

Victoria University of Wellington Bookplate

List of pamphlets in volume

The Chinese Question

In Australia, 1878-1879.

Edited By L. Kong Meng. Cheok Hong Cheong. Louis Ah Mouy.

PUBLISHER IN ORDINARY TO THE VICTORIAN GOVERNMENT Melbourne: F. F. Bailliere, 1879 PRINTED BY WALKER, MAY, AND CO. MELBOURNE 9 Mackillop Street

The Chinese Question in Australia

IN the present grave emergency, we appeal, as natives of China and as citizens of Victoria, to the reason, the justice, the right feeling, and the calm good sense of the British population of Australia, not to sanction an outrage upon the law of nations and not to violate the treaty engagements entered into between the Government of Great Britain and the Emperor of China.

Let us remind the people of these colonies of the circumstances under which emigration from China commenced. Up to the year 1842, we lived in contented isolation from the rest of the world. The nations of Western Europe—England more particularly—said, "This shall not be." By force of arms, a treaty was extorted from the Government at Peking, in virtue of which a certain number of Chinese ports were thrown open to British commerce. In 1844, the United States demanded and obtained similar privileges. In 1860, the English and French Governments, acting in concert, overcame the resistance which his Imperial Majesty and the chief Mandarins of the country offered to an extension of these extorted rights, and they dictated a second treaty at Peking, which guaranteed to the people of both nations the utmost freedom of ingress and egress, and which reciprocally bestowed upon the Chinese a similar freedom as regards the territories of France and of the British empire. In 1868, the Government of the United States concluded with the Emperor of China what is known as the "Burlingame Treaty," which assured to Americans the same access to our country which was already enjoyed by the English and French, and which—as was only just and equitable—opened the United States to Chinese immigration. And we beg it to be particularly remembered that this outflow of our population was never sought for by us. Western powers, armed with the formidable artillery with which modern science has supplied them, battered down the portals of the empire; and, having done so, insisted upon keeping them open. They said, in effect, "We *must* come in, and you *shall* come out. We will not suffer you to shut yourselves up from the rest of the world. We want to inoculate you with our enterprise, and to bring you inside the great family of nations. We wish you to read our Scriptures, which say, 'God hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth.' We are all his children. Let us draw together the ties of commercial amity, and live and do business together like friends and brethren. Throw down the barriers which have separated you for so many ages from the Aryan race; adopt our habits and profit by our example."

Well, we did so. We learned that there were vast portions of the earth's surface which were almost destitute of inhabitants, and which were capable of supporting the redundant millions of Europe and Asia. Your missionaries came among us, and read from your Scriptures beautiful precepts like those of Confucius and Mencius. They spoke to us of the brotherhood of man, and told us that the foundation principle of the social religion of Englishmen was this—"Ye shall do unto others as ye would they should do unto you." And this, also, is the sentiment of our own Great Teacher. Therefore, when we heard, about five and twenty years ago, that there was a great continent nearly half as large again as China, and containing only a few hundreds of thousands of civilized people thinly scattered around the coast; that it was rich in the precious metals and very fertile; and that it was only a few weeks' sail from our own country, numbers of Chinese immigrants set out for this land of promise. They came to work, not to beg or to steal. They relied upon the friendliness and the protection of the Government of the British empire, because the convention signed at Tien-Tsin by their Excellencies Lord Elgin and Prince Kung solemnly guaranteed our countrymen free admission to all parts of the territory of Her Britannic Majesty. But the new comers relied also on the Christian principles of European settlers in Australia. We felt sure that such an enlightened people as the English, after having made war upon us for the purpose of opening China to Western enterprise, and of spreading European civilization in Eastern Asia, would eagerly welcome the arrival of some thousands of frugal, laborious, patient, docile, and persevering immigrants from the oldest empire in the world. Judge, then, of our painful disappointment, our astonishment, and our sorrow at what followed. An encampment of Chinese was formed on a newly-found goldfield in the Ovens district, known as the Buckland. They were laborious and inoffensive men, who wished to live at peace with their British neighbours, and to pursue their avocation as gold miners quietly and orderly, like good citizens and law-fearing colonists. But what followed? They were set upon by the other diggers, chased from their claims, cruelly beaten and maltreated, their tents plundered and then burnt down. We do not think this was

doing as you would be done by.

If such a thing had happened in China—if a number of English miners had been subjected to such a cruel and wanton outrage, every newspaper in Great Britain would have been aflame with indignation; your envoy at Peking would have demanded prompt reparation and adequate compensation; and if this had not been acceded to, some men-of-war would have been ordered up to the mouth of the Pei-Ho. Our Emperor and his Mandarins would have been reminded of the solemn obligation they were under to be faithful to their treaty engagements, and they would probably have been lectured on the barbarous and scandalous conduct of those who had insulted despoiled, and maltreated peaceful and industrious foreigners. Yet no atonement was offered to the poor Chinese diggers who were violently expelled from the Buckland, who were plundered by the stronger and more numerous race; and who, in some instances, lost their lives owing to the injuries they received. We cannot help saying that proceedings of this kind are very disagreeable evidences of that brotherly love which is inculcated by your teachers of religion and your moralists, and which is also taught by our own Confucius.

Then, again, what are we to think of the strong measures which are being resorted to for the purpose of excluding Chinese sailors and stokers from steamers trading to and between Australian ports? What would be said of our own countrymen at home were they to have recourse to such acts of violence and injustice? A great part of the coasting trade of China is transacted by English vessels. The freights they earn are obtained from Chinese shippers; but none of these have ever proposed that those vessels should be manned by Chinese sailors. Might they not do so as reasonably, or as unreasonably, as Australians combine to prevent the latter from being employed in the intercolonial trade? Surely, justice is justice, right is right, and fair play is fair play, all the world over. The laws of morality do not vary with the variation in the degrees of latitude; and if it be lawful for the Englishman, with his skill, his experience, and his scientific inventions, to compete with our countrymen in China, it must be equally lawful for the Chinaman, with his inferior knowledge of western arts and inventions, to compete with Englishmen in Australia.

It cannot be denied that our countrymen have been good colonists. Had it not been for them, the cultivation of vegetables, so indispensable to the maintenance of health in a hot climate like this, would scarcely have been attempted in the neighbourhood of some of the goldfields; and the mortality of children would have been very much greater than it really has been. Lease or sell half an acre of apparently worthless land to a small party of Chinamen, and, if there is access to any kind of water or manure, they will transform it, by their system of intensive husbandry, into a most prolific garden, and will make it yield such a rapid succession of crops as will excite the astonishment and admiration of European market-gardeners. As fishermen and itinerant fishmongers, our countrymen have been equally serviceable to the community; and as hawkers of all kinds of useful wares, they are indefatigable, cheerful, obliging, and patient. Unhappily for themselves, this class of dealers is now subjected to severe rebuffs, to angry vituperation, and to threats of personal violence from many members of the working-classes, who forbid their wives to deal with them, and endeavour to wreak upon the inoffensive Chinese hawkers the animosity which is entertained against the A.S.N. Company. Surely such conduct as this is unworthy of a great, free people, and especially of one which owes so much of the prosperity of its mother country to the fact that it has been, for many centuries past, the refuge and the asylum of foreigners flying from religious persecution and political oppression in their own countries. In this way, its woollen, crape, and silk manufactures were established by fugitives from the Netherlands and from France; and thus its hospitality to strangers has been twice blessed. It blessed those whom it welcomed to its shores, and it blessed its own industries by the arts and processes which these aliens communicated to their hosts. And if an island so small as the United Kingdom made no demur about opening its arms to all comers, and was not afraid of the competition of these exiles, but greeted them as fellow-workers, surely there is room enough in this large continent—many portions of which can never be cultivated by European labour—for some, at least, of the redundant population of China. That country is estimated to contain not much less than 2,000,000 square miles of territory, and 400,000,000 of people. Australia comprises an area of close upon 3,000,000 square miles, and it contains no more than 2,100,000 white people, and a few thousand blacks. In our own land, millions of men, women, and children—yes, millions—think of the horror and pity of it!—have died of starvation during the last year; and, in the face of these facts, would you seek to debar us from participating in the abundance with which a bountiful Providence—or, as our Master Confucius says, the most great and sovereign God—rewards the industrious and the prudent in this country? Did man create it, or did God? And if it be His work, then can it be disputed that it is open to all who cannot obtain the means of subsistence in their own country, and who will faithfully conform to the laws of this? You do not endeavour to exclude Germans, or Frenchmen, or Italians, or Danes, or Swedes. There are men of all these nationalities here. Then why are Chinese colonists to be placed under a ban? Are we an inferior race? No one can say so who knows anything of our history, our language, our literature, our government, or our public and private life. China had reached a very high stage of civilization when Britain was peopled by naked savages. The art of printing, the use of gunpowder, and the mariner's compass were known to us centuries before they were re-invented by Europeans. We had instituted so excellent

a system of government that it continued for 2,000 years without a revolution, and without occasioning the discontent which begets rebellion. Our administrative machinery is admitted to be the most complete and efficient ever organized, and all appointments to the public service are made after competitive examinations; so that merit and ability are the indispensable qualifications for office. In fact, if you will read what one of your own countrymen (Mr. Meadows) has said about the causes of the wonderful duration of the Chinese empire, the historical records of which go back 4,000 years, you will find them to be these:—1. The universal acceptance of the principle that the nation must be governed by moral agency, in preference to physical force. 2. The no less universal conviction that the services of the wisest and ablest men in the nation are essential to its good government. And, 3. The system of civil service examinations by which this result is arrived at. Can as much be said on behalf of the governments of communities which do not hesitate to look down on us as pagans and barbarians?

In the next place, ours is a well-educated people. Indeed, it is but seldom that you could discover a Chinaman incapable of reading, writing, and ciphering. Can you assert the same of all English and Irish men? Let it be remembered, also, that our people are not educated at the expense of the State, or of the municipality. Parents pay for the instruction of their own children; and the poorest person in the land would be ashamed to bring up his offspring in ignorance. All education is based on religion and morality. Pupils have to commit to memory the sublime precepts of Confucius and Mencius; and the duty of carrying them into practice is earnestly impressed upon their minds. Some of these precepts are subjoined:—

"What you do not like, when done to yourself, do not do to others."

"Benevolence is the characteristic element of humanity, and the great exercise of it is in loving relatives. Righteousness is the accordance of actions with what is right, and the great exercise of it is in honouring the worthy."

"Happy union with wife and children is like the music of lutes and harps. When there is concord among brethren, the harmony is delightful and enduring."

"Respect the old and be kind to the young. Be not forgetful of strangers and travellers."

"Honour the worthy, maintain the talented, and give distinction to the virtuous."

"If men of virtue and ability be not confided in,—a State will become empty and void."

"Benevolence is the tranquil habitation of man, and righteousness is her straight path."

"The root of the empire is in the State; the root of the State is in the family; the root of the family is in the person of its head. There are many sources, but the source of parents is the root of all others. There are many charges, but the charge of one's self is the root of all others."

"If a man himself do not walk in the right path, it will not be walked in by his wife and children."

These are only a few out of thousands of wise maxims and pious precepts which are daily taught in every school throughout the length and breadth of China. Not only so, but the loftiest and wisest principles of government, of social polity, of political economy, of metaphysics and morals, of domestic regulation and personal conduct, are also inculcated at that period of life when the heart and the intellect are the most susceptible of such beneficial lessons. The young are instructed that "all things are according to heaven;" that God "confers happiness on the good, and misery on the evil;" that "the doctrines of heaven are opposed to selfishness;" that "of ten thousand evils, lewdness is the chief;" and that "of one hundred virtues, filial piety is the first."

And yet the people who are thus educated are stigmatized as "ignorant pagans" and "filthy barbarians" by persons who have never been in China: who know nothing of its moral, intellectual, and social life, and who form hasty judgments and entertain violent prejudices against its people from a very slight acquaintance with immigrants. Although we deplore as much as any fellow-colonist that immorality does exist amongst Chinese residents, at the same time we would unhesitatingly assert that it does not exist to a greater extent than amongst the European population. In fact, Mr. Hayter, the Government statist, assures us that, on an average, criminality is less prevalent amongst the Chinese than amongst the English population here.

Nothing, we submit, can be more unreasonable, unjust, or undeserved, than the clamour which has been raised against the Chinese by a portion of the people of this colony; for Ave refuse to believe that that clamour expresses the opinions and feelings of the great bulk of the community. Let us put a parallel case. Let us suppose that, thirty or forty years ago, when the English nation forced us, at the point of the bayonet and the mouth of the cannon, to open our ports and harbours to British shipping, and our country to British travellers and settlers, that some of our Mandarins, who had been in the habit of reading the English newspapers forwarded to the missionaries in China, had concluded that Great Britain must be a nation of devils, because the atrocities recorded in those publications, day after day, were so horrible and revolting; and that, therefore, the British must be kept out of our country at all hazards—what would have been said? Would not those very newspapers have been loud and vehement in their condemnation of the obvious injustice of identifying the character and conduct of a whole people with those of its criminal classes? Yet this is what is being done in

Australia in regard to ourselves.

Now, let us see what the English newspapers of 1841-2 told us about the state of society there:—"A thousand operatives were employed on the roads in one place, and 5,000, 10,000, 14,000 seemed to be merely waiting for alms or death in others. As usual, crime began to abound. The murders came in batches: horrible poisonings, combination murders, murders for purposes of theft—from the nobleman in his bed, to the sawyer in his pit—abound in the chronicles of the period. New crimes arose, not bearing an immediate relation to the distress, as a vitiated atmosphere produces not only frightful epidemic, but new or aggravated disease of other kinds. Ships were cast away, one after another, from wretches boring holes to sink them in order to obtain the insurance. . . . The abjuration of intoxicating drinks was little more than a set-off against the increased, consumption of opium. . . . In the large manufacturing towns, the druggists now employed their spare minutes throughout the week in making up penny or twopenny packets of opium for sale on Saturdays, when hundreds of poor creatures would come to receive from the long rows on the counter the packets which were to give them stupor until the miserable Monday morning."

Miss Martineau's "History of the Thirty Years' Peace." Book v.

At this time, thousands of infants were being drugged to death in the manufacturing districts by women in whose charge they had been placed by their mothers, who were at work in factories. At Ashton, the weekly sale of opiates for this purpose, by fifteen dealers, averaged six gallons, two quarts, and one and a half pints. In Preston, twenty-one chemists sold, in a single week, £66 worth of Godfrey's cordial, child's preserver, syrup of poppies, and similar compounds. Children were insured in burial clubs, with a view to their being slowly poisoned, so that their parents might draw the money; until it became a common thing for women among the lower classes to say, when speaking of a neighbour's child, "Oh! you may be sure that child won't live; it belongs to a death club." Incendiarism raged in Suffolk, Essex, and Cambridgeshire; and in the first-named county there were eighty-nine farm houses and stack-yards given to the flames in two years. Wages there were as low as six shillings per week. Only a few years before, and until the practice was put a stop to by special legislation, boys and girls, from eight to ten years of age, were working in coal mines for ten hours a day. They were naked down to their waists; and around these was fixed an iron chain, with which they drew truck loads of coal along the dark, unwholesome drives and galleries. Children equally young, half-starved, and untaught, were slaving for as many hours every day in factories and workshops; and in Lincolnshire, and other counties, they were formed into agricultural gangs, sent out to work before daylight in bleak winter mornings, and collected together at night into a barn, under the direction of a white slave-driver.

The English papers of that period would also have informed our countrymen that the people of Great Britain were in the habit of knocking down their wives, and of jumping upon them with heavy iron-shod boots upon their feet; that women were sometimes sold in the open market place for a few shillings and a pint of beer; that every article of food and wearing apparel capable of sophistication was adulterated to such an extent, that very stringent laws had to be passed for the protection of the public health; that the streets of every large town and city in the United Kingdom swarmed with women who subsisted on the wages of infamy; that the population of Great Britain was the most drunken population in the world; that the proceedings of its divorce courts denoted the prevalence of great depravity among all classes of society, not excepting the highest; and that the ruffianism of the roughs in the manufacturing and colliery districts was something appalling.

Now, if the Emperor of China and his chief councillors had concluded from these undeniable facts that the English were a nation of murderers, opium-eaters, slave-drivers, wife-beaters, swindlers, prostitutes, and scoundrels, how cruelly they would have wronged a whole people. Yet this is precisely what is done with respect to our own countrymen, concerning whom the utmost ignorance prevails. Read what one of your own historians—Miss Martineau—says concerning it, in 1841:—"The general notion of China was, and is, of a country dreadfully over-peopled, so that multitudes are compelled to live in boats floating about to pick up dead dogs for food; that they are tyrannized over by a Tartar government, which they would fain be rid of, and by an aristocracy which will permit no middle class; that they call foreigners barbarians, and designate Europeans by foul epithets instead of their proper names; and that their sole endeavour in regard to foreigners is to insult and mock them. Merchants of any nation, who have lived long enough in the neighbourhood of the Chinese to be qualified to speak of them, give a very different account from this. They declare that the government is, on the whole, favourable to the industry and comfort of the people; that the people are easy and contented; that the rights of property are respected, and that there is a large and wealthy middle class; that literature is the highest pursuit; that the Chinese possess a greater body of literature than Europe can show; and that nothing is known among us of its quality, as it remains Wholly unexplored; and that the notion of insulting epithets being applied to our agents, in lieu of their own names, is an utter delusion, arising from ignorance of the fact that the Chinese, having no alphabet, are obliged to express new names by the words in their language which approach nearest in sound."

The ignorance thus complained of continues to this very hour; and the vilest epithets are bestowed upon our

countrymen by speakers on platforms, who know nothing Whatever about China or its people; and who condemn a whole nation on account of the vices and crimes of a small minority. Can any language be too strong to employ in protesting against such an outrageous act of injustice? Man for man, we unhesitatingly assert that our countrymen will compare favourably with any European people in morals and manners; in proof whereof refer to Hayter's statistics on crime, &c.; and that they are superior to the average Englishman in filial affection, in respect for the aged, in honesty, in cheerfulness, and in patient, plodding industry. They are free from moroseness and discontent, very good tempered, grateful for kindness, faithful to their employers, quick to learn, clever to imitate, peaceful, orderly, sober, and methodical.

Sir Walter Medhurst, who is well acquainted both with our country and with its language, denounces as false and unmanly the language made use of by those who, in order to fan the evil passions of the-crowd, brand us with such epithets as "dishonest, treacherous, cowardly, cruel, and degraded." He says:—"As a matter of fact, and making due allowance for the proportion of evil which must exist in every community, the Chinese regard the writings of their sages with all the reverence which we give to bibles and liturgies in the West, and, in the main, carry out the excellent principles therein laid down most strictly in their social economy and personal relations. How, otherwise, could vast communities exist, as they do in China's thousand cities—person and property secure, peace, happiness, and plenty universal, education encouraged, local and general trade flourishing, business contracts sacred, poverty exceptional, and vice only to be found, if sought out, in its own special haunts?" Then, after enumerating the "blots and blisters" upon society in China, he goes on to remark that there, as elsewhere, these are "exceptions, not the rule," and that they are apt to attract "the observation of the superficial traveller or bookmaker, while he shuts his eyes to, or purposely ignores, the background of the picture, where may be seen the Chinaman as he is at home—an intelligent, patient, hard-working, frugal, temperate, domestic, peace-loving, and law-abiding creature."

Nineteenth Century, for September, 1878.

Are not these the very qualities which are most desirable in a colonist, and in the citizen of a free country? And they are those by which, according to the testimony of a distinguished Englishman, an Oriental scholar, and a gentleman conversant with the subject under discussion, our countrymen are distinguished. He, at least, is an impartial witness to call into court, and the above is his voluntary testimony. No people could desire a better character than Sir Walter Medhurst gives to the Chinese.

It is objected that they do not bring their wives and sisters with them. Can it be wondered at? We have shown what scandalous treatment they received on the Buckland; and is it to be imagined _ that, when the news of this atrocity went home to China, any woman of average self-respect would expose herself to be chased through the country by a band of infuriated ruffians, and to see her children burnt to death, perhaps, in her husband's flaming tent? Treated as pariahs and outcasts by the people of this great, "free" country, the Chinamen in Victoria have hitherto had but scanty encouragement to invite their wives to accompany or to follow them. Subject to be insulted and assaulted by the "larrikins" of Australia, what Chinaman could be so destitute of consideration for the weaker sex as to render them liable to the same ignominious and contumelious treatment? Do unto us as you would We should do unto you under precisely similar circumstances. We only require, as Sir Walter Medhurst says, to be "properly understood and discreetly dealt with," in order to become permanent settlers and valuable allies in the work of developing the resources of this vast territory. And as to the dirt and squalor which are to be found in the Chinese quarters of Melbourne and other large towns, we may venture to quote the words of the writer previously referred to, and to assert that the remedy for such evils is a mere question of time and effort. "It is not so very long," he observes, "since Western people were content to exist amidst surroundings fully as wretched, filthy, and obnoxious as anything now observable in Chinese cities; and the reformation which has since proved possible in their case, gives reason to hope that the Chinese are not incapable of a similar regeneration, could similar inducements and opportunities be afforded them. A proof of what is practicable in this respect may, at this moment, be quoted in the Chinese quarter of the foreign settlement of Shanghai, where the arrangements for the public welfare, supported and aided to a great extent by the Chinese population, would do credit to many a European town."

There remains to notice one very influential cause of prejudice against our countrymen in Australia. It seems to be imagined that they will bring down the rate of wages in these colonies, to the detriment of European workmen. Is this a real or a sentimental grievance? Let us look at it all round.

That the earnings of the Chinese labourer in his native land are quite inconsiderable by comparison with the rate of wages current in Australia, is undeniable. But human nature is human nature all the world over; and the Chinaman is just as fond of money, and just as eager to earn as much as he can, as the most grasping of his competitors. There are Irishmen in this colony who have known what it was to work for four or five shillings a week in the island they came from; but when they emigrate to Victoria, they are not content to put up with lesser wages than they find other farm hands earning.

And so it will be, after a very little time, with our own countrymen here. Living among people who have

invented thousands of artificial wants, and thousands of means of gratifying them, the expenditure of the Asiatic will soon rise to the European level, because his habits and his mode of living will approximate to those of his neighbours; and, as it is, it cannot have escaped the observation of persons who have been brought much into contact with the Chinese in Victoria, that the diet of such of them as are tolerably prosperous becomes more generous and costly in proportion to the improvement of their circumstances, and that those who marry and settle here conform to British methods of housekeeping, and are not less liberal and hospitable than their European fellow-colonists.

Now, in this broad territory there is ample room and scope for all; and there are numberless industries for which our countrymen are peculiarly fitted, and in the pursuit of which they would contribute to the prosperity and advantage of the whole community. In spite of the prejudices entertained against them in California, the evidence taken before a committee appointed by Congress to inquire into the question, proved incontestably that they had been of immense service to the country. Without Chinese labour it would have been impossible to construct and complete the Union Pacific Railway, to carry on many of the manufactories established in that State, or to obtain anything like an adequate supply of domestic servants.

In the farm, the factory, the kitchen, the workshop, and the laundry, they have proved invaluable. They have been found to be sober, assiduous, apt, docile, and praiseworthy. Their greatest enemies and calumniators were the idle, the dissolute, and the drunken; men who insisted upon receiving very high wages for working during three days of the week, and who devoted the other three to dissipation and debauchery. To such persons, the patient, plodding habits of the Chinamen, always at his post, never loafing about, never in liquor, and never plotting and caballing to drive his employer into a corner, and extort higher wages from him, were an intolerable offence. And thus our countrymen in San Francisco were cordially detested and cruelly maltreated by the "bummer," the "hoodlum," and the stump-orator. These have raised a violent outcry against the industrious and inoffensive Asiatic, and have been foremost in demanding his immediate expulsion from the country; no matter at what cost to some of its leading industries. For, exposed, as many of the Californian manufacturers are, to a severe and unqualified competition with those of the Eastern States, where pauper labour is employed, numbers of factories on the Pacific Coast must have been closed had it not been that their owners were able, by engaging American labour for the superior, and Chinese for the inferior processes, to hold their own against their rivals in the Atlantic States, who were glutting the Western market with their own unsaleable stocks.

In Mr. Hepworth Dixon's "White Conquest," he tells us how boys at play in the streets of Sacramento desert from their sports to hurl stones at our unoffending countrymen as they proceed to and from work. He says:—"The habit of looking on a yellow face as scum and filth has grown up with these lads from their cradles, just as the habit of looking on a black face used to grow up with Georgian and Virginian lads. Born in the Golden State, these hoys have seen, since they could see at all, their yellow neighbours treated like dogs—pushed, shouldered, cuffed, and kicked by every white. At home they see their Chinese servant treated as a slave. At church they hear him branded as a pagan. Never since their birth have they known a Chinese resent an insult and return a blow. Where, then, is the risk of pelting such a weak and helpless butt? The boy's father seems to take this view of the affair. Banter and argument are equally thrown away on him. John is a drudge, a waif and stray, without a public right. The child, he rather thinks, pays John a compliment by trying to crack his skull."

Such is the statement of a writer who entertains strong prejudices against our countrymen; but, nevertheless, cannot close his eyes to the fact that they are the victims of base, brutal, and cowardly usage at the hands of a great and powerful people, who prefaced their Declaration of Independence with the following impressive words:—"We hold these truths to be self-evident:*that all men are created equal*; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that, among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." What an instructive commentary on these high-sounding phrases is the practical conduct of these preachers of the doctrine of equality! Our countrymen are treated by them as slaves and outcasts, and are expected to regard it as an honour when their heads are broken by the Christian American. In "the pursuit of happiness," Chinese emigrate to the comparatively unpeopled regions of the Western States, hoping to enjoy "life and liberty" in what professes to be a land of freedom, and they find themselves subjected to every kind of insult and outrage. What are they to think of your religion, your morality, and your legal enactments, which, if they do not sanction, do not, at any rate, prevent such barbarous proceedings in a civilized country?

Let us see what one of our countrymen thought of them, as indicated by a little incident recorded by Mr. Hepworth Dixon in the work previously quoted from. A gentleman in San Francisco related to him the following anecdote:—"Only the other day, in our rainy season, when the road was fifteen inches deep in Montgomery-street, a yellow chap, in fur tippet and purple satin gown, was crossing over the road by a plank, when one of our worthy citizens, seeing how nicely he was dressed—more like a lady than a tradesman, ran on the plank to meet him, and, when the fellow stopped and stared, just gave him a little jerk, and whisked him

with a waggish laugh into the bed of slush. Ha! ha! You should have seen the crowd of people mocking the impudent (!) heathen Chinese as he picked himself up in his soiled tippet and satin gown! . . . No white man can conceive the impudence of these Chinese. Moon-face picked himself up, shook off a little of the mire, and, looking mildly at our worthy citizen, curtsied like a girl, saying to him in a voice that every one standing round could hear, '*You Christian; me Heathen. Good-bye.*' "

Now, the Americans and the English base their religion, we believe, on the New Testament; and will any one be good enough to tell us which acted most in accordance with the precepts of your sacred book—the Christian who perpetrated such a wanton and unprovoked outrage upon a respectable stranger, or the poor "heathen," who, when he was reviled, reviled not again, and the calmness of whose well-governed temper could not be roused to passion by this dastardly and malicious assault? If acts like these are the outcome of your Christianity, let us entreat you to send no more missionaries to China for the purpose of converting or perverting our countrymen. They have their fair share of faults, but a native of Pekin or of Hang-choo would be quite incapable of such shameful conduct to a well-dressed foreigner as that which is recounted above. The Rev. W. A. Loomis, in a book entitled "Confucius and the Chinese Classics," after quoting many maxims from them relating to morals and manners, makes the following just remarks:—"No people, who, from childhood to old age are constantly drilled in the study and practice of such rules of etiquette as we have cited, *can fail to possess many of the elements of gentlemen*; and as we desire not to forfeit a right to that distinction ourselves, Ave should be careful not to countenance any rude or improper behaviour towards others, whatever may be the language they speak or the garments they wear." How this excellent admonition is carried out, will be seen by such incidents as the one just referred to; by the outrageous scene upon the Buckland, previously described; and by the ordinary demeanour and conduct of Europeans towards Chinese, both in America and Australia. We venture to affirm that neither Englishmen nor Americans would dare to behave in this way towards Russian immigrants. And yet these are of the same race as ourselves; only, while our people reached a high stage of civilization many centuries ago, the nomadic Tartars of the steppes have scarcely emerged from barbarism. Why is the Asiatic Mongol treated so evilly, while the European Mongol meets with courtesy and respect? Is it because the Czar of Russia can set a million of men in the field, and has a powerful navy at his hand; and because the Emperor of China, our august master, is supposed to be feeble and unwarlike? If so, must we conclude that the great Anglo-American and Anglo-Australian peoples are "cowards to the strong and tyrants to the weak?"

When the anti-Chinese agitation began to assume formidable proportions in California, the six Chinese companies, represented by Yung Wo, Ming Yung, Kong Chow, Hop Wo, Yin Wo, and Sam Yap respectively, issued an address to the American public, to which we beg to call attention here, for the purpose of showing the excellent sentiments entertained by our compatriots in America. That document comments on the fact that there is a constant demand for more and cheaper labour in California, and then proceeds to say:—

"The white labouring men of this country are very angry because the Chinese obtain employment which they claim belongs to white men alone, and so they hate the Chinamen, sometimes throw stones at them, sometimes strike them on the street, and constantly curse them. The Chinese people cannot return such-treatment in the same kind, lest other nations hearing of such things should ridicule the laws of this honourable country as of no use.

"To prohibit the Chinese from coming to this country is not a difficult task. Formerly his Imperial Majesty, our august Emperor, made a treaty of amity and friendship with the-Government of this honourable country, opening up commercial relations and permitting free intercommunication between the people of the two countries. This treaty is in accordance with the law of all nations. And now, if the American people do not desire the Chinese to come here, why not go to the Emperor and ask a repeal of the treaty, or why not limit the number of immigrants on each steamer to a very few? Then more would return and fewer would come, and not ten years would elapse before not a trace of the Chinamen would be left, in this great and honourable country. Would not that be well indeed? But let there be counsel and consideration. It cannot be said that Chinese labour impoverishes this country, and are not the customs paid by the Chinese a benefit to this country? Now, let the Government of the United States propose to the Government of China a repeal or change of the treaty prohibiting the people of either country from crossing the ocean, then shall we Chinese for ever remain at home and enjoy the happiness of fathers, mothers, wives, and children, and no longer remain strangers in a strange land. Then the white labourers of this country shall no longer be troubled by the competition of the Chinese, and our Chinese people no longer be subjected to the abuses and indignities now daily heaped upon them in the open streets of this so-called Christian land. If this can be accomplished, we Chinese will continually offer to the virtue of this honourable country our deepest gratitude and thanks."

We echo the language of this manifesto, and we say: "Let there be counsel and consideration." If you wish to shut out the Chinese from this part of the British empire, you are bound, by every obligation of law and justice, to do so in a just and legal manner; that is to say, by the British Government going to the Emperor of

China and asking for a repeal of the existing treaty. You cannot say to him, "You must admit British subjects to trade and settle in any part of China; but we will not suffer Chinese subjects to trade and settle in any part of the British empire." If you do this, you step down from your high place among the nations of the earth, and stoop to conduct of which barbarians would be scarcely guilty. For what say your great authorities upon international law? Does not one of them declare that "the obligation of a State to render justice to all others is a perfect obligation, of strictly binding force, at all times, and under all circumstances. No State can relieve itself from this obligation, under any pretext whatever. It is equally binding upon all its rulers, officers, and citizens—in fine, upon each and every individual member composing the State or body politic." And this obligation, the illustrious Vattel asserts, "is more necessary still between nations than between individuals, because injustice has more terrible consequences in the quarrels of those powerful bodies politic, and it is more difficult to obtain redress." Now, as the same great writer remarks, "It is a settled point in natural law, that he who has made a promise to anyone has conferred upon him a real right to require the thing promised—and, consequently, that the breach of a perfect promise is a violation of another person's rights, and as evidently an act of injustice as it would be to rob a man of his property. The tranquillity, the happiness, the security of the human race wholly depend on justice—on the obligation of paying a regard to the rights of others." He follows up the affirmation of these self-evident truths by observing that, "as the engagements of a treaty impose, on the one hand, a perfect obligation, they produce, on the other, a perfect right. The breach of a treaty is therefore a violation of the perfect right of the party with whom we have contracted; and this is an act of injustice against him."

This, then, is the position of the Chinese in Australia, relatively to British colonists. By a treaty forced upon his Imperial Majesty, our august master, your nation compelled him to throw open the gates of his empire to the people of Western Europe. In return, you bound yourselves to reciprocity. The freedom to come and go, to trade and settle, which you insisted upon claiming for yourselves, you also accorded to the subjects of his Imperial Majesty. He has fulfilled the first part of the compact, and the trade of Great Britain with China has trebled during the last fourteen years, to say nothing of the indirect commerce transacted with that country via Singapore and Hong Kong. Well, our countrymen begin to emigrate to these colonies, and to seek employment on board of Australian vessels, in the fullest confidence that the second portion of the compact will be carried out, and they are astounded to find that its fulfilment is resisted by the subjects of Her Majesty Queen Victoria in Australia, and that we are routed and hunted down as if we were so many wild beasts. Chinamen are told—"You must not work in Australian ships or in Australian factories; you must not earn a livelihood by hawking or by handicrafts in these colonies. You must leave off cultivating gardens, and fabricating furniture, and following the industrial employments you have adopted; and you must either starve, beg, steal, or vanish."

In the name of heaven, we ask, where is your justice? Where your religion? Where your morality? Where your sense of right and wrong? Where your enlightenment? Where your love of liberty? Where your respect for international law? Which are the "pagans"—you or we? And what has become of those sublime and lofty sentiments of human brotherhood and cosmopolitan friendship and sympathy which are so often on your lips, and are proclaimed so wisely from pulpit, press, and platform?

Tsze-Kung, one of the disciples of Confucius, asked the latter on a certain occasion, "Is there one word which may serve as a rule of practice for all one's life?" The master answered, "Is not reciprocity such a word," meaning thereby what was sought by your own Great Teacher. "All things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do you even so to them." Upon this reciprocity we take our stand. If you renounce it; if you say, "might is right, and treaties are not worth the parchment they are written on;" if you assert that this large and comparatively unoccupied portion of the earth's surface is to be fenced off from a race of people who are geographically so near to it, and who are so well adapted by nature and temperament for the cultivation of extensive regions of it, from which Europeans will gradually wither away; if you substitute arbitrary violence, hatred, and jealousy, for justice, legality, and right; it may be that you will succeed in carrying your point; it may be that a great wrong will be accomplished by the exercise of sheer force, and the weight of superior numbers; but your reputation among the nations of the earth will be irretrievably injured and debased, and the flag of which you are so justly proud will no longer be the standard of freedom and the hope of the oppressed, but it will be associated with deeds of falsehood and treachery, with broken faith, with a violated treaty, with the pitiful triumph of strength over weakness, of European guile and selfishness over Asiatic sincerity and confidence, and with conduct which no sophistry can reconcile with the precepts of your religion, with the canons of your morality, with the spirit of your laws, with the policy of your wisest statesmen, with the voice of conscience, and with the character and traditions of the people of Great Britain.

Walker, May, and Co., Printers, 9 Mackillop-st. (off 56 Bourke-st. West), Melbourne.
The Nelson & West Coast Section
of the Main Trunk Railway of New Zealand. A letter
to The Hon. James Macandrew, Minister of Public Works, W. Acton B. Adams. 1878.
R. Lucas and Son, Book and General Printers, Nelson 1878 Bridge-St.

SIR,—I am induced to lay before you a summary of the reasons why the completion of the main trunk line *via* the West Coast to Nelson and Picton should be included in the Public Works Proposals of 1878, by the belief that the earnest and close attention you have paid to the southern end of this island has naturally prevented you from fully recognising the *power of development* existing at this northern end, and from comprehending the extent and authority of the pledges given to the people of Nelson, Marlborough, and the West Coast by (be Government of this Colony in order to obtain their support to the Public Works Policy, and to secure that unanimity throughout the Colony, without which, the money to construct the very railways that have doubled and trebled the value of our Southern Provinces could never have been borrowed. Otago owes much of her present greatness to your patriotic and able government; and now that you have been raised to the higher position of Minister of Public Works for the Colony, I, and many other colonists look to you, to investigate the resources of the districts hitherto strange to you, and to read and realise the promises on the faith of which we have bought, built upon, and improved our lands, and to extend to us the same successful and energetic aid and assistance, that you have hitherto bestowed on your own province we trust that you will act so, that the Colony as a whole may see, that you are prepared to grapple with the colonial nature of your present duties, and we hope that you will prove your capacity to abandon the rôle of a provincial politician for that of a colonial statesman.

In support of the reasons for the completion of the main trunk line, I will try and lay before you a large array of facts establishing them, and I invite your critical investigation. I feel confident of your cooperation, when you have really mastered the true state of affairs.

The Government Promise.

FIRST I say *That by the public Governmental promises of former Ministries, the present Government are bound, as a matter of public good faith, to complete the main trunk line of railway northwards via the West Coast to Nelson.*

The main principle of the Public Works scheme of 1870 was the construction of a main trunk railway through both islands, and on the motion of Sir Julius Vogel, and after serious deliberation, the whole Colony agreed to unite to accomplish this great object, and to abandon the idea, of each province making its own lines, as was then the case. The Colony would not have agreed to pledge its own lands and its credit for this end, if it had foreseen that any future Minister of Public Works would have proposed branch lines (however payable) before the main line was completed.

I have lived in Nelson and Marlborough twenty-eight years, have been a member of the Provincial Council for the City of Nelson, and know the minds of the people tolerably well, and I am certain that they would never have agreed to pledge their revenues on any other basis. Read Sir Julius Vogel's Financial Statement in introducing the scheme, and try and deduce from it any other principle than this one. Before that speech these railways had been provincial matters, thenceforth they were to be colonial undertakings. He said, "Why should the inhabitants of one province submit to a lengthened period of depression, whilst the means they partly contribute are devoted to consolidating the prosperity of another province? It is all very well to talk about narrow views, but one body of settlers is entitled to just as much consideration as another. If the settlers in any province understood that they were occupying an outlying district, which would only be entitled to attention after more favored districts, had been served, we might then deal with this colony as we would deal with another; but it is quite otherwise. Each provincial community has been taught to believe itself on a par with its neighbors, and a colonising scheme, to aid which the whole colony was pledged would be looked upon as a gross injustice if it did not provide for due consideration to each province. This is why we must pledge ourselves to a large scheme if we wish to do justice to all."

Previous to this the Nelson Provincial Council (composed of practical business men well acquainted with the localities to be affected by the railway and therefore able to form a tolerably correct estimate of its success) had repeatedly by large majorities, passed resolutions favorable to the construction of a railway from Nelson to the West Coast, and had agreed that more than 2,000,000 acres, including the Brunner and Mount Rochfort coal fields, should be given as a bonus to any company constructing such a line. And by the Nelson and Cobden Railways Acts of 1866, 1867, 1868, and 1869, the General Assembly repeatedly affixed its sanction to the provincial proposals; and we may presume the Legislature did not consent to the scheme until after due enquiry, nor until the minds of the members were satisfied that the railway would be an advantageous one.

Sir Julius Vogel proposed to extend the construction of the railways over several years, as the colony had neither the men nor the money to construct them all at once. Pending this delay in 1872-1873 the Nelson people, whose determination to obtain the railway had never slackened (as shown by the above resolutions and Acts of Parliament), formed an Inland Communication Committee, comprising their leading citizens and

several engineers and surveyors well-acquainted with the back country. After collecting much valuable information, as evidenced by their Report, on the following points, viz., the necessity and importance of a railway—The resources of the country to be traversed by the proposed line including land, its character, &c.—The inducement available as remuneration.—The description and cost of the proposed line—and the estimated expenditure and income: the Committee decided to propose the construction of the line by a public company, with a bonus of the adjacent land and coal mines.

The Committee sat publicly for months and the *data* furnished to it was thoroughly sifted and criticised. Yet so earnest and confident were the people of Nelson in their belief in the success of the line, that all the shares would have been subscribed for. My firm offered to take £1000. Many business firms might have taken more. But the Government, seeing that we really meant business, and in order to prevent our injuring their colonial loans, by placing our scheme on the London market, and in order to preserve the integrity of their trunk system, then came forward, and through our Superintendent, Mr Curtis, proposed that we should abandon the formation of the Company, on the distinct, understanding that our line should be recognised, as part of the trunk system, and constructed out of colonial funds. Our Committee agreed to this. I recollect asking the Superintendent, whether we ought not to have a written agreement with the Government, and he assured us that an honorable understanding was perfectly binding, and that we might rely on the Government fulfilling their promise. And in pursuance of this understanding Sir Julius Vogel a few months afterwards in his financial statement of 1873 said (vide *Hansard*, p. 141):—

"The Government recognise that, apart from the question of whether (here are mineral resources in the district, it will sooner or later become necessary, in order to complete a trunk line through the Middle Island, that Nelson and the West Coast should be connected by railway." And again, the proposal we intend to make is, that the Government shall in future confine their attention to works connected with main trunk lines of railway, and railways having especially for their object the opening up of coal fields. We shall ask for authority to fill up the three gaps not yet provided for in the main line between North Canterbury and the Bluff, and to make a survey with the view of deciding upon a main line which will bring Nelson and the West Coast into communication with Canterbury; and also if it should be found expedient into communication with Marlborough."

Then by the Railways Act, 1873, section 14, it is enacted:

14. "Whereas it is expedient that a trunk line of railway through the Middle Island should be completed, and it is necessary to that end, that a line of railway connecting the authorised railways in the province of Nelson with some principal town or authorised railway in Westland with the lines of railway in Canterbury, with, if found practicable, a branch of railway to Picton or Blenheim in the province of Marlborough, should be constructed.

"Be it enacted that such connecting lines shall be constructed by the Governor under 'The Immigration and Public Works Act, 1870,' and the Act amending the same, out of such moneys as shall from time to time be appropriated by the General Assembly for the purpose, and the cost of such construction shall, as between the colony and province in which the work is constructed, be charged against the Land Fund thereof.

The Minister of Public Works is hereby authorised to cause the necessary surveys to be made preliminary to the construction of such connecting lines; and all necessary expenses in causing such survey to be made shall be defrayed out of any moneys for the time being standing to the credit of the Public Works Account on account of railways, and the cost thereof shall be charged as part of the cost of the construction of the railway.

16. "Whereas it is expedient that a line of railway from the termination at Foxhill in the Province of Nelson of the authorized line of railway, should be constructed to Brunner in the said Province.

"Be it therefore enacted that such line of railway shall be constructed by the Governor under the said Act and the Acts amending the same, out of such moneys as may from time to time be appropriated by the General Assembly for the purpose. The Minister for Public Works is hereby authorised to cause such enquiries, reports, and surveys to be made and such Acts and proceedings to be done and taken, as he may think necessary for enabling him to recommend to the Governor, for submission to the General Assembly during the next session, plans for the construction of the said Railway from Foxhill to Brunner; and all necessary expenses in causing such surveys, inquiries, and reports to be made shall be defrayed out of any moneys for the time being standing to the credit of the Public Works Account on account of railways, and the cost of such survey shall be charged as part of the cost of the construction of the line of railway which shall be charged against the Land Fund of the Province of Nelson.

17. "The railways hereby authorized to be constructed shall be deemed to be railways, authorized and determined to be constructed under 'The Immigration and Public Works Act, 1870,' and the Acts amending the same, and as to such railways as are hereby declared to be charged on the Land Fund of any Province, such charge shall be made in the manner provided by the twelfth section of 'The Immigration and Public Works Act, 1871.'"

Is not this sufficient evidence to satisfy you and the Members of the House as to the existence of the promise which the present public works proposals ignore and break? Besides this, the testimony of the Members of the Inland Communication Committee to the truth of my statements can readily be obtained, if you desire to test their accuracy.

If further evidence is required, see Sir Julius Vogel's Financial Statement of 1874 (*Hansard p. 161*) where he said "that last year he had indicated the railways yet (then) to be authorized in order to complete the *main trunk lines through each Island*." And "if it were necessary, the Government would be prepared to come down at once with proposals to relieve the provinces of all *risks and responsibilities* in connection with the payment of interest on the amounts expended and to be expended on the construction of the railways already authorized and those which are necessary to complete the trunk system." Will your Government do the same and fulfil your predecessors promise or not? Again he said (*Hansard p. 162*). "But the limit of Railways needs precise definition. I allude to the railways already authorised and those necessary to complete the gaps in the North Island system which stand in the way of through railways between the Kaipara, Auckland, New Plymouth, Napier and Wellington as well as those necessary to complete the "gaps" (your own present expression and what you pretend to do) of through communication between Picton, Nelson and Hokitika, North Canterbury and the West Coast." And he further said (*Hansard p. 163*) "My colleague the Minister for Public Works will describe to you the works proposed to be taken to complete the great work *the country is pledged to, the trunk system of railways*." And accordingly the Hon. E. Richardson, Minister for Public Works, said (*Hansard p. 235*) "It has been stated by my honorable colleague, the Colonial Treasurer, in his financial statement, that the Government consider the railway scheme, *as adopted by Parliament*, embraces the main trunk line from Kaipara in the North, &c., *then from Nelson to Hokitika, the main line running through the valleys of the Buller and the Grey, and into the Amuri by the best routes procurable*, and passing through Canterbury to the Bluff."

Surely this is sufficient confirmation of the understanding upon the faith of which many of us have based our business arrangements and have bought land and built houses, and adopted Nelson as our home. At all events, we trustfully embarked our families and fortunes on this fleet of Government promises, thinking that the word of an honorable man (and were not your predecessors honorable men?) was as good as his bond, and these promises are as binding on you as if made by yourselves; for I cannot believe that your sense of honor is no higher than that of a Yankee repudiator. Can you and your colleagues with honor to yourselves and the Colony, whose honor you represent, break these pledges?

It is no answer to say that you doubt whether the line will pay. I will endeavor to show that it will do so further on, but that cannot legitimately affect the question of fulfilling a public promise. Sir Julius Vogel said, as quoted above "that the Government recognized the necessity of our line *apart from the question* of whether there are mineral resources or not," and I have endeavored to show, not so much by any arguments of my own, but by the speeches and conduct of former Ministers, that they always fully recognized the compact so made with the Nelson people; and as the Government for purposes of contract is deemed continuous, though individual members may be changed, I claim that these speeches and this Act of Parliament are the strongest evidence I can adduce against you. They are *admissions* on your part—on the part of the Government—of our right and not merely affirmative evidence adduced by our side.

There are some other matters which are worthy of attention and which may fairly influence your ultimate decision. The Buller and Grey Valleys (hereafter briefly termed the Coast) were to a great extent opened up and colonised by Nelson settlers. In the early days of the Buller gold fields a large part of the revenues of Nelson was yearly devoted to the construction of roads to open up the back country, and offshoots of Nelson families, supplied and supported at first, by the parent stems in Nelson, settled themselves in those valleys. The Nelson people treated these valleys as their own property, in the same way as England treats her Colonies; and money spent there was not considered as money spent on the property of strangers, but as an expenditure from which a return, direct or indirect, was fairly expected. The enterprise of a Nelson firm established a regular line of steamers devoted entirely to the Coast trade. The more the Coast progressed the better (we thought) for Nelson.

Now, sir, your proposal to tap the West Coast from Canterbury, and not from Nelson, and to run a line up and down the Coast at right angles to your Canterbury branch line, simply means *diverting* the whole of the trade from Nelson to Canterbury. No Government ever attempted such a high-handed interference with private vested interests before. The settlers in Canterbury have had hitherto but little to do with the Coast,—their steamers do not trade there,—their merchants and solicitors have no agencies there, like the Nelson merchants and solicitors have. Hitherto the Coast banks have made all their exchanges at Nelson. By your action all these business connections are to be upset; these ties, domestic and financial, rudely broken; and the people of the Coast left to seek fresh connections and support on the eastern side of the dividing range. We do not object to the construction of the railway referred to, on the contrary, we desire it, but begin it at both ends, and let Nelson, Picton, the Coast, and Canterbury, be all connected with the main trunk railway, and let trade find its own level, and favor the place that presents the greatest advantages. Although at present in possession of the

Coast trade, no narrow selfish feeling influences us, and such possession has no weight with us against our desire to remain an integral part of the life of the colony; nor against our determination to resist and never to forgive the infliction of isolation and ruin.

Sir Julius Vogel, in his Financial Statement of 1873 (*Hansard*, page 134) said, "What I desire to establish is this: That every part of New Zealand is in our charge, that we want every district to be improved. We don't seek for a few splendid and isolated though prominent examples of prosperity, with depression and stagnation elsewhere,—silk on the surface, lags beneath." Without a main trunk line you may have a splendid example of prosperity in Otago, but you will certainly have depression and stagnation in Nelson, and as a colonial and not a provincial politician, you will be answerable for such a result, and the future historians of the rise of this Colony will not forget it.

I cannot help noticing, sir, that our Premier declines being made a party to this breach of faith, and it behoves you therefore to consider, if you are prepared to act without his concurrence. Sir George Grey said on the 12th September last (*Hansard*, page 130) referring to what he himself termed "the trunk railroad from Nelson to Christchurch." "I deny that there is any justice in the accusation made against me of having neglected the interests of the Province of Nelson. *I am not the person to blame for that.*" I demand, the people of Nelson will demand, to know who is to blame? By these straws one can judge the direction of the current.

Besides this, the non-construction of our promised connection with the Coast, and the severance and diversion of our trade, will compel the more enterprising of us to leave our fair Nelson homes and to emigrate to the more favored parts of the colony. Your proposals will *expatriate* the Nelson settlers, as surely as the Maori war did those of Taranaki in 1861. You are a Scotchman. Do you recollect how in the early part of this century certain of the Highland landowners, by the same high-handed, and perhaps perfectly legal, though utterly immoral, action, depopulated vast districts and demolished the homes of their Highlanders to make room for immense deer parks for the selfish profit and advantage of sportsmen from Southern Britain? Are you not proposing the same kind of action for the selfish profit and advantage of the people of the southern part of this Island, to the injury and ruin of the Nelson settlers? You must know how, to this day, the names of those Scottish Lords are execrated by those whose homes were forcibly removed. I fear that your name will be similarly gibbeted by all fair and impartial enquirers, and by a large part of the people of the colony, unless your public works proposals are modified. You will find it useless to reason with injured men, and you may find the men you forcibly transplant to Otago, virulently opposing you in your own special domain.

Let me beg of you and your colleagues to pause and gravely consider the position in all its bearings. Let me appeal, through you, to the members of the General Assembly, not to permit this faithless wrong to be done to the people of Nelson. The names of those who ably advocate our rights will be graven in the hearts of thirty thousand of their fellow-colonists.

SECONDLY, I say *That there is every reason to believe that the Nelson and West Coast part of the Trunk Railway, will be a fairly payable one.*

Cost of Link.

In the first instance, the line will not be so expensive as you may imagine, because it will chiefly run through land belonging to the Crown and thickly timbered, and, therefore, neither the land nor the timber for the bridges and sleepers will cost so much as on other lines, and there is plenty of metal the whole way. Mr. Wrigg's estimate of the line did not show it to be so very costly, and it is notorious that the calculations of Mr. Rochfort, who made the only working survey, were loaded after their arrival in Wellington, and increased, some say, to afford an excuse for postponing the construction of the line. The estimate of the Inland Communication Committee is, however, far too low, as they propose a very cheap Hue with 30lb. rails, such as was not suitable for part of the trunk railway. The only heavy works are the bridge and tunnel at the Lyell Gorge. It may fairly be estimated to cost about the same sum per mile as the Amberley and Brunnerton line, on which the tunnel through the crest of the dividing range will be longer than the Lyell tunnel, viz., £8500 per mile for 143 miles—£1,215,000.

Land.

Land is, of course, the main item in considering the probable profits arising from the construction of the line.

By the Nelson and Cobden Railway Acts, the Nelson people agreed to devote 2,000,000 acres of land towards the railway, and probably the careful estimate of 900,000 acres by the Inland Communication

Committee is an approximately correct estimate of the land that will ultimately be made available by the railway.

As to price, the flat unimproved bush land in the Buller, Inangahua, and Grey Valleys at present without a railway readily brings in private hands £1 10s. per acre, and the cleared land £6, whilst I know of 100 acres in Inangahua, without buildings and miles from any township, that sold for £12 per acre.

In my professional capacity I am cognizant of most of the transactions in those valleys, and a search in the Land Register offices will prove the correctness of my valuations. After the main line is made you may fairly estimate, as part of the colonial estate, the 900,000 adjacent acres to be worth, say—

Gold.

Gold is the main product of the district. The whole country intersected by the railway is auriferous, and is now more or less worked—the Buller end by scattered parties of miners, who with difficulty obtain the necessary supplies—the Grey end by mining township communities, who for years have largely contributed, directly by gold duty and indirectly by the Customs, to the wealth of the colony. In spite of the cost of obtaining supplies, about £15 to £20 per ton above Nelson prices, the Warden's reports show that thousands of miners have for years been working gold in the district. But the alluvial workings are as nothing compared to the *permanent gold bearing quartz reefs* proved to exist over a belt of country twenty-five miles long from Reefton to the Lyell. I rode up the Inangahua before a single road was made, traversing the river as the only available passage through the bush, most of the way, and I saw the commencement of the quartz-crushing industry, and can speak as to the difficulties to be contended with. I saw the boiler of the Golden Fleece battery parbuckled up a wooded hill 500ft. high by the sturdy arms of fifty miners. In 1872, these mines were almost unknown, and the main roads were not formed until 1876. The surest test of the value and continuity of gold is the dividends they pay during successive years, and in spite of the immense difficulties of conveying machinery on to the ground. The Warden's Reports to the Government show that the Reefton mines have paid to their owners the following dividends:—

This proves during the last three years the enormous increase of about 100 per cent., and as yet not one-fourth of the mines have got machinery on the ground. I know of my own knowledge that the average cost of erecting machinery and putting a mine in working order has been £10,000. You will, therefore, understand that until more capital has access to the field, the power of development by the local settlers, is necessarily limited by the extent of their means. In the report for 1877 of Mr Warden Shaw for the Inangahua District, he states "that from an examination of Victorian statistics the average output of gold for each quartz-miner is 43ozs 2dwts per annum, whilst at Inangahua, where the labor-saving appliances are more primitive and limited, the average per man is 54ozs 16dwts. This difference is no doubt attributable to the fact that here only the richer reefs are considered payable, no company having been able to declare a dividend from less than 10dwts to the ton, whereas in Victoria one-third of that amount is highly profitable, but this explanation argues well for the future of this enormous field when worked more extensively and more economically. Notwithstanding all that has been said and done, I still deplore the want of proper communication with the coast. After a few hours' rain all traffic is suspended, and enormous rates for carriage are consequently charged. The small population of this town (Reefton) and its vicinity, in all some 1500 souls is paying a surtax of £20,000 per annum for freight, over and above the cost of goods supplied. A 20-head stamper battery with engine boiler sold in Melbourne for £2000 would cost erected here £4000. It is not astonishing, therefore, to find the development of this district to be but gradual and slow."

The export of gold for the year ending 31st March, 1877, was—

Most of this gold was derived, not from alluvial workings, which are more or less fluctuating, but from permanent reefs. It is impossible to give an opinion on the future of these reefs (which the underground workings have proved to be more permanent than any others in the Colony) without stating figures that would probably seem to you to be extravagant. But as each mine gradually gets its machinery up, we may fairly expect to see a similar rate of progress to that of the last three years maintained, and with a railway to bring machinery and supplies on to the ground, and to tempt capitalists to visit the mines, I think that this hitherto isolated inland district will excel the richest fields of Australia in its output of gold. The fact of timber, coal, and water existing on the ground in abundance, which enables the mines to be timbered and steam power to be supplied at a nominal cost, compared with Victoria, is an important factor, in estimating the value of these as yet infant mines.

Coal.

The valuable coal seams of this Province offer the third inducement for the construction of this line. Already the output of the Brunner mine is considerable, whilst the coal is admitted to be of excellent quality. The want of any outlet, otherwise than by small steamers over the Greymouth bar, alone prevents this mine from supplanting the New South Wales coal in the market altogether. The inducements relied upon by you for making the Amberly-Brunnerton line are land and coal, and you yourself estimate the coal traffic at 1000 tons weekly. If the Brunner coal can be profitably carried by rail to Lyttelton over the dividing range of the Island, then it can be more profitably carried to Nelson along a line with much easier gradients. Mr. Wrigg's report estimated the annual profit of the Brunner mine at £30,000 Mr. Dartnall's report of 1871 says the Brunner mine coke will command a higher price by 10s. in Melbourne than English. And the Inland Communication Committee report states that the coke is pronounced in Melbourne to be better than that from Branspeth, and they estimated the profit to be derived from coke at £2000 to £3000 per annum. More recent discoveries prove that coal exists in payable seams at many places along the course of the line. At Reefton several small mines compete with each other for the little possible trade of a small isolated inland town. The Golden Fleece, Energetic, and other companies each possess their own coal, and have used it for driving their engines during the last five years with approval. Reefton is forty miles nearer to Nelson than Brunnerton, and as you rely upon coal being profitably carried from Brunnerton to Lyttelton, a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles *a fortiori* it can be taken to Nelson a distance from Reefton of about one hundred and twenty miles. Nelson possesses a small but secure harbor, and a splendid wharf, and a large quantity of coal would be exported by small craft, as well as supplied direct to steamers. Coal has also been found at the Hope, a distance of sixty miles from Nelson, and outcrops can be seen at many places along the line, but the present impossibility of carrying it away from its site, has hitherto prevented persons from attempting to work it. I therefore only rely upon the seams at Reefton and Brunnerton, which have been successfully worked for years. But I apprehend I have written enough to show that a very considerable profit can be made by conveying coal, besides the immense indirect advantages of working the mines on a more extensive scale, and affording employment to both capital and labor to an, at present, incalculable extent.

Many minerals, including copper, silver, iron, and lead have been found in this province, and are worthy of development, but we know too little of them to urge their existence as a reason for the railway paying. The day may be distant, but it is certain to arrive, when the mineral wealth of this province will more than compensate for its small extent of pastoral land, and by attracting mining and manufactory capital and labor, on a large scale, may raise it in wealth and population to a leading position in this prosperous colony.

Timber.

The report of the Inland Communication Committee and that of Mr Calcutt show, what is common knowledge to many of us, that the Buller, Grey, and Inangahua Valleys, along whose course the railway would run, are all covered with timber, that on the Hats comprising totara, rimu, and white pine, whilst the hills are covered with good birch forest. There are some very valuable belts of totara in the Inangahua and Grey (overlooked by Mr Calcutt in his hurried journey) that of themselves are worth some thousands of pounds. The timber near the Nelson Saw Mills is mostly cut out, and there is no doubt that the mills would move do you the railway, and continue to employ in new sites, the large number of men hitherto supported by them in Nelson. From the central position of Nelson a large trade in timber is done to Wanganui, Patea, and Wellington, and this trade might be indefinitely increased with the influx of population now settling and requiring houses on the West Coast of the Northern Island. The birch forest round the gold mines is perfectly invaluable for timbering the mines, and tend to lessen the cost of working below that of Australia, where timber is costly and difficult to get.

I have now briefly pointed out the quantity of land, gold, coal, and timber existing along the proposed line, and I think you must admit that no district in the colony possesses such a *combination* of *four* sources of wealth.

Other districts may have more land without the gold, &c., and some may have more timber without the coal, but none have all four combined as Nelson has.

In former years the line was deemed a payable one, as a branch line; as part of the Trunk Line the prospects of its being remunerative are immensely increased, because many people would travel through the island by rail instead of round it by steamer, and would make Nelson the point of arrival and departure from Australia, and *en route* from America *via* Auckland. And, as the Bishop of Nelson in his eloquent letter to the Premier points out, many persons having capital invested in the South would, for the sake of its climate, reside in Nelson, which would then be within easy reach of their business and property, and these receipts would be in addition to the receipts from sources along the line itself.

No doubt the head of the Buller Valley seems narrow and unprofitable to take a railway through, but the line must not be condemned because of one unprofitable portion. There are instances in the Colony viz., near Mercer, in the Waikato, where, for sixteen miles the railway intersects bare clay hills not worth as many pence, yet, as part of the line to Waikato and the South, the whole railway may be fairly payable. And this railway must be now considered as part of the trunk line, and not as merely a branch line to Greymouth.

In conclusion you may urge, that had Nelson to pay for the railway she seeks herself, she would not so eagerly demand it, and that she only asks it, as her share of the Public Works expenditure, without reference to it being payable. On that point I may remind you that by the Immigration and Public Works Act of 1871, the cost of construction, maintenance, and working of each railway was to be charged against the provincial revenues, and any *deficiency* was to be met and recouped to the Colony by *direct taxation* levied within the province. And yet, as evidenced by the work of the Committee of 1873, and authorization of this railway in the Act of 1873, the Nelson people were never before so desirous of having the railway, as when they knew that they would have to meet any deficiency by direct taxation. This, I think conclusively proves the *bona fide* action of Nelson. Nelson wants nothing but its own. But as shown by the *Colonist* of the 26th September, 1878, the annual interest that would at present be chargeable against Nelson, were the Act of 1871 still in force, equals 4s. 5½d. per head only, whilst we actually pay in common with the whole Colony, 12s 1d per head, or nearly three times our share for the railways we have. Surely the members from the rich provinces of Otago and Canterbury, who ignorantly talk of poor little Nelson, must blush with shame at the discovery that we are paying a considerable annual sum towards the interest on their railways, and that we are, by law, forced, out of our means, to pay for enhancing the value of their boasted freehold estates. Will they, on realising their unconscious, if not unconscionable, action, make voluntary and honorable amends by supporting such an amendment of your Public Works Proposals as shall, out of the new loan now to be raised, secure to the Nelson people their long promised connection with the trunk railway of this Colony? *Nous Verrons!*

The extensive quotations I have been compelled to make in order to avoid founding my arguments on my own assertions, and in order to give you the opportunity of examining the *data* for yourself, must be my excuse for the length of this letter. I think it right also to say that, after your receipt of this letter, I intend to publish it in the form of a pamphlet and to forward a copy to every member of the House.

I have the honor to be Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
W. Acton B. Adams.

Nelson,

1st October, 1878.

R. LUCAS & Son, Printers, &c., Bridge-street, Nelson.

Annual Report of the Dunedin Chamber of Commerce.

June, 1879.

Printed at the "Daily Times". Dunedin Office, Rattray Street MDCCCLXXIX

Officers and Committee, 1879-1880.

Chairman: E. B. CARGILL MR. A. BURT MR. G. C. MATHESON MR. J.T. MCKERRAS Committee: MR. R. OLIVER MR. W. GUTHRIE MR. JOHN ROBERTS Secretary: MR. J. S. WEBB. Vice-Chairman: GEORGE TURNBULL. MR. R. WILSON MR. J. A. WALCOTT MR. JAMES ASHCROFT.

Dunedin Chamber of Commerce.

List of Members, July 10th, 1879.

- Ashcroft, James
- Anderson, James
- Aldrich, G. M.

- Austin, Thomas.
- Bastings, H.
- Blyth, George.
- Bathgate, A.
- Begg, A. C.
- Blakeley, John.
- Brown, Thomas.
- Banks, R.
- Beal, L. O.
- Burt, A.
- Bell, George.
- Brindley, J. W.
- Cargill, E. B.
- Cargill, John.
- Cowie, George.
- Curie, J.
- Coombes, C.
- Campbell, J.
- Clayton, S.
- Davie, John.
- Driver, Henry.
- Day, Edward.
- Denniston, G. L.
- Elliott, G. W.
- Eva, J. O.
- Esther, George.
- Ewing, R.
- Edmond, John.
- Fulton, F.
- Fenwick, George.
- Farquhar, G. P.
- Findlay, J.
- Fraser, J. G.
- Fargie, J.
- Gillies, R.
- Gilchrist, William.
- Glendining, R.
- Guthrie, H.
- Gregg, William.
- Guthrie, W.
- Heeles, M. G.
- Hepburn, W.
- Hodgkins, W. M.
- Hogg, James.
- Hay man, M.
- Hailenstein, B.
- Haynes, D.
- Holmes, A.
- Hislop, J.
- Haggitt, B. C.
- Hawkins, M. W.
- Howorth, R.
- Harris, J. H.
- Irvine, W.
- Inglis, A.
- Jack, A. H.
- Joachim, G.
- Jones, J. M.

- Joel, M.
- Kenyon, E. P.
- Kirkpatrick, H.
- Kohn, S.
- Leary, R. H.
- Lewis, George.
- Lewis, F.
- Logan, J.
- Law, R. A.
- Logan, P.
- Lees, A.
- Maclean, G.
- Mudie, J. B.
- Mills, James.
- Maclean, H. J.
- Matheson, G. C.
- Moore, C.
- Murray, R. G.
- Marshall, J.
- Mendershausen, M.
- Mitchell, J.
- Morrison, J. H.
- Maxwell, A.
- Meenan, F.
- Macassey, J.
- McKerras, J. T.
- McKenzie, J. A.
- McNeill, H.
- McNall, John.
- McLeod, A.
- McQueen, C.
- McKenzie, R.
- McFarlane, A.
- Neill, W. G.
- Neill, P. C.
- North, Henry.
- Oliver, R.
- Pym, M.
- Paterson, A. S.
- Proudfoot, D.
- Paterson, R.
- Prosser, E.
- Proctor, F.
- Quick, E.
- Ramsay, K.
- Rattray, James.
- Roberts, W. C.
- Russell, G. G.
- Roberts, J.
- Reid, C.
- Reynolds, W. H.
- Robin, J.
- Ross, A. H.
- Reid, D.
- Ritchie, T. T.
- Ross, M.
- Rovse, William.
- Sise, G. L.

- Spence, E. J.
- Seoular, W.
- Scoular, J.
- Spedding, D. M.
- Stavely, W.
- Saunders, R.
- Sheen, J.
- Stout, Robert.
- Street, W. P.
- Stewart, W. D.
- Smith, A. L.
- Strang, J. R.
- Tumbull, G.
- Tewsley, H.
- Thomson, A.
- Thomson, W.
- Walcott, J. A.
- Wilkie, James.
- Whitelaw, James.
- Webb, J. S.
- Wilson, R.
- Wilson, James.
- Wilson, James.
- Walls, James.
- Walden, Henry.
- Wells, J.
- Watson, W.
- Wright, J. T.
- Wilkinson, T. M.
- Young, T.
- Ziele, C.

Dunedin Chamber of Commerce.

Report

Presented to the Annual Meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, June 20th, 1879.

During the past twelve months the business which has occupied the attention of the Chamber and of the Committee has been more than usually varied and important.

The Railways.

The completion during the year of the main lines of railway both north and south has been a great boon to the community, but it has at the same time rendered more conspicuous than ever the inadequacy of the provision which has been made for the traffic on these lines. The station accommodation, rolling stock, and locomotive power are insufficient for a much smaller traffic than that which has daily to be provided for. The Department has, in consequence, been working under serious disadvantages, and as a necessary result the public has at times suffered great inconvenience.

One of the first subjects which occupied the attention of the Committee was the short supply of trucks. During the grain season of last year, although at the time the trunk lines were only open for about 50 miles south and 35 miles north of Dunedin, considerable inconvenience had been felt, and a memorial on the subject had been sent by the Chamber to Mr. Conyers which he promised to lay before the Minister of Public Works. Although the immediate pressure was past at the time the Committee took office they felt the subject to be of so much importance to the business community that they again addressed the Commissioner of Railways, and received a reply to the effect that the Government had sent an order to England by cable on the 17th of June last

for six hundred waggons, half for the Christchurch and half for the Dunedin section. Mr. Conyers further stated that this was in addition to two hundred previously ordered, and a number then being erected in the colony. Shortly afterwards, the Hon. the Minister of Public Works being in Dunedin, a deputation from the Committee waited upon him, and among other matters brought this subject again before him, with the enquiry why the orders for trucks had been sent to England instead of a supply being promptly obtained on the spot. In reply, the Committee was informed that it was deemed impossible to secure a sufficient supply within the requisite time in the colony, and that even local contractors found it necessary to obtain the ironwork of the trucks they supplied from Great Britain. As members of the Chamber have unfortunately had reason to be aware, the promised supply, although ordered by cable, has not been available for the grain season of the present year, the first return to the orders having only arrived within the last few weeks. New trucks are now being turned out from the workshops at Hillside as rapidly as the appliances and accommodation there will permit, and no doubt the ordinary traffic of the railways will be fairly provided for. How far provision has been made to meet the constantly developing traffic of the future, and especially that of the wool and grain seasons, the Committee is not in a position to judge. The revenue of the railway has suffered through the short supplies of rolling stock and the parsimonious manner in which it has hitherto been provided has not proved to be a true economy.

The locomotive power at the disposal of the department has hitherto been even more inadequate to meet the requirements of traffic than the supply of trucks. In this matter the Government appears to have been singularly unfortunate in the manner in which an order for six locomotives sent home so long ago as November, 1877, has been executed. Only two of these engines have yet arrived. These came in the Benares, and if they could have been promptly landed they would have been in use by the time, some weeks ago, when the complaints of the public were the loudest, and would have materially assisted the General Manager in the difficulty in which he was then placed. The Committee were glad under these circumstances, on urging the Hon. the Minister for Public Works to purchase four engines, which have been imported for private companies, to be informed that he had already taken that step. The Committee understands that three of these engines may be almost immediately ready for use. In addition to the six engines ordered from England, a further order was despatched some three months ago to the Baldwin Manufacturing Company, of Philadelphia, for six similar to those now working the zigzag on the Western Line in New South Wales. These are intended to meet the exigencies of the traffic on the steep grades and sharp curves of the northern line. Mr. Conyers informs the Committee that such is the remarkable despatch with which the firm with whom the order is placed usually turn out their work that he is sanguine that these engines will be here in time for the busy season of next year.

The Government appear from the outset of the Public Works Scheme to have very much underestimated the railway traffic for which they would have to provide. As to whether it has been hitherto impossible to obtain reliable data on which to base a calculation of our requirements in the matter of rolling stock, or whether no attempt has been made to secure such information, the Committee cannot hazard an opinion. In memorializing the Hon. the Minister of Public Works on the subject, the Committee asked that an enquiry should be instituted into the circumstances which have led to the inconvenience sustained lately by all persons using the railways for freight purposes. There is, however, reason to fear that with the prospect of a large increase in the number of trucks and a fair supply of locomotives, it will be taken for granted that no future difficulties will arise. The Committee therefore recommends that the Chamber should use its influence to persuade the Minister to have a thorough enquiry made at once into the probabilities of future traffic, and the ability of the Department to provide for it with the equipment at present to hand and expected.

The accommodation which the Railways can afford to passengers is at present limited by the available locomotive power, and until this is increased it is futile to make demands upon the Department for increased facilities, although in some directions they are urgently needed. The Committee is informed that, anticipating that the two engines which arrived in the "Benares" would be ready for use by that time, the Management had arranged a time table for May, which would have been more acceptable to the public than the existing one, but that for want of locomotive power this had to be withdrawn, and another, which has been the cause of a great number of complaints, substituted for it. With the increase of engine power some improved facilities will be available for passenger traffic. Up to the present time, however, it cannot be said that the Department has ventured to seek that inevitable development of passenger traffic, which all experience proves to be a prompt consequence of increased facilities for it. It is the opinion of the Committee, based upon information supplied by the officers of the Railway Department, and by business men who have occasion to use the railway largely for goods traffic, that neither passenger nor goods traffic into and out of Dunedin can be adequately provided for until the lines to Port Chalmers on one side, and to Mosgiel on the other, are doubled. In the case of the Port line this necessity is very urgent, and the line ought at the same time to be altered, so that all the sharper curves may be done away with. Another requirement for the comfort of passengers is the substitution of either shorter carriages or of bogie carriages for the long six-wheeled carriages originally imported by the Government—carriages utterly unsuitable to the sharp curves which characterise the Otago Railways. The

Committee has abstained from making any representations to Government on matters connected with passenger traffic, solely because they were aware that until more engine power was available, the present state of things could not possibly be remedied. The straightening and duplication of the Port Chalmers line, however, is a thing that should be provided for during the approaching session of Parliament, and a resolution on the subject will be submitted to the Chamber.

The station accommodation at Dunedin and generally throughout Otago is as inadequate for the traffic as the rolling stock. The long controversy as to the future site of the Dunedin station is only too familiar to Members of the Chamber. In the last Annual Report the retiring Committee said that a scheme had been adopted by a conference of representatives of the Harbour Board, the City Council, and the Chamber, "which if accepted by the Government" might be said "fairly to meet the views of all parties concerned." That proposal was rejected on the ground that it involved a larger amount of reclamation than, acting on the advice of Sir John Coode, the Government were prepared to sanction. Fortunately after a protracted negotiation, sites for passenger and goods stations were arranged for in such positions that the spirit of the plan approved of by the Chamber will virtually be carried out. The Committee has no doubt that the arrangement ultimately arrived at will prove very suitable, and congratulate the Chamber on the fact that all disputes on the subject are now at an end. This first step is however a very small one in comparison with what has yet to be done before Dunedin has a railway station in which its traffic can be reasonably well provided for. It is therefore of urgent importance that such portions of the work as can be gone on with should be prosecuted with vigour, so that some increase of accommodation may be soon available. The Committee understands that the erection of new goods sheds on the permanent site might be gone on with at once. No addition to the goods sheds has been made during the last four years, and in the meantime the traffic has increased more than fourfold. As to the station yard, it appears that with even the limited rolling stock hitherto in use, it has been difficult to stow away and move about the waggons in use. Any large increase of rolling stock is therefore likely to create a state of things bordering on confusion. An urgent request should be made by the Chamber to the Minister of Public Works, to have the station yard and the goods sheds accommodation increased at once, by the occupation for that purpose of all that portion of the permanent site which is already reclaimed.

Railway Workshops.

A statement that appeared in print, that the Government were proceeding to erect railway workshops at Addington, near Christchurch, which would cost £100,000, and rumours to the effect that these are to be the principal erecting and repairing shops for locomotives and other rolling stock for the Middle Island, occasioned both surprise and indignation here, and led to the appointment by the Chamber of a special Committee, charged to enquire into the matter, and to communicate with the Government about it. A correspondence which passed between that Committee and the Hon. Mr. Macandrew has been made public. On receipt of the intimation from Mr. Macandrew that the information on which they were proceeding was erroneous, the Committee considered it advisable to institute an independent enquiry as to the position of matters at Dunedin and Christchurch, and the preparations for the future which were being made at either place. The result of this enquiry is embodied in a Report by the Secretary, a copy of which is now presented to the Chamber. On receipt of that Report, the Committee felt themselves justified in representing to the Hon. Mr. Macandrew that the existence of such rumours, as those which had originated their correspondence with him, could not, in face of the facts of the case, cause any surprise. They pointed out that so long as the "Christchurch Section" of the line extends as far south as Palmerston, it may be true that it is only work for that section which is done at Christchurch, and yet equally true that a good deal of that work ought to be executed at Dunedin, and is "concentrated at Christchurch" to the detriment of Dunedin. The Committee protested against the anomalous division of the two districts, and earnestly requested Mr. Macandrew to secure at once an extension of the site at Hillside and to place upon the estimates for the current year, the sum required to alter and extend the workshops there, so as to render them suitable for the work that ought to be done in them. There can be no doubt that a grievous injustice was done when the plans for workshop extension at Hillside were set aside by the Government last year. However important the extension of our railway system may be, the maintenance of the completed lines in an efficient working condition is still more so, and without sufficient accommodation for the erection and repair of rolling stock this cannot be done. The Committee is not in a position to form an opinion as to who is immediately to blame for leaving the Dunedin workshops in their present state. No doubt financial considerations rendered it necessary that the estimate for new work made last year by the Railway Department should be cut down. With whomsoever the choice rested of selecting the items to be struck out, it is impossible to exempt him from blame. The Christchurch workshops, however far short of what they should be, were then, as now, both convenient and commodious compared with the inefficient establishment at Hillside. Not half so much inconvenience could have arisen from postponing the erection of the new workshops at Addington as has

been already experienced at Hillside, and these have been comparatively light when compared with those which must probably be faced between the present time and the completion of new buildings, even if the utmost promptitude in the matter were displayed by the Government.

Railway Fares, &c.

One other matter connected with railway management has occupied the attention of the Chamber during the year. A letter was addressed to the Chairman in July last, by the Hon. H. S. Chapman, advocating the reduction of railway fares, and asking that the Chamber would take the matter up. The Chamber however felt it impossible to judge how far a reduction of fares on railways used by a limited community would result in loss of revenue, and did not feel justified in asking the Government to adopt a measure which might lead to a diminished surplus on the railway account. The letter was, in accordance with a resolution of the Chamber, transmitted to the Hon. the Minister of Public Works, who promised to give the matter his consideration. At the same time the Minister was asked by the Chamber to allow railway tickets to be procurable at any time, instead of only during a few minutes before the departure of a train, and to arrange with tradesmen to undertake the sale of railway tickets in the same manner as they now sell postage and revenue stamps. These requests were not complied with at the time. A few weeks ago, however, it was announced at the Dunedin station that tickets could be procured at all hours, and it was some months ago stated in the public press that the sale of tickets by agents would be arranged for as soon as proper supplies for distribution had been procured. The Committee hopes that this rumour will prove to be well founded.

Railway Construction.

Turning from the lines already open for traffic to those which are still needed to open up the country and to serve as feeders to the Trunk Lines, the Committee is glad to be able to congratulate the Chamber on the start already made with the Otago Central Railway. It will be an important benefit to the community if the means are secured to prosecute the construction of this line with vigour. Moreover, notwithstanding the decision arrived at by Parliament last session in favor of the construction of a line of railway from Amberley to Brunnerton, as a means of communication between the two coasts, the Committee is of opinion that if the matter be again fairly enquired into, a continuation of the Otago Central Railway from Cromwell to Hokitika and Greymouth will be found to present many advantages over the adopted route. Viewed as a Colonial work, having for its aim the development of the resources of the country and the settlement of population, rather than the promotion of any mere local interests, this line cannot be surpassed by any that has been projected in either island. Very strong representations were made by the people of Westland in its favor, but their petition appears to have been rather summarily treated by the House of Representatives. A circular letter forwarded by the Westland Railway Committee to this Chamber, is reprinted with this report. When the subject was before them in August last the Committee passed a resolution pledging themselves to warmly support the proposed line, as one calculated to open up the largest area of land for settlement, and offering fewer engineering difficulties than would be encountered on any other route across the dividing range. This resolution was transmitted to the Railway Committee with the request that the Chamber might be kept advised as to what was being done in the matter, but no further communication was received. The Committee having learnt that Mr Blair's recent examination of the country to be traversed by the line which was sanctioned by Parliament had been attended with considerable difficulty, thought the opportunity a favorable one for opening the question of the Hokitika-Cromwell route again. They requested the Hon. Mr. Macandrew to instruct Mr. Blair to make a similar examination of the Haast Pass route in order that a fair comparison with the more northern routes might be made, and received the following reply:—

Wellington 6th May, 1879. To J. S. Webb, Esq., Dunedin.

It has all along been my desire to have flying survey of line from Lake Wanaka to Hokitika, with the view of Legislature being able to deal with the question in due time. How far this can be done this season is doubtful. I am aware that such a line would connect the east and west coasts at a lower altitude than any other, while it is supposed to open up the largest extent of country available for settlement. Its merits, will, I believe, bear most favourable comparison with any other, and I have no doubt it will be a necessary extension of the Otago Central. The line at present sanctioned by the Legislature, and the construction of which is enjoined upon the Government, is from Amberley to Hokitika, some portions of which have already been contracted for, and others about to be tendered for.

(Signed) J. MACANDREW.

Communications subsequently addressed to influential men in Westland met with the reply that they were disposed to accept the decision of Parliament rather than incur any risk of delaying the construction of a line connecting their district with the East Coast, by moving again for a change of route. The Committee are aware that this feeling is not by any means universal among the business men of Westland. When the official report upon the northern route is accessible to the public it cannot but yield ample corroboration of the statements put forward by the Westland Railway Committee last year, and a reconsideration of the matter ought then to be demanded. In reprinting the document already referred to, the Committee are actuated by the belief that the details of the subject are very little understood in Otago, and that if they were better known they would excite a lively interest in favor of a scheme which, as compared with the rival project, has everything to recommend it. [See appendix B.]

The recent opening of the line to Riverton almost completes the system of railways initiated by the late Provincial Government of Otago, as supplementary to the trunk lines included in the original Public Works Policy. The exception is the Otantau to Nightcaps branch; and for three miles of this line a contract has recently been let. Of the new Works which formed part of the programme of last Session, the Windsor to Livingstone, Palmerston to Waihemo, Catlins River, Eden-dale to Fortrose, and Lumsden to Mararoa lines have all been commenced, in addition to the start made with the Otago Central. A nother important work, the line from the Gore to the Elbow has been initiated by private enterprise. All the lines enumerated run through productive country, to which the means of communication they afford will prove of the highest advantage.

Bankruptcy Laws.

Notwithstanding the repeated revisions to which the laws of the Colony relating to Insolvency have been subjected, the experience of each year reveals to business men some points in which they still require amendment. During the early part of last session of Assembly the Chamber caused the following expressions of its opinion to be transmitted to the Hon. the Minister of Justice, viz.:—

"That with regard to an insolvent who declines to assign his estate or file a declaration of inability to pay his debts, he should be declared iusolvent on petition of the bulk of his creditors, presented to the Registrar."

"That the provisions of former Bankruptcy Acts as to discharge of debtors in cases where dividends are less than ten shillings in the £ should be revived."

"That the law ought to provide that a debtor on filing a declaration of inability to pay his debts, should send in a written or printed notice to each of his creditors."

"That notices of all Bankruptcies be advertised in the Mercantile Gazette of New Zealand, provided it becomes a public newspaper under the terms of the Newspaper Act."

In acknowledging the receipt of this communication, the Minister promised that the resolutions of the Chamber should have consideration with the exception of that relating to the Mercantile Gazette, to which the Government could not accord its support. An Act to amend the Debtors and Creditors Act was introduced by the Government during the session, but was not passed. It is understood that a similar measure, to be submitted during the approaching session, is in preparation, and it is desirable that a copy of it should be procured and considered by the Chamber at as early a date as possible.

The Invercargill Chamber recently passed a resolution affirming the desirability of incorporating in the Debtors and Creditors Act, the provisions of section 48 of the Imperial Bankruptcy Act, 1869, and have invited the co-operation of other Chambers in the matter. The clause referred to runs as follows:—

"When a bankruptcy is closed, or at any time during its continuance, with the assent of the creditors, testified by a special resolution, the bankrupt may apply to the Court for an order of discharge; but such discharge shall not be granted unless it is proved to the Court that one of the following conditions has been fulfilled, that is to say, either that a dividend of not less than ten shillings in the £ has been paid out of his property, or might have been paid except through the negligence or fraud of the trustee, or that a special resolution of the creditors has been passed to the effect that his bankruptcy or the failure to pay ten shillings in the £ has, in their opinion, arisen from circumstances for which the bankrupt cannot justly be held responsible, and that they desire that an order of discharge should be granted to him; and the Court may suspend for such time as it deems to be just, or withhold altogether, the order of discharge in the circumstances following, viz., if it appears to the Court on the representation of the creditors made by special resolution, of the truth of which representation the Court is satisfied, or by other sufficient evidence, that the bankrupt has made default in giving up to his creditors the property which he is required by this Act to give up; or that a prosecution has been commenced against him in pursuance of the provisions relating to the punishment of fraudulent debtors, contained in 'The Debtors Act, 1869,' in respect of any offence alleged to have been committed by him against

the said Act."

It will be seen that such an enactment would carry out the spirit of recommendations which have more than once been made to the Government by this Chamber.

Terms of Commercial Credit.

The following communication was received from the Wellington Chamber of Commerce on this subject:—

"Wellington, N.Z., 22nd Feb., 1879. To the Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Dunedin. Dear Sir, there is a strong feeling among importing houses in this City that the credit usually given here, which is four months (or, practically, nearly five) is too long, and should be reduced to three months—this not to apply to the soft goods trade. I should be glad to know what the custom is in this respect in Dunedin, and in the event of it being the same as in Wellington, whether you think the Dunedin importers would join to reduce it to three months. I am writing to the same effect to the Secretary of the Christchurch Chamber. I am, dear Sir, yours faithfully, S. CARROLL."

To which the Committee replied "That three months from the first of the following month are the terms of credit in the general trade here, but that importers have for the last two or three years found it difficult to maintain the three months' currency, from the fact that the representatives of merchants in Wellington and Christchurch have been offering more liberal terms of credit all along the coast, and even in Dunedin. The Chamber will willingly aid in establishing any practice which will reduce the time of credit, feeling satisfied that it would tend not only to the permanent benefit of both buyers and sellers, but to the advantage of commerce generally."

Proposed Conference of Colonial Chambers.

The Wellington Chamber of Commerce lately received, through the Colonial Government, a communication from the Dominion Board of Trade of Canada, suggesting the desirability of a conference of representatives of Colonial Chambers of Commerce being held in England at the same date as the annual meeting of the Associated Chambers of Great Britain. It did not appear to the Committee that the time had arrived when any useful result was likely to arise from such a conference, the wants and ideas of the different mercantile communities to be represented being so very diverse. In view, however, of the possibility of the project being carried out, they recommended that Sir Julius Vogel should be jointly requested by the New Zealand Chambers to represent them on any such occasion. This suggestion, which was approved by the Chamber at its last ordinary meeting, has been cordially accepted by the Wellington, Timaru, and Invercargill Chambers, and a letter in accordance therewith has been transmitted to Sir Julius Vogel.

Trade Statistics.

The Customs Returns for the 12 months ending 31st March last show an increase of nearly 12 per cent, in the declared value of Imports at Dunedin over those of last year. The total reached is L2,713,594, being the largest that has ever been recorded. The increase seems to be general over almost all classes of imports with the exception of soft goods, in which the falling off is rather marked. The Customs Revenue has been well maintained, being slightly in excess of that of the previous year, and being also the largest ever yet collected at Dunedin. On the other hand, the value of our Exports has fallen off, being L1,532,658 against L1,603,752 for the previous year. This is to be attributed almost exclusively to the reduced export of wool, and the fall in the value of that staple. The reduction in the weight of wool exported was 1,722,946 lbs. and in the declared value, L156,319. This reduced value of the export of wool has been partly compensated for by increased shipments of wheat and oats. There has also been a slight increase in the export of gold. The entries for Home consumption of tea, sugar, and spirits show an increase all round with the single exception of brandy.

Sydney International Exhibition.

At the request of the Colonial Secretary, the Chamber has appointed a Special Committee to co-operate with the Royal Commissioners for New Zealand, in order to secure a good representation of the resources and industries of Otago at the forthcoming International Exhibition at Sydney. The Committee is glad to find that this matter has been taken up with spirit by that portion of the community from whom valuable exhibits may be expected, and that there is no doubt this District will occupy a respectable position at the Exhibition, not merely through exhibits of its natural resources, but also for the quality and great variety of its contributions of manufactured goods. The results of the labours of the Exhibition Committee having been made public through other channels it is not necessary to refer to them at further length here.

Office for the Chamber.

The Committee has arranged with the Directors of the Permanent Building Society of Otago for the use of one of their offices in the Colonial Bank Buildings. The papers supplied to the Chamber are filed regularly at this office and accommodation provided for the Blue Books and other property of the Chamber. A list of the books, papers, and periodicals which may be consulted at the office is printed with this report,

This list, revised to date, will be issued to members as soon as the new offices of the Chamber are ready for occupation.

the Committee being of opinion that many members are not aware how far the Chamber supplies the want of a reading room for the business part of the city.

The Committee has had under consideration the necessity of increasing the influence and usefulness of the Chamber by inducing those business men who are not at present members to join it, and now desires to recommend that the entrance fee hitherto paid by new members be reduced to one guinea. A resolution to that effect will be submitted to this meeting.

R. Oliver, *Chairman*.

Dunedin Chamber of Commerce.

Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ending 30th April, 1879.

"Receipts.

Expenditure.

E. and O. E.

J. S. Webb, *Secretary*.

DUNEDIN

20th May, 1879.

OUTSTANDING LIABILITIES.

Examined and found correct.

John Davie, *Auditor*.

Trade Statistics of Port of Dunedin.

Comparative Table of Imports and Revenue from Customs at the Port of Dunedin, for the Years ending 30th September, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, and 1875, and the Years ending 31st March, 1876, 1877, 1878, and 1879.

Comparative Tables showing the values of the principal items of Import at the Port of Dunedin for the years ending 31st March, 1877, 1878, and 1879.

NOTE.—So many articles are entered at the Customs under the general head of Drapery that the figures under the other headings are misleading.

Comparative Table showing the value of the principal items of Export at the Port of Dunedin for the years ending 31st March, 1877, 1878, and 1879.

The quantities of Wool and Gold exported are as follows:—

Comparative Table of the Quantities of Spirits, Tea, and Sugar delivered out of Bond.

Comparative Table showing the Customs Revenue collected at the Port of Dunedin for the Four Years

ending 31st March, 1879.

Rules of the Dunedin Chamber of Commerce.

(AS REVISED TO July, 1879.)

I.
This Association shall be called "The Dunedin Chamber of Commerce."

II.
The object of this Chamber shall be to watch over and protect the general interests of Commerce; to collect information on all matters of interest to the mercantile community; to use every means within its power for the removal and redress of grievances, and for the promotion of the trade of the Colony; to communicate with the authorities and with individuals thereupon; to form a code of practice whereby the transactions of business may be simplified and facilitated; and to arbitrate in all matters submitted by disputants, the decision in such references to be recorded for future guidance.

III.
Apartments shall be taken for the use of the Chamber where all meetings shall be held, the books and papers of the Chamber kept, and all business transacted.

IV.
All persons residing in this province shall be eligible to become members of the Chamber as hereinafter provided. The Superintendent of the Province, and the members of his Executive Council, and the Collector of Customs at this port shall be *ex officio* honorary members of this Chamber.

V.
Candidates for admission shall be proposed by one member and seconded by another, who shall give seven days' notice thereof by entry in a book to be provided and kept for that purpose; and candidates so proposed and seconded shall be balloted for at the next General or Special Meeting of the Chamber, and rejected if more than one-fourth of those present vote against their admission. If no meeting of the Chamber shall occur within seven days after a candidate has been duly proposed and seconded, the Committee at any of its meetings may proceed to ballot for and elect such candidate, the same rules for election or rejection to apply as in the case of a ballot by the Chamber.

VI.
Voting by proxy, or by Members whose subscriptions are in arrear, shall not be allowed

VII.
The Chamber reserves to itself the right of expelling any of its Members, such expulsion to be decided by votes of three-fourths of the Members of the Chamber present at a Special General Meeting convened for the purpose of taking such a case into consideration.

VIII.
The entrance fee for each Member shall be One Guinea, payable one month after election, and his Annual Subscription Two Guineas. All Annual Subscriptions shall be due and payable in advance on the first day of May in each year. Partners of any house of business joining the Chamber shall be required to subscribe as individuals.

IX.

A Committee to consist of a Chairman, Deputy Chairman, and nine Members, shall be appointed, four of whom shall form a quorum.

X.

The Chairman, Deputy Chairman, and Committee shall be elected by ballot at the Annual General Meeting in the month of May in each year, from the whole body of Members.

XI.

The Chairman, or, in his absence, the Deputy Chairman, shall preside at all General, Ordinary, or Special Meetings of the Chamber, as well as at all Meetings of the Committee; and in the absence of both of them, the meeting shall elect its own Chairman from the Members then present. The Chairman shall have a casting vote only.

XII.

The duties of the Committee shall be:—To transact generally the executive business of the Chamber; to bring before it all matters requiring its attention; to carry out its resolutions; to take prompt action when necessary to further the objects of the Chamber as in Rule II.; and to present at each meeting in May a Financial Statement, and at each Quarterly Meeting a report of all circumstances affecting the trade and commerce of Otago which may have transpired during the previous quarter.

XIII.

Any Member of the Committee being absent from its meetings for three consecutive months (without leave from the Committee) or becoming insolvent, shall be disqualified from acting therein; and vacancies created by either of such courses, or by resignation, or death, shall be filled up by the Committee.

XXI.

An Auditor shall be elected by the Chamber at the General Annual Meeting.

XV.

The duties of the Secretary shall be to keep the records and minutes of the Chamber; to receive all memorials, letters, or applications; to arrange all business for the consideration of the Committee; to conduct the correspondence under the direction of the Committee; to give notice of all Special and General Meetings of the Chamber, pursuant to these Rules, and of all meetings of the Committee; to keep the accounts of the Chamber; to collect all fees, subscriptions, fines, and other monies due to the Chamber, and pay the same to the account of the Committee of the Chamber at the Bank appointed by them for that purpose; to collect and arrange all statistical information that may be deemed valuable, and to assist in all matters connected with the affairs of the Chamber.

XVI.

A Minute Book shall be kept by the Secretary, in which shall be faithfully entered minutes of the proceedings of all General and Special Meetings of the Chamber, which minutes shall be signed by the Chairman presiding at such meeting, and countersigned by Secretary, and in there shall also be entered therein minutes of all meetings of the Committee, which last minutes shall also be signed by the Chairman presiding at the meeting.

XVII.

The Secretary shall be allowed an Annual Salary, to be fixed by the Committee.

XVIII.

The funds of the Chamber shall be under the entire control of the Committee, who shall expend the same to the best advantage in carrying on its affairs.

XIX.

The Committee shall meet on the second Friday in every month, and oftener if required. The Chairman, or, in his absence, the Deputy Chairman, shall have the power of calling a Special Meeting of the Committee, on a requisition being made to him by any two Members of the Committee, who shall intimate in writing, at least one clear day previously (except in cases of emergency) the business that shall be brought before it; and in the absence of the Chairman and Deputy Chairman, or the refusal of both of them, then it shall be competent for any three Members of the Committee to call such Special Meeting, under the same conditions as the Chairman or Deputy Chairman is empowered to call the same. Such meeting to be convened in all cases by the Secretary, when properly authorised under this Rule.

XX.

There shall be four General Meetings of the Chamber in every year, in the months of May, August, September, and February respectively.

XXI.

A Special General Meeting shall be called by the Chairman, or, in his absence, by the Deputy Chairman, or by his order, on the requisition of any five Members of the Chamber, to be held within eight days subsequent to the receipt of such requisition.

XXII.

It shall be incumbent on the Chamber to act as arbitrators in disputes upon mercantile questions, where, in order to save the expense and delay of litigation, the disputants are willing to abide by the decisions of the Chamber, on the following conditions:—

- That each party shall select one Member of the Chamber to act as arbitrator. That the Member so selected shall be arbitrator in the case in question. That previously to their proceeding in the matter of arbitration, they shall appoint an umpire, who shall also be a Member of the Chamber; such umpire to be present throughout the proceedings.
- That in no case shall any such arbitrators and umpire proceed in the matter submitted to them until an agreement to abide by their award shall have been signed by all the parties interested, which agreement must be deposited with the umpire at least one day before the meeting of the arbitrators.
- That written statements of the matter in dispute shall be submitted to the arbitrators by the parties, and the arbitrators may call for such evidence as they think proper.
- That all awards made by arbitrators under these Rules shall be in writing, signed by the arbitrators and umpire, or a majority of them; and that the Secretary shall keep a copy of the award, which shall be placed with the papers, if any, relating to the arbitration.
- That the fees shall be fixed in each case by the arbitrators and umpire, who shall enter in their award by whom, and in what proportion, the expenses shall be paid.

XXIII.

At all General and Special Meetings of the Chamber ten Members must be present to constitute a meeting, and two-thirds of those present to constitute a majority.

XXIV.

No Member retiring from the Chamber, or ceasing from any cause to be a Member, nor the representatives of any deceased Member, shall be entitled to, or have any claims on, any portion whatever of the property of the Chamber.

XXV.

In the event of any question arising as to the construction or application of any of the foregoing Rules, the Committee shall be empowered to decide the same, submitting the same at the next General Meeting of the Chamber for approval.

XXVI.

That a majority of those Members of the Chamber who may be present at any Quarterly General Meeting, or at any Special General Meeting called for the purpose, may alter or revoke all or any of these Rules, or any Rules that may be made hereafter, and make such new Rules as may be considered best adapted to promote the interests of the Chamber; provided that notice of such proposed alterations be given to each member by circular previous to such meetings.

Appendix A.

Report by the Secretary on the Railway Workshops at Christchurch and Dunedin, made by order of a Special Committee of the Chamber of Commerce. (Presented May 13th, 1879.)

In obedience to the wishes of the Committee, I proceeded to Christchurch to inspect the existing workshops there and those in course of erection at Addington, and to enquire into the intentions of the Department in regard to the extension of these, and of the Hillside workshops. After a preliminary inspection of the station yard at Christchurch, and of the various workshops and stores which at present occupy a part of the yard, I waited upon the Commissioner of Railways, who very cordially afforded me all the information at his command, went out with me to Addington, and explained the designs for workshops—present and future there. He subsequently went over the whole of those now in use at Christchurch with me, and gave me the required information as to the additional plant which has been ordered, both for Addington and Hillside.

The first thing that strikes the visitor to Christchurch and Lyttelton is the wonderful contrast between the Railway arrangements there and at Dunedin and Port Chalmers. Mr Conyers appears to have been constantly at work since his removal to Christchurch, in perfecting these arrangements, the finishing stroke of which is to be the clearing of all the workshops from the station yard at Christchurch. and the removal of the plant to Addington. He speaks, indeed, of this work, as that for which he was sent to Christchurch.

Our neighbors have been especially fortunate, not only in having the Commissioner of Railways stationed at Christchurch, but in having the way prepared for what he is now accomplishing by the foresight of the late Provincial Government of Canterbury. This is noticeable both in the ample space reserved for Railway purposes, and in the character of the workshops originally provided at Christchurch, which, utterly inadequate as they are for present purposes, offer a contrast to those at Hillside, which is not by any means pleasant to the eyes of visitors from Otago. The Provincial Government had also taken the precaution to secure beforehand a considerable portion of the land which is now to be appropriated for workshops at Addington.

PRESENT WORKSHOPS.

The original workshop erected by the Provincial Government is a substantial stone building, about 140 feet by 80 feet, and includes an engine repairing shed, with five repairing pits. To this is attached an engine house and a large store about 80 feet by 35 feet, with full upper story. Immediately adjoining is a good building for office purposes, occupied by the locomotive engineer (Mr Alison Smith) and his staff. Besides these buildings, Mr Conyers found when he took charge sundry others of a temporary character, including no less than four separate blacksmith's shops. These were all cleared away and in their place now stand a number of roomy buildings, one for each different department of work. These occupy a long strip of land about 25 chains in length by a chain and a quarter wide—say about three acres, being the south side of the station yard. In addition to these a large carriage shed built by the Provincial Government has been appropriated as a paint shop. All these buildings strike the eye at once as forming an establishment of much greater magnitude than the workshops connected with the Otago Railways. Nevertheless, they are no longer adequate to the work required of them, and many additions would have been made to them during the past year had not. arrangements been in progress for prompt, removal to Addington

The only additions to plant at Christchurch which have yet been made since Mr Conyers took charge are:—

A small steam hammer in blacksmiths' shop.

A punching and shearing machine in blacksmiths' shop.
American bolt-making machine in blacksmiths' shop.
American planing machine in workshop.
American screwing machine in workshop.
American teasing machine for horsehair at paint shop.

The rest of the present plant had already been provided by the late Provincial Government.

The establishment as it stands consists of:—

- A general workshop for the maintenance department. (At Christchurch this is under the separate charge of Mr Lowe; at Dunedin, this and the locomotive department are united under the charge of Mr Armstrong.) This building is an iron shed about 100ft by 35ft.
- A blacksmiths' shop containing one hearth, and another small workshop for the same department
The plant for this department is not very considerable, the manufacturing of points and switches being done at the workshops of the locomotive department and at Port Chalmers. Nine sets of points, crossings, and switches have just recently been planed at the Otago workshops for Christchurch.
- Tarpaulin repairing shed, about 120 feet by 30 feet, an iron shed constructed chiefly out of the materials of the old blacksmiths' shops, which have been cleared away. There are generally about 100 tarpaulins under repair here, and the place is not big enough for the work. It is intended to devote the present workshops, the stone building erected by the Provincial Government, to this purpose when the Addington workshops are ready for use. In Dunedin this work is done at the Railway station in part of the building erected for an import goods shed.
- A wagon repairing shed of iron with a stone dividing wall down the centre, constructed chiefly out of the materials of the grain sheds belonging to private individuals, which used formerly to stand in the station yard. This building is 150 feet long by 45 or 50 feet wide. Here are two steam engines—one for each compartment—driving circular saws, a ribbon saw, and some wood boring, morticing, and planing machinery. All space in this building which is not absolutely in use for repairing purposes is crammed full of the materials for new trucks and wagons, prepared in advance and awaiting the arrival of wheels and iron work now on the way from Home.
- Blacksmiths' shop. This building is half of an old grain store removed from its former site in the station yard, and is large enough to accommodate 18 hearths. Here is a small steam hammer for jobbing purposes, and the punching and shearing machine and the American bolt-making machine already spoken of as added to the plant by Mr Conyers. The motive power for this machinery is supplied by the engine which drives the fan-blast for the blacksmiths' hearths.
- At the corner of the stone building which forms the main workshop, is the brass-founding shop. This is not so commodious as that at Hillside, though much better finished internally. The work only keeps one man constantly engaged which is the case at Hillside also.
- The main workshop or fitting-shop. The machinery in this place, which was imported by the late Provincial Government to suit the broad-gauge railways, is of a massive character—some of it too much so for the ordinary work now required of it. The lathe for turning engine wheels and the planing and screwing machines are notable instances of this. The two latter have been almost superseded, except when there is a press of work, by the American machines purchased since Mr Conyers took charge of the place. These occupy about one-fourth of the space and are reported to do more than twice the work of their English rivals. Besides the machinery just mentioned there are the lathes, cutting and punching machines, and other necessary accessories of such a workshop. On the removal of this machinery to Addington, the engine which now drives it is to be sent to the graving dock workshop at Port Chalmers, and the smaller one there is to be removed.
- The engine repairing shed is attached to the main workshop and is, like it, a stone building. Here are five repairing pits.
- The paintshop is a building about 150 feet by 100 feet. Here the painting and varnishing work is done for both engines and carriages and all the upholstery work for the latter. The finishing of the carpentry work of the carriages is carried on in the building, which is thereby rendered very crowded, as there are on the average more than 20 carriages under repair. The scraping of new carriages preliminary to their being varnished is carried on in a very rough tent constructed of tarpaulins. A similar shelter has been improvised for the hair-teasing machine. This machine, like all the others which are special favorites with the workmen, is of American invention and manufacture. It does the work of six men, and does it in a style with which no handwork can compare.

The whole establishment employs on the average the following numbers of workmen:— besides which, there are always about 20 men employed under Mr Low at the workshop for his department, and about the neighborhood on the line.

ADDINGTON WORKSHOPS.

The site of the new workshops is in the angle between the North and South lines of Railway where they diverge at Addington. Its distance from the centre of Christchurch is about the same as that of Hillside workshops from Dunedin post-office. The area secured by the Government is about 27 acres—more than three times that of the Hillside site. It is in every respect most conveniently situated, from Christchurch station to Addington there are no less than three lines of rail, one of which is to be kept exclusively for the purposes of the workshops, and of some private sidings which communicate with it.

The buildings to be erected there are as follows:—

There is also to be a paintshop of adequate size. The two first-named are attached and communicate with one another, and are so arranged that either can be extended at any time independently of the other. These two buildings are completed so far as the walls and roof are concerned, and the machine shop is in progress. The tenders recently called for were for the erection of the smith's shop.

There are to be five lines of rails through the waggon erecting and repairing shop, so that 20 wagons or carriages can be under repair at the same time. Connected with the iron working machine shop are to be six engine repairing pits. The blacksmiths' shop is designed for 20 forges. The buildings are all to be iron sheds capable of being readily extended as necessity arises.

Besides the machinery now in the various Christchurch workshops which is to be removed to Addington, a further quantity has been ordered from America, a list of which Mr Conyers has given me for the information of the Committee, on the understanding that it is to be treated as a private communication. The invoice price of this machinery is estimated to be £5456.

The total cost of the Addington workshops with approaches, is estimated at £23,000. This includes the four buildings, the dimensions of which are given above, the paint shop and the lines of rail which will have to be laid down to and through them. There will be a further outlay of about £4000 for shafting and for the erection of the machinery, making an estimated total of £27,000. The expenditure will be spread over this and the next year. The ultimate completion of the whole design will of course involve a much larger expenditure.

HILLSIDE WORKSHOPS.

Not only are the workshops at Hillside quite inadequate for the work which ought to be done in them, but their construction and distribution are such as to render them less useful than buildings of their size might have been. Neither the wagon and carriage repairing shop nor the paint shop have any windows in their roofs, and when they are at all crowded, as is now always the case, the want of sufficient light is badly felt.

The buildings are:—

- Machine shop, 105ft × 47ft, with wing 60ft × 31ft.
- Smiths' shop, 48ft × 44ft, with shed attached 50ft × 20ft.
- Wagon and carriage shop, 120ft × 40ft.
- Paint shop, 80ft × 32ft.

1. The machine (or erecting) shop, and the smiths' shop are attached to one another, and the engine attached to the former drives the blast-fan for the blacksmiths' hearth, and the machinery in both shops. The erecting and repair of engines is not carried on in an attached building as at Christchurch, but one repairing pit runs through the centre of the workshop. This pit is capable of accommodating 2 of the double Fairlie engines, or 3 of the ordinary tank engines, but is very inconvenient when used for more than one at a time as it can only be entered from one end.

The plant in the machine shop is very similar to that at present in use at Christchurch, and consists of:—

- A double wheel-lathe.
- A 14in screw-cutting lathe (which does general work).
- A small jobbing lathe.
- A screwing machine.
- 2 drilling machines (of old-fashioned construction).
- A planing machine.
- A double shaping-machine.
- A wood-turners' lathe, which is also used for jobbing work in iron.
- A general joiner.

The two last named ought to be in the wagon shop, but as there is no power in connection with that

workshop to drive them it is necessary to bring all the wood work requiring to be executed by machinery to the machine shop.

2. The blacksmiths' shop contains only five forges. Four additional ones have just been erected in a shed adjoining, two of which are ready for use. A punching and shearing machine stands here. This was brought from the graving dock in exchange for one of unsuitably large dimensions originally imported for these workshops.

3. The wagon repairing shop contains no plant except a dozen ordinary carpenters' benches. It is impossible to carry on current work in this building, as, on the average, only 5 or 6 hands can advantageously work inside. Hence a great deal has to be done out of doors, when the weather is sufficiently favourable; from 28 to 30 wagons and carriages are sent here weekly for repair.

4. From its dimensions and darkness the paint shop may be spoken of as nearly useless. Nearly all tins class of work is done outside. Under these circumstances, when the weather is bad, the rolling stock sent for repair, or newly erected, is often kept idle for many days.

This establishment gives employment to the following numbers:— of whom 10 have been taken on in the wagon shop only last week, and some half dozen in the paint shop, are in excess of the average. The four new forges should be at work this week, and the necessary complement of hands to work them will be taken on. There are five men employed at the Railway Station, in the tarpaulin repairing shop; and at the Graving Dock, 4 smiths, 4 strikers, 3 fitters, 2 machine men, 1 apprentice, and 1 engineman, are almost exclusively employed upon Railway work, but they belong to the Dock establishment, and their work is charged to the department as if done in a private establishment.

PROPOSED ADDITIONS.

Plans and estimates were proposed by the Engineer in charge last year for extensions and alterations of the Hillside workshops, but when sent to head-quarters these were set aside, and the only item put on estimates last year was £500 for an addition to the blacksmiths' shop. Even this sum has not been expended, the shed in which the four new forges stand having at last been erected out of "working expenses." Some disagreement, and apparently some jealousy, exist between the department of the Engineer in Chief and that under Mr. Conyers, and the non-expenditure of the vote appears to have been a consequence of this. Although the necessary buildings were refused last year, new plant was ordered from America at the same time as that for Addington. The estimated invoice cost of this, when the order was sent, was about £4,900 against £5456, as above reported, for the Addington order, but this includes an engine and boiler for the Invercargill workshop. This plant has already arrived at Port Chalmers, and there are no buildings to put it in.

Mr. Armstrong has prepared new plans which, if carried out in their integrity, will make the best of the confined and awkwardly shaped site at Hillside. The proposed new buildings are:—

These are all arranged for future extension. It is proposed to convert the present machine and blacksmiths' shop into the wagon repairing shop, which will then be 150ft × 48ft, and to add to it two bays, each of 120ft × 48ft.

The ground secured for a site for workshops at Hillside is slightly under 8½ acres in area, or less than a third of that provided at Addington. Mr. Armstrong purposes to request the Government to secure a further area, viz.—that which lies between the west boundary of the present yard and the railway. This will not only give much needed room, but will make all the difference in the important matter of arranging the approaches to and exits from the various workshops. There can be no doubt that the Chamber should press upon the attention of the Hon. the Minister for Public Works the necessity for this addition to the present site, as well as the urgent requirements in the way of extended workshops. Already, for a long time past, the exigencies of the ordinary traffic have rendered it necessary to keep work going almost day and night, and now that the iron-work for a quantity of wagons has come to hand, it is greatly to be regretted that room and appliances for rapidly executing them are not available. As it is, in spite of all difficulties, they are now turning out new wagons at the rate of three daily at Hillside.

CONCLUSION.

A comparison between the existing establishments at Christchurch and Hillside shows:—

- That the whole of the buildings here are about equal in size to the workshop originally put up by the Provincial Government at Christchurch, or to about a fourth of the existing establishment at Christchurch.
- That the area which has been secured for workshops at Addington is more than three times as great as that provided at Hillside.
- That at Christchurch half-a-dozen steam engines, and an average of 219 workmen, are in constant employment, whilst at Hill side there are only 96 men and one steam engine at work, out of which there

are about a dozen men in excess of what has been the usual average.

In this comparison the work which is done at Port Chalmers Graving dock workshops for the Railway is not taken into account, because much work for the Northern District has also been done there, and the local iron founders at Christchurch have also been pressed into employment. It may be allowed to stand as a legitimate estimate of the difference between the two establishments.

- That whilst plans and estimates for Dunedin workshops were set aside last year, a vote was passed for the Addington shops, and prompt measures taken for their construction.

It might perhaps be argued that if there is so much more work to be done at Christchurch as is evidenced by the activity of the workshops, and the number of men constantly employed there, it is only right that the first attention should be given to the workshops for the Northern District. To which, the reply is easy. In the first place, provision for new workshops at Hillside might very well have been made at the same time as for those at Addington, and when new plant was actually ordered, it was something like culpable negligence to provide no workshop in which to erect it on arrival. In the second place—and this is the point which requires the special attention of the Chamber—the work at Christchurch is magnified by the extension of what is known as the Northern District of the line as far south as Palmerston. Thus the miles of railway within that district are very much greater than in the Southern District. There was of course reason for extending the jurisdiction of the Christchurch Engineers as far as Palmerston, during the interval which occurred between the opening of the line to that place, and the completion of the link between Palmerston and Blueskin. The anomalous character of the present arrangements is clearly shown by the fact that, besides the engines of the express train, two engines and the ordinary complement of trucks and waggons are run through to Oamaru by the staff of the Southern District, and a similar quantity of the rolling stock, which is under the charge of the Christchurch engineer, runs through daily to Dunedin. It may therefore be quite correct for the Department to say in answer to our remonstrance that, "the work done in Christchurch shop is for Christchurch section only," and yet the fact be that the Dunedin workshops and the work done at them remain quite secondary in importance when compared with the Christchurch establishment and the employment it gives to workmen, because work is concentrated at Christchurch which ought properly to be done at Dunedin.

J. S. Webb, *Secretary*.

Appendix B.

Westland Railway Committee Rooms, Hokitika,

9th August, 1878.

SIR,—I am directed by the Committee appointed for the purpose of promoting the connection of Westland with the South East Coast of the Middle Island by Railway, to transmit herewith a copy of the petition to both Houses of Parliament, which has been drawn up for signature here in favor of the above object. As will be seen from its perusal, it has been thought desirable to make special reference to the route which, having Greymouth as its starting point, passes through Hokitika and Ross, thence along the West Coast, via Okarito and Jackson's Bay, up the Haast Pass, through the Makarora Valley to Cromwell, the present proposed internal terminus of the railway system of Otago.

It is almost unnecessary to point out to you the reasons for pressing on Parliament the claims of Westland to have railway communication with the rest of the Colony, but I have extracted, from official returns, a few facts which bear on this question, and which may be of interest to you in bringing the matter before the public in your district.

- Taking the Imports and Exports for the Colony, Westland ranks fifth, coming next to the large districts of Otago, Wellington, Canterbury, and Auckland.
- In the export of Gold for the half-year ending 30th June, 1878, the West Coast stands first, having exported 81,660 ozs., as against Otago, 60,831 ozs.; Auckland, 32,875 ozs.; and Nelson, 2427 ozs.
- Out of a total Gold export from the Colony since 1857, of 8,826,795 ozs., valued at £34,476,495, the West Coast, since 1865 (the time when this field was first opened), has contributed 3,834,934 ozs., valued at £15,200,280, not much short of one half of the whole quantity.
- Moreover, it is worthy of special comment, that the Gold export from the West Coast continues steadily to increase. The returns for the years ending 30th June, 1876, 1877, and 1878 disclose the following results:—
- Out of an expenditure of £8,690,198 for Public Works, Immigration, Roads, &c., up to 30th June, 1877,

Westland has only had for Roads, Railways (Brunner line only), Immigration, Coal Exploration, and Water Races, £368,795: and of 1227 miles of Railways, constructed or authorised to be constructed, only 8 miles exist in Westland.

These few facts are, I think, sufficient to speak for themselves.

The principal reasons which have induced us to favor the adoption of the Line of Railway previously referred to, are:—

- That by this route, the vast tracts of territory, now lying practically unoccupied to the southward, will be thereby opened up for settlement and the country made available for mining, sawmilling, and agricultural and pastoral occupations. The auriferous deposits found on the seabeach along the whole of the coast line, point indisputably to the auriferous nature of the country behind; and sufficient indications of other minerals have been already discovered, to satisfy us of their existance in large and payable quantities, if access can be obtained to enable them to be worked.
- The future policy of the Government with reference to railways, seems to be based upon the principle that new lines are only to be constructed where land exists for the payment of them. The principle appears to be a sound one, for apart from the economic reason that good security is afforded for the cost of the work by a judicious disposal of the lands opened up after the construction of the lines, new tracts of country are made available for the benefit of all comers, and for the settlement and support of a large population. Now, the area of unalienated land affected by the line projected comprises some 2,000,000 acres in Westland, and 1,165,000 acres in the adjoining county of Vincent.
- The engineering difficulties are of no magnitude, the country to be traversed—with the exception of the Pass, to be presently spoken of,—being level, and the bridges, though numerous, if sufficiently removed from the Coast line, of no exceptional difficulty; more especially in view of the fact that splendid timber for their construction abounds in their vicinity. The highest point to be attained in the line is the summit of the Haast Pass, and this is 1700 feet only above sea level. No tunneling would be required. In short, the Haast Pass has been well described by the Assistant Surveyor General of the Colony as "the only true pass in the Middle Island." The Barometrical surveys which have been made from time to time with a view of discovering a practical outlet to Canterbury by rail, disclose the following results:—
- The Committee are assured of the hearty support and co-operation of the Otago Members and people in this matter. The agitation last year by them in favour of the extension of their railway lines to Cromwell, aimed at ultimate connection with the West Coast, and this is embodied in the report brought up by a Select Committee appointed to enquire into the subject, composed of Members from all parts of the country, and laid before Parliament last session. And, as a railway that pre-eminently forms an important link in a comprehensive colonial scheme, and points to the opening up and settlement of a vast and rich, but hitherto untouched portion of the Island, it must commend itself to Members having no immediate interest in the localities directly affected.
- The projected line to Canterbury, via the Amuri, which apparently at present is the most favoured alternative line, will, on this side of the dividing range open up little or no new country; it will certainly open up no new auriferous country. The Pass difficulty has not yet been surmounted, but it is a well known fact that extensive tunnelling for at least from a mile and a half to two miles will be required by this route; and the country on the other side of the range is to a large extent in the hands of large landed proprietors already, and therefore, unavailable as a source of revenue to the Colony. Nothing but a reconnaissance survey has yet been made, and practically a line by this route is no further advanced than the one projected in the Petition. Moreover, the Committee have good grounds for believing that the Amuri Line would be found to be quite as costly as that of the Haast Pass, although the latter would be somewhat longer. Upon mature consideration, therefore, the Committee is deeply impressed with the desirability of extending the Colonial scheme of Railways in the direction indicated in the Petition; and, feeling the value of unanimity amongst all members of the community when such important interests are at stake, they earnestly solicit your co-operation and support towards the accomplishment of this great object.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,
Arch. Scott, *Hon. Secretary.*

The Economic Basis of Commercial Prosperity,

Viewed in its Application to The Present Stagnation in Trade.

A Paper Read At The Social Science Congress In Aberdeen, September 24th, 1877.

By William Hoyle,

Author of "Our National Resources, and How they are Wasted;" "Waste of Wealth," &c.

The Economic Basis of Commercial Prosperity Viewed in its Application to the Present Stagnation.

[*Paper by Win. Hoyle, Esq., read at the Social Science Congress in Aberdeen, September 24, 1877.*]

AT the present time the stagnation and depression which prevails in trade is such as has not been experienced within the memory of the present generation. This stagnation has now, for more than a year, prevailed in all branches of trade, whilst in some branches it has continued over three or four years; and now, in the outlook of the future, there appears to be nothing to inspire any hope of early improvement. It therefore becomes a question of the deepest interest as to what is the cause and wherein lies the remedy for this deplorable state of things.

It will greatly help us in this inquiry, if, first of all, we can form a correct idea as to the general principles which underlie healthy industry and trade, for then we shall be in possession of a standard by which to judge the causes which have been in operation injuriously affecting trade, and thereby we can determine what steps should be taken in order to apply a remedy.

Generally speaking, we may say that the object of all trade and commercial industry is to acquire wealth. By wealth, in its broad acceptation, we understand all those necessities, conveniences, and luxuries of life which are the product of human labour.

Things which can be obtained without labour do not come within the category of articles of wealth, for though they may have a value of use, they possess no value commercially, because they cannot be sold or exchanged. Air, water, and many other things are very useful, and, in this sense, valuable, but being free to all, they possess no commercial value, and hence, unless under very exceptional circumstances, they cannot be traded with.

Seeing, then, that the commercial value of an article depends upon the labour which has been bestowed upon it, it will follow that the measure of the wealth or the income of a country—where trade is free and monopolies do not exist—will be determined by the degree of its industry; or, in other words, of its production, and as trade consists in the interchange of these commodities, it will follow, further, that in proportion as they are augmented, so will be the increase of trade. To diminish production by one-fourth, would have exactly the same effect as if one-fourth of the population were thrown out of work, and had to live upon the produce of the labour of the other three-fourths doing full work. That this would injure trade will be manifest to all; but a little reflection will show that the like injury will result in the other case.

Doubtless there may be, and often are, departmental instances of over-production. There may, for the time being, be too much of one thing produced, but this is both a local and a transient affair. The manufacturer who has miscalculated the demand, soon finds out his error in the losses he sustains from stocks, and he quickly reduces his production of the overdone article, and transfers his capital to the production of things for which there is greater demand.

We have referred to wealth as being the produce of a nation's industry, or, in other words, it is the capitalised or accumulated labour of its population. This capitalised labour is the fund from which, week by week, the wages of the population are drawn, and from whence the materials of its trade are derived. Whatever, then, increases this fund, increases the hiring power for labour, and correspondingly augments the trade of the country. On the other hand, whatever diminishes this fund lessens the demand for labour, and also decreases the general trade.

When, however, we come to consider the accumulation of wealth, another essential factor is involved in the consideration. This factor is consumption—for whatever an individual or a nation may produce, if their consumption or waste be greater than their production, they inevitably become poorer.

The wonderful inventions in machinery, and the marvellous development of power which has resulted therefrom, has enormously increased the producing capacity of human labour, and in the like proportion it has lessened the need for physical toil.

A careful investigation of the facts of the case will show that one individual, aided by the appliances which modern machinery affords, will, on the average, produce as much of the necessities and comforts of life as will support eight or ten people, or even more; and therefore, if habits of industry prevailed, and reasonable economy were practised, destitution and dullness of trade would be unknown.

We may summarise the positions which have been advanced under three heads:—

- When labour is directed to productive and useful objects, and these objects are rightly used, there will necessarily be a rapid accumulation in the products of industry—that is, of wealth.
- That whatever tends to promote the development of wealth will help to increase trade, and also will give additional employment to labour. On the contrary, whatever tends to retard the development of wealth will diminish trade and lessen the demand for labour.
- Whatever tends to consume or destroy wealth, without at the same time producing an equivalent in place of that which is destroyed, has a pernicious influence upon trade, for it diminishes the commodities which are available for exchange, and thereby also lessens the buying power of the community.

From the observations we have made it will be manifest that there can only be two causes for the depression which exists in trade—1st, deficiency of production, or, 2nd, excess of consumption; or, in other words, deficiency in creating wealth and extravagance in consuming it.

This brings us to the point of our present inquiry. What are the causes which have been recently in operation retarding the development of wealth, or causing its waste when produced? If we can discover this we shall have arrived at the cause of the present stagnation.

The *Economist* newspaper, in its issue of March 11th, 1876, gave a review of the trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1875, and therein advanced the following as being the reasons for the depression which exists in trade.

The first and foremost reason was the Franco-German war, which cost France the enormous sum of £400,000,000. But the *Economist* answered itself upon this point, for it stated that France, which suffered most by the war, had suffered least commercially. "Her thrift, patience, skill, invention, and hard work saved her from calamities apparently overwhelming." The moral to be drawn from this is, that if thrift and industry could do so much for France, with the tremendous burden that she had to bear, what would they do, if acted upon, in countries which have no such burdens to carry?

The second and third reasons assigned were the large investments in United States and Russian Railways. But the total outlay upon these was only £260,000,000, and this was borrowed from the whole of Europe as well as the United States, and stretched over a period of five or six years, so that it only came to some £50,000,000 per annum, part of which would rapidly be returned in income, and all of it ultimately. Obviously, therefore, the influence from this source must have been of only trifling extent.

The fourth reason given was the opening of the Suez Canal. This was thought to operate by diminishing the time *en voyage* and thus reducing the need for holding stock, and thereby lessening exports. But exports were not lessened—on the contrary, they increased; and hence this could not be the cause of the bad trade.

The fifth and last reason assigned was "the rapid rise of wages." Of course this enhanced the cost of materials; but whilst it raised the selling price, it also enhanced the buying power, and if the money had been rightly spent, seeing that the buying power would have been increased equal to the rise in wages, the rise could have had little effect upon trade.

The *Economist* hints at the true cause when he says, touching the high wages, "More expenditure and less work took the place of frugality and diligence."

If we tabulate in money value the loss to commerce resulting from these causes, stretching over five or six years, it will not exceed some £600,000,000, of which £400,000,000 fell upon one country alone—France, and which country, the *Economist* says, suffered the least commercially; so that it will be plain there must have been influences at work other than those specified.

In May of the present year, the *Economist* returns to the question, and apparently conscious of the insufficiency of its former explanations, adduces other, and, to our mind, the true reasons for the depression in trade. In its issue of the 5th of that month, the editor, in an article entitled "Why the commercial depression is so protracted," says:—

"Commercial distress means in exact language that the production of a large class of important commodities, requiring vast capital and thousands or hundreds of thousands of labourers, is so decidedly in excess of the cash demand as to reduce the prices of these commodities below the limit which leaves the usual, or even any, rate of profit to the manufacturer.

"But why does the production become in excess of the cash demand? For two reasons, and for two only: (1) The cash demand falls off because the means of the consumers from some cause become lessened; (2) because, in consequence of some special circumstance, a larger amount of floating capital is applied to production than the actual facts justify. The explanation of the past and present distress will be found in an intelligent application of these two considerations.

"It is perfectly certain that the means of consumers, whether in this or other countries—that is to say, the cash demand for commodities—can only be augmented by the operation together, in pairs or singly, of three causes—(1) greater frugality, harder work, and more invention; (2) unusual productiveness of the seasons; (3) the accumulation of ordinary savings over a considerable period of years."

Recurring to this in an article in its issue of August 25, the *Economist* says:—

"We attach more consequence to the first of our conditions, that is to say, greater frugality, harder work, and more invention. These are the three natural and infallible correctives of commercial and financial errors, and the three natural and indispensable precursors of economical prosperity and progress."

These quotations land us much nearer to the true explanation of the present stagnation than the references of March, 1876; indeed, the writer indicates, in a negative manner, and in general terms, what is the real cause of the present depression in trade. "More frugality," he says, "is needed," which is an indirect way of saying that it is extravagance—overspending—which is the cause of our present trade difficulties.

In the *Contemporary Review* for April of this year the subject is referred to by Professor Bonamy Price, of Oxford, in an article entitled, "One per cent." In that article Professor Price argues the question touching the cause of our bad trade with an ability that must have produced a powerful impression upon the public mind as to the true cause of the stagnation. After referring to several matters, the Professor says:—

"We are thus brought to the root of the question. What, then, is that cause? Why is it that for some three years or more so many countries are suffering under stagnation of trade—are complaining of reduction in business? . . . That cause is one, and one only—over-spending, over-consuming, destroying more wealth than is reproduced, and its necessary consequence, poverty. This is the real fons mali, the root of all the disorder and the suffering, the creator of the inevitable sequence of cause and effect."

In the following extract the Professor points direct to the cause:—

"When wages are large, they (the English workmen) do not, like the French peasant, turn a portion of them into saving, and thereby increase capital and the production of wealth in the country. What they extort from employers they consume unproductively—they destroy it in indulgences, and only too often in drink."

In these extracts which we have given from the *Economist* and from Professor Price, there is contained the entire philosophy of bad trade, and, therefore, the explanation of the present commercial depression. If there be any shortcoming in their explanations, it is the want of a little more specificness as to where the over-spending and destruction of wealth lies. They leave us very much in the condition of the sick man, who is visited by his doctor and told that his illness arises from the eating of improper food, but is not informed by the doctor as to which food it is that is improper. The man cannot live without food, and hence he must go on eating, and for any help he gets from his doctor, he may go on to his destruction, for though the advice is useful in pointing his attention in the right direction, it is spoiled for want of more precision.

This is too much the case with our writers on economics—they speak of greater frugality, harder work, &c., but where is it that the frugality needs to be practised, or the harder work to be performed? Is the man who now takes sugar in his tea to dispense with it, or the person who uses butter to begin to eat dry bread? Or, touching the harder work, are those who now toil from morning till night to toil harder? No! the persons who ought to work harder are the paupers, vagrants, and criminals, and others who not only do not now work, but are a burden upon their fellow-citizens; and the persons who need to practise frugality are those who squander their money in habits of drinking.

We will now proceed to the application of the general principles we have sought to establish, without which the most skilfully-framed theory is practically valueless. The questions for consideration are—What are the influences which retard production, and what are those which lead to extravagance and waste? These constitute the causes of our present stagnation.

There are several minor influences which might be referred to, such as the shortening of the hours of labour, unreasonably high wages, the influence of trades unions, &c.

As to the first, we are strong advocates for the hours of labour being reduced to the point needed to secure their being in harmony with man's physical and intellectual well-being. This, in the long run, is the truest economy both as regards man himself and the trade of a country. If, however, hours of labour are unduly curtailed, they entail upon the capital employed in any business where it happens to occur, an overweighted amount of interest without permitting the production needful to meet it. And when, in addition to this, there is gross neglect of work, as has too often been the case, and the same or higher wages have to be paid, the burden becomes still greater, and, by and by, the point is arrived at where competition with other countries becomes impossible. This has already been the case in some things, especially in the iron and joinery trades. The result has been, that money has been drawn from the home trade, and invested in the purchase of articles manufactured in other countries, and to that extent our home trade has been injured.

High wages do not operate in a manner to injure trade in a country, unless they are recklessly spent, or get to such a height as to make manufacturing so costly as to render competition with other countries difficult. In some departments there is danger here. As we have before said, if the extra wages which have been paid had been rightly laid out, it would have increased the home demand in a ratio corresponding to the advance of wages, and thus there would have been little or no diminution; but when, as has been the case, it is squandered in dissipation and in the degradation of the workman, it augments in a two-fold way the evil referred to.

Trade unionists have, doubtless, in some cases acted very indiscreetly. Whenever combination is used to cripple freedom of labour or freedom of trade, it becomes an evil, and in the end, if persisted in, it defeats itself, for it drives the trade to other localities or to other countries where it can be carried on unshackled by foolish and improper restrictions. Though this has occurred in some cases, it has yet been too circumscribed to have had much to do with the general depression which now exists.

If we were a self-contained country—that is, if we had no connection with trade in other countries—the tendency of these doings would be to increase the price of commodities, and so lessen the general sum available for the comforts of life; but, coming as we do into competition with other countries, when prices are artificially raised we are undersold and beaten out of the market, and the money which otherwise would be spent in home products goes elsewhere, and to the extent to which this occurs our own trade suffers. The losses and evils, however, resulting from these things are trivial as compared with the losses and evils resulting from want of frugality.

And here let us not be misunderstood. We are not pleading that people should live on bread and water, or live in houses having only one room upstairs and another room down, and correspondingly stint life in other ways. We believe that life is given for enjoyment, that people should get good food, and as much of it as is needed; that they should have good houses well stocked with furniture, and all the other appurtenances and needs of life in proportion. And our contention is, that were we to aim at this we should fulfil the conditions needed to establish a sound trade, and that by neglecting to do it we so transgress the economic laws that govern society as to make permanent good trade an impossibility; for, instead of appropriating our money to the purchase of things which promote our comfort and happiness, we appropriate too much of it to the obtaining of things that administer largely, if not exclusively, to the sensual passions of our being. For instance, in the item of intoxicating drinks we expended last year over £147,000,000, and for this expenditure we reaped a harvest of disease, misery, vice, crime, degradation, and death.

I will not here enter into the controversy, and attempt to argue the question as to whether intoxicating liquors are useful or not in moderation. If this were conceded a very moderate consumption would meet the case, certainly we might still save over £100,000,000 of direct expenditure. But, believing as I do that these things are mischievous, I shall base my argument on that belief.

The *Economist* says that greater frugality and harder 'work are needed, and that commodities are in excess because the means of consumers are lessened. We have just pointed out the maelstrom which swallows up the means of buyers—here is the place for the application of frugality. Let the £147,000,000 squandered in drink be expended in useful articles, and in one week after the markets of the country would receive such an impulse as would at once sweep away the gloom that now oppresses it, and the political, moral, and social well-being of the people would be benefited in like proportion.

But frugality here would insure great saving in other ways. Most of the taxes we now pay as poor's and police rates, &c., would be saved, and the amount thus saved would be so much added to the purchasing power of consumers. Again, all that the country loses through illness, incapacity, accidents, disease, and premature deaths would be added to the means of consumers. The total of the indirect losses which result from drink are estimated to be equal to the direct expenditure. This would give near £300,000,000 as the cost of these drinks to the country, but making allowances for what goes to the revenue, and also allowing something for moderate drinking, it would still leave a sum of at least £200,000,000 wasted—nay, worse than wasted!—ought I not to say, appropriated to the demoralisation and ruin of the people!

The total value of the exports from the United Kingdom last year was £200,575,856, or about the same amount as our losses through drink, after making allowance, as we have done, for revenue, &c. Now, supposing our foreign trade increased 50 per cent, what busy markets we should have, and if it doubled we should be unable to meet it. But is it not evident that if we applied our money properly at home we might thereby double it, and besides, if we thus appropriated it, we should escape the sad moral ruin now caused by drunkenness.

If our foreign trade should again increase much—which, however, considering the greater competition now existing, is somewhat doubtful—we may, even with our present drinking, possibly see better commercial days again; but what a mournful reflection it is, that a Christian country priding itself upon being a pattern of civilisation, of freedom, and virtue, should be thus dependent upon outside commerce, and all this because it applies the proceeds of its industry to its sensual gratification and demoralisation, and when anything happens to lessen that trade, it is at once thrown into a state of panic and distress.

Let us recapitulate the principal ways in which the drinking habits of the nation injure trade.

1st. There is the diversion of the money directly spent in drink. Last year (1876) this reached the enormous sum of £147,000,000! If but a third of this had gone into the general home trade, it would have entirely banished the present stagnation, and placed us in a position of comfort and prosperity.

2nd. Our drinking customs entail upon us heavy extra taxations in the shape of poor's and police rates. Last year this taxation amounted to over £15,000,000—at least two-thirds of which might be placed to the credit of

drinking; and when we reflect also that the published expenditure is only a portion of the cost so entailed, we shall have some idea of its weight. If this amount had been saved it would have been so much added to the purchasing power of consumers, and to that extent would have benefited trade.

3rd. To manufacture the intoxicating liquors consumed last year we destroyed 80,000,000 bushels of grain, or its equivalent in produce. All this needs to be replaced by an import of grain from other countries. Last year (1876) the value of the food imports into the United Kingdom reached the sum of £78,977,000. If we destroyed no grain, the money which we pay other countries to replace it would be available for home use, and would thus help to stimulate trade.

4th. The loss of labour which is caused by the idleness, pauperism, crime, lunacy, &c., engendered by drink tends seriously to injure trade. For, in the first place, all these idlers need to be supported out of the earnings of others. This is partly, but not wholly, included in our second item. Now to the extent that others are taxed to support the idlers, to that extent is their purchasing power crippled; but, secondly, if the idlers were producing wealth, instead of being supported by others, they themselves would be earning an income, and thus would become valuable customers to the trade of the country.

5th. Heavy taxation is entailed upon the community owing to the losses through accidents, disease, physical deterioration, and premature death. All these charges are so many taxes upon the resources of the people, and to the extent which they have to be met it is plain that they must cripple the resources of the people, and curtail their purchasing power.

I might have greatly enlarged upon these points, and also have referred to other ways in which the drinking customs injure trade, but these will suffice. If we sum up the total in money value we shall find it will amount to about double the direct cost, or over £290,000,000; and after making the liberal deductions we have done, it would still leave a loss of £200,000,000, or during the last five years we should have saved about £1,000,000,000, a sum exceeding our entire exports for the last four years, and which if invested in our home, trade would have insured such a demand for goods as would have freed us from the possibility even of dullness.

It may, perhaps, be said that trade is bad in other countries as well as our own, and that therefore the argument we have advanced loses weight. This by no means follows; for, in the first place, there is no nation in the world that has such an amount of commercial outside help as ourselves, for, although only a population of 33,000,000, we supply over one-fourth of the entire foreign commerce of the world, and therefore trade with us ought to be better than with other nations.

But trade in most countries suffers from the same cause as with ourselves. This is especially the case in America, where the annual drink expenditure, according to the *Congressional Record*, reaches the sum of over £140,000,000, whilst in extravagance in other things they have, perhaps outstripped ourselves. Hence, the terrible and the prolonged character of the commercial depression which has prevailed in that country.

But, again, the dullness of the home trade in this country necessarily, more or less, affects the trade of other countries; for it will be manifest that the goods which, with a good home trade, would find a market here, in the absence of such a trade, have to be sent elsewhere. To get rid of them they are shipped off to foreign markets, and hence these markets become glutted. Now, if our own markets were brisk, fewer goods would be sent abroad, these markets would be relieved, and trade would thus be benefited both at home and abroad.

As we have shown, the expenditure upon intoxicating liquors in the United Kingdom last year was £147,000,000, and in the United States it is about £140,000,000 annually, making together a total drink expenditure of £287,000,000 annually. As has been said, the indirect cost and losses resulting from habits of drinking are equal to the direct cost; this would give a total of over £570,000,000 annually as lost to the two countries through drinking. If we take £100,000,000 off from this amount, it will still leave a sum of £470,000,000 as being the direct and indirect cost of the drinking habits to the two countries named; or, taking the last seven years, it would exceed £300,000,000. Compared to this amount, losses on railways, &c., are but a mere fleabite. No wonder that trade should be depressed. The marvel is that the depression has been so long delayed. But the enormous foreign trade we have had has propped it up, and now that this is diminishing we find ourselves falling into distress.

The student of political economy will sometimes have been perplexed to reconcile the doctrine that trade is injured by diminished production with the fact that the country is burdened with unsaleable goods. Hence the cry is, "We want short time—we are killed by overproduction." How happens this?

If it were seen, that along with these heavy stocks of goods, the needs of the country were all satisfied, then the want of demand and the heavy stocks would show overproduction. But the fact is that whilst stocks of manufactured goods are so heavy, a great proportion of our population are in a state of destitution. The stocks which cram the warehouses of merchants and manufacturers are wanted in the homes and upon the backs of the people. How is it that they have not found their way there? For the simple reason that the money which should have procured them has gone into the till of the publican, and to pay the taxes and repair the mischiefs caused by drinking. Let the drink cost, instead of being applied as it is at present, be appropriated to the purchase of

goods, and the whole of the present stagnation would vanish, and comfort and prosperity would everywhere prevail. Here is the explanation of the whole matter, and there is none other.

"But," perhaps, the objection may be raised, "where is the line of expenditure to be drawn?" The answer to this is—at the point where value of use ceases to be received for value paid. But who is to determine this point? Does it not vary according to the different views taken as to what is useful? It does, and there cannot be a hard and fast line drawn, nor is it needful; for, first, there is such an overwhelming proportion upon which all are agreed, that the question need hardly be discussed; and, second, there is such a large margin to operate upon that nicety need not be enforced.

During the last few weeks the country has been deeply concerned as to the prospects of the harvest. The weather, especially in the north, during the whole of August was uninterruptedly wet, and gloomy have been the forebodings which this has induced. When our grain is spoiling in the fields we see and deplore the thing, but, is it not far worse to take the food of the people and destroy it by converting it into a pernicious liquor? The *Economist* of August 11, estimated that the extra cost we should have to pay for our grain, owing to the mischief caused by bad weather, would be under £5,000,000, but we have to pay £30,000,000 extra in consequence of the destruction of grain used in the manufacture of drink. If the first one be serious, the second must be truly calamitous.

In this paper we have sought briefly to indicate the true cause of our present commercial difficulties. The question is one of facts, and the deduction therefrom of their legitimate conclusions. Unless the facts can be disproven, or their application shown to be incorrect, the entire case is overwhelmingly demonstrated. But even if the entire view which is taken by the writer be not adopted there will yet be sufficient fact and argument remaining to prove beyond cavil, that the drinking habits of our country are incomparably the greatest cause of the stagnation in trade which now universally prevails.

JOHN HEYWOOD, Excelsior Printing and Stationery Works, Hulme Hall Road, Manchester.
Victorian Convention. Resolutions, Proceedings, and Documents of the Victorian Convention
Assembled in Melbourne, July 15 to August 6, 1857.
Price Sixpence.

Published for the Council of the Convention by Melbourne J. J. Walsh, . 239 Elizabeth Street, 1857

THE COUNCIL of the Convention have thought it well to publish, in the present shape, the Resolutions adopted by the Convention, together with a few papers which were considered of sufficient interest to be entered on the minutes of that Assembly: in order that the members of the several Land and Reform Leagues throughout the colony, associated with the Convention, may have these documents in a convenient form, and without the trouble of searching for them through newspapers.

Contents.

Victorian Convention.

Resolutions, &c.

Calling of the Convention.

THE following was the first paper issued suggesting the calling of the Convention. It met with a response of general approbation from all the parties to whom it was addressed:—

239 Elizabeth street, Melbourne,

20th June, 1857.

DEAR SIR,—As the danger of the Public Lands being handed over, in perpetuity, to the present occupants is imminent—the Bill for that purpose having passed its second reading—I am requested by the Committee of the Victoria Land League respectfully to ask your opinion and advice on the desirableness and practicability of holding, on an early day, in Melbourne, or some central place, a Congregational Assembly of Delegates chosen from every district and town in the colony, to deliberate and determine some plan of united action, by which this impending calamity may be averted, and immediate steps taken to adjust, on a comprehensive, liberal, and equitable basis, the all-important question of the Land, both as it regards the miner, the agriculturist, and the

squatter.

I beg to assure you that any suggestions you may kindly offer will be duly appreciated and acknowledged by the Committee of the League. An early answer will oblige.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

To

J. J. Walsh, Hon. Sec.

The following requisition Was afterwards published in the public papers:—

Convention of Delegates.

The various districts and towns throughout Victoria are respectfully invited to elect Delegates to meet in Congress, in Melbourne, on 15th July, to deliberate and determine a plan of united action, by which the Land Bill now before the Legislature may be defeated; and steps taken to adjust, on a broad, liberal, and equitable basis, the all-important question of the Public Lands, as regards the miner, the agriculturist, and the squatter.

By order of the Committee of the Victoria Land League,

J. J. Walsh, Hon. Sec.

Melbourne,

22nd June, 1857.

Several letters having been received making inquiries, among other matters, as to the principles on which the Convention was expected to assemble, and whether it was to be considered as adhering to the views of the Land League, the following circular was forwarded in reply to the letters, and sent generally to all parties to whom the first circular had been addressed:—

239 Elizabeth street, Melbourne,

1st July, 1857.

DEAR SIR,—By desire of the Committee of the Land League, I have the honor to acquaint you that Wednesday, the 15th of July, has been fixed for the Delegates to meet in Convention in Melbourne; the place of meeting to be the Long Room of Keeley's Australasian Hotel, Lonsdale street; the hour, 6 o'clock p.m.

I beg to draw your particular attention to the necessity of having your district adequately represented on this occasion: and, with that view, I would most respectfully ask you to exert your influence in getting the people together with as little delay as possible, and urging the necessity of immediate action.

The Committee decline to assign any number of Delegates to any town or district; they prefer to leave this to the judgment and discretion of the residents themselves. It would, however, be exceedingly desirable that as influential a body as possible be deputed to join in the Convention.

We have received several letters inquiring whether the Conference is to be considered as connected with and adhering to the Land League. We beg to say that we do not consider that any Delegate who attends the meeting is bound to any principles, but to represent the opinions and sympathies of his district. The object of the meeting is to gather and concentrate the opinion of the country; to defeat the present Land Bill; and to originate such a scheme as will be acceptable to the people and may fitly embody the future land policy of the colony.

At the same time we wish respectfully to impress upon you that the country has already suffered deeply from vague ideas; and that the use of mere general expressions has opened wide the gate to political falsehood and betrayal. All our present members have been returned on the promise of a "liberal and comprehensive" land policy. We submit that what we now want is an "explicit and intelligible" policy, and that the members of the present Convention should be sent forward on principles sufficiently definite to shape a well-defined and decided scheme that the country shall demand as one man.

There are certain leading principles that will be brought for discussion before the Convention. They are already more or less familiar to the public mind. The Committee hope that they will be tested, and made the subject of discussion in the several districts, and that the delegates will come prepared to represent the opinion of the districts upon them.. We beg to suggest the following principles for consideration:—

- *AS REGARDS THE AGRICULTURAL SETTLEMENT OF THE COLONY we beg leave to submit—
That the actual cultivator should be allowed to select for himself, to the extent of a moderate-sized farm,*

the lands best suited to his purpose, wherever they may be found unalienated in the colony. We recognise the fact that some lands in the neighborhood of towns and settlements have already been so long withheld from sale that they have acquired an exceptional value, and will need to be specially dealt with; but for the general lands of the country, we submit that it is equally opposed to the interests of the individual and the interests of the State that the industry of the people should be directed to inferior lands while superior lands remain untilled.

¶We submit that the actual cultivator should be enabled to enter upon his land the moment he has selected it, at a known uniform price, without auction. We submit that the auction system should be retained merely as a means of determining a preference when capitalist competes with capitalist.

AS REGARDS THE UNALIENATED GRASS LANDS OF THE COLONY, We Submit—

- *That these should not be subject to any exclusive occupation. We submit that the best use that can be made of them, for the benefit of all, is to have them open to all, as the gold fields are.*

We hope that this latter point will engage the especial attention of the Delegates. This Committee begs respectfully to state that they are unanimously of opinion that there can be no effective land reform as long as the unalienated lands are the subject of any EXCLUSIVE OCCUPATION for pastoral purposes.

We believe that the opinion of the country is unanimous that the present system of squatting should not be permitted to endure. But ANOTHER QUESTION will be submitted to the Convention;—it is this: Ought another system of squatting be permitted to take its place that shall differ from it only in this, that the runs shall be let by auction, and the number of the runs be increased by breaking up some of the present larger ones. The doctrine begins to be mooted that this should form part of a liberal land scheme. The Convention will have to pronounce upon this question. We submit it respectfully now as the opinion of this Committee, that this suggestion should RECEIVE NO COUNTENANCE from the people; that to exchange 700 squatters, with runs averaging 60,000 acres each, for 4000 squatters, with runs averaging 10,000 acres each, would be to make our last state worse than our first. If an army of occupation, 700 strong, has been found difficult to dislodge, we submit that the country would have little chance in attempting to cope with an army 4000 strong.

As grass lands merely, we submit that the country should no more rent out its grass fields than its gold fields. But the unalienated Crown lands are more than mere grass fields; they are the fields for the future settlement of a population. Unless these lands REMAIN OPEN for the choice of the settler as long as they are unalienated, there can be NO FREE SETTLEMENT. If an exclusive grazing occupation is permitted to precede settlement, then the public must stand outside the fence, as now, until it is the pleasure of the Government Board, dominated as it will be by squatter influence, from time to time to go in and cut them a slice.

It is said that a large revenue could be realised by letting the runs by auction; but we submit that this should form no consideration to induce the people of the colony to perpetuate squatting in this shape. In this respect there is no parallelism between an individual proprietor and a State. An individual can make a revenue from his lands only by letting them; a State makes revenue out of its lands by settling them. If settlement is discouraged, every pound of RENT gained is several pounds of revenue lost: to a State, therefore, rent should not constitute even a temptation to thus obstructing the industry of its citizens.

We have dwelt thus long upon this idea—the introducing a new race of squatters by letting the unalienated Crown Lands by auction—because we believe it to be a coming danger, and one that ought to be forestalled by the Convention.

We do not pretend to enumerate all the subjects that are likely to be brought for discussion before the Convention, but we have been anxious to bring these leading topics early to your notice, that you might afford us the advantage of having them discussed in your neighborhood, and that your Delegates might come prepared to speak with confidence the opinion of the district they represent.

We ask, then, your particular attention to these points:—

- *Free selection for the actual settler at one uniform price, without auction.*
- *All unalienated Crown Lands to constitute an open country of pasturage, free to the people.*
- *No new pastoral tenancies to be created when the lands are resumed from the present tenants.*

The further topics of PRE-EMPTIVE RIGHT, UPSET PRICE, TAXATION OF ALL PURCHASED LAND, &c., &c., we cannot touch within the compass of a circular.

I have the honor to be, dear Sir, your obedient servant,

J. J. Walsh, Hon. Sec.

Meeting of the Convention.

On the evening of the 15th of July, accordingly, a large number of Delegates, who had been appointed at public meetings in various districts of the colony, assembled in the Long Room of Keely's Parliamentary Hotel, Melbourne. On this, first evening, sixty-seven Delegates were present. This number was within a few days

increased to eighty-eight.

The following are the names of the eighty-eight who ultimately assembled, and the places which they represented:

Names of Delegates.

- BALLAARAT—Alfred Arthur O'Connor, Member of Local Court
- John Yates, Member of Local Court
- Duncan Gillies, Member of Local Court
- John Cathie
- BENDIGO—Robert Benson
- G. E. Thomson
- BEECHWORTH—R. F. Smyth, Member Local Court
- BACCHUS MARSH—James Watt Henry James
- James Crooke
- BRIGHTON—J. H. Thompson
- John Houston
- CASTLEMAINE—Michael Prendergast, Chairman of Municipal Council
- Dr. Davies
- William Hitchcock, Member of Municipal Council
- COLLINGWOOD—James Galloway
- J. R. Gibson
- James Cattach
- James Thomson Macminn
- Henry D. Riley
- John Harrison
- Pierce Joseph Murphy
- John Westhorpe
- COLAC—Joseph S. Miskin
- CARISBROOK—L. Laskie
- —Richardson
- DUNOLLY—W. H. Wingfield, Member of Local Court
- Francis Quinlan
- EMERALD HILL—William H. Short
- Robt. Mills
- Allan Leitch
- FRYER'S CREEK—Samuel Scotson, Member of Local Court
- GEELONG—Thos. Whiuam
- William Clarson
- Theodore Hancock, Member of the Legislative Assembly.
- George Craib
- Henry Fyfe
- GISBORNE—J. Morris
- HEATHCOTE—James R. Sloane, Member of the Local Court
- HEIDLEBERG—D. A. McGregor, M.D. Robt. Pridham
- KYNETON—Archibald Chisholm
- Benjamin Ken worthy
- MELBOURNE—John Hood, Member of the Legislative Council
- Thomas Loader
- C. J. Don
- Wilson Gray, Barrister-at-Law
- J. J. Walsh
- Sir George Stephen, Barrister-at-Law
- Benjamin H. Dods
- Michael Keeley, City Councillor
- Peter Sherwin
- James Warman
- Henry Hayden

- John Patterson
- James Doyle
- Stephen Donovan, City Councillor
- NORTH MELBOURNE—Frederick Calvert
- William Richardson
- Robert Hayes
- Francois Strickland
- William Schultze
- MOUNT BLACKWOOD—Frederick H. James, Member of Local Court
- J. B. Garland
- NINE-MILE, OVENS—George W. Kennedy
- PRAHRAN—J. B. Crews, Member of the Municipal Council
- William J. O'Hea
- George M'Kay, L.L.D., Barrister-at-Law
- RICHMOND—Christopher Cutter
- G. H. Batten
- Henry Johnson, Member of the Municipal Council
- Philip Johnson, Member of the Municipal Council
- ST. KILDA—F. Spicer, Member of the Municipal Council
- A. E. Sutherland, Do.
- F. Qnain
- —Woolcott
- T. Hales, Member of the Municipal Council
- SEYMOUR—Peter Tiernan
- SOUTH BOURKE—Robert Hepburn
- T. Brooke
- H. Johnston
- SEBASTOPOL—Thomas Mooucy
- TARRANGOWER—John Ramsay, Member of the Local Court
- Thomas Gainford, Member of the Local Court
- TEMPLESTOWE—William Malcolm
- WILLIAMSTOWN—M. Verdon, Chairman of Municipal Council
- William Whyte
- WOOLSHED, Ovens—John Strickland
- WANGARATTA—Henry Parfitt

On this first evening, Thomas Louder, Esq., as Chairman of the Committee of the Land League, the body which had been instrumental in calling the assembly together, took the Chair as preliminary to the inauguration of the Convention

The CHAIRMAN said that the meeting, for the present, would be considered as a Committee of the Land League. As Chairman of that Committee, he would lay before it a short report. The Committee would then disappear, and leave the Convention to organise itself, and shape its own proceedings.

The Chairman then read the following report:—

To the Delegates appointed by the several districts of Victoria to assemble in Convention at Melbourne, on the 15th July, 1857.

GENTLEMEN,—The present Convention has been specially called into existence by the following advertisement and circular letter issued by direction of the Central Committee of the Victoria Land League.

[The circular and advertisement will be found above.]

The Committee of the Land League rejoice in their pleasant duty of receiving you upon this occasion, and unite in offering to you, Gentlemen Delegates, a hearty welcome to the city of Melbourne; and, further, respectfully tender their great admiration and satisfaction at the noble, unanimous, and energetic manner in which your several districts responded to the call from the Land League; and to you, Gentlemen, in particular, for your patriotic conduct in placing yourselves so punctually in personal communication with the League.

The Committee will furnish you with a short report of their past proceedings, preparatory to committing to your consideration the vast interests of the people in the public lands of Victoria.

The Land League, during the past eight months, has been acting within the immediate reach of a very large proportion of the population of the colony; and having communicated with, and endeavored to ascertain, as far as possible, the views of that population, the Committee have taken the liberty of inviting the several districts of the colony to send Delegates to Melbourne, in order that the judgment of the country might be pronounced

upon the Land Bill which is now before the House of Assembly; and, also, that the opinions of the country might be collected, for the purpose of framing the outline of a Bill which would embody the experience and desires, and satisfy the rightful expectations, of the colonists in general.

The Committee, without presuming to do more than suggest, respectfully solicit the attention of the Convention to the principles which are advocated by the Victoria Land League.

The Committee, in conclusion, would suggest that the Convention should at once petition the House of Assembly to stay the further progress of the Land Bill now before the House, until the people are fairly represented in the Assembly.

Wishing you, Gentlemen, every success in your noble and most important mission,

*We have the honor to remain, &c.,
Thomas Loader, Chairman.*

One of the Delegates inquired whether it was understood that the Delegates came pledged to the principles of the Land League.

The CHAIRMAN said the Delegates came pledged to no principles, save as they might have pledged themselves to the districts from which they were delegated. He would now vacate the Chair, and this would become a meeting of the Convention.

Mr. WILLIAM HENRY WINGFIELD, one of the Delegates from Dunolly, was then called to the Chair, and the Convention was declared opened.

Mr. J. J. WALSH was appointed Secretary *pro tem*.

At this meeting the Convention organised itself in the following manner, it was resolved that it should meet in Committee of the whole every forenoon, at eleven o'clock, when all the business, to be afterwards presented to the Convention in its evening session, should be prepared: and, that the Convention should meet in session at seven o'clock each evening, to discuss and decide upon this business in full Convention.

Before the Convention separated this evening, the following resolution was submitted by Sir George Stephen, and unanimously adopted:—

That this meeting of Delegates represent the opinion of an immense majority of the inhabitants of the colony, and that such opinion is, that the Land Bill now before the House of Assembly is, in every respect, adverse to the best interests of the colony, and is so erroneous in principle that it is incapable of any amendment, so as to satisfy the just expectation of the colony; and, therefore, it must be at once and for ever abandoned.

On the next forenoon, Thursday, the Convention, at its meeting in Committee of the whole, elected the following gentlemen, whose names should be submitted to the full session to be officers of the Convention: Wilson Gray, Esq., as President; Sir George Stephen, and Michael Prendergast, Esq., as Vice-Presidents; Thomas Loader, Esq., and Michael Keeley, Esq., as Treasurers; and J. J. Walsh, Esq., as Honorary Secretary. These names were subsequently approved of by the full Convention.

It was also determined that the business of the first two evenings should be to call upon all the Delegates to express the opinion of their respective districts on the subject of the Land Bill then before Parliament—and the principles proper to be embodied in such a bill as would meet the wants and wishes of the people of the colony. And it was resolved, that the Convention should afterwards adopt a series of resolutions in accordance with the opinions then expressed, and embodying the principles on which a land law suited to the colony should be framed.

Opinions of the Districts.

Two evenings were accordingly spent in receiving the opinions of the Delegates.

Some of the Delegates came entrusted with resolutions expressing the views of their districts. A few of these will indicate the opinions which predominated in these districts. The Delegates from Ballaarat presented the following credentials:—

To all Whom it may Concern.

The people of Ballaarat, in public meeting assembled, at the Victoria Theatae, on Saturday, the eleventh day of July, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, agreed to the following resolutions:—

RESOLVED—That the Victorian Crown lands are the property of the people, and that in order to secure the peace and future prosperity of the country, the following principles should form the basis of future legislation:—

- *1st That the actual cultivator should be allowed to select for himself a moderate-sized farm, 300 acres*

- *being the maximum, at the uniform price of one pound per acre, without auction.*
- *2nd. That the actual cultivator should be enabled to enter upon his farm on payment of a deposit of ten per cent, on the purchase-money, the payment of the balance to extend over a period of five years—10 per cent, the first year, and 20 per cent, the second, and each succeeding year, till the amount of the purchase-money is paid up.*
- *3rd. That all lauds in existing towns and their neighborhood which have obtained an exceptionable value should be specially dealt with, and not subject to the above conditions.*
- *4th. That all unalienated Crown lands should constitute an open country for pasturage, free to the people, and that the present system of squatting is unjust in principle, oppressive in practice, and opposed to the progress of the colony.*
- *5th. That, in the opinion of this meeting, it is the duty of the Government to resume the Crown lands of the country from the pastoral tenants, and that, in no case, should any new tenancies be created when these lands are resumed.*
- *6th. That all the gold fields of the colony, as well as all the known auriferous lands in their neighborhood, should be reserved from sale.*

AND FURTHER—

That four Delegates be sent to attend the Melbourne Conference, and that a subscription be at once opened to defray the expenses of the delegation.

That the resolutions passed at this meeting be signed by the Chairman, and submitted to the Delegates for their guidance at the Melbourne Conference, to be held on the 15th instant.

And I hereby certify, that—

- *JOHN YATES, Member of the Local Court of Ballaarat,*
- *ALFRED ARTHUR O'CONNOR, Member of the Local Court of Ballaarat,*
- *DUNCAN GILLIES, Member of the Local Court of Ballaarat, and*
- *JOHN CATHIE, Merchant of Ballaarat,*

Are declared by me to be duly elected as Delegates to represent Ballaarat at the National Congress to be held at Melbourne.

JOSEPH HENRY DUNNE, Chairman of the Meeting, Ballaarat.

Dated this 11th day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven.

Mr. Strickland, from the Ovens, presented the following resolutions, adopted in his district:—

- *That it is the opinion of this meeting that a bill for facilitating the selecting and settlement of the public lands should be passed as quickly as possible, but that they are of opinion that the proposed bill of the Government would be injurious to the interests of a large majority of the community, and will retard the progress of the colony.*
- *That it is the opinion of this meeting, that, should the Government adopt the unwise policy of forcing these objectionable bills upon the country, it will be utterly impossible to carry them into operation, from their injurious tendency, and the general spirit of opposition manifested to them on the gold-fields.*
- *That this meeting is of opinion that our delegate shall represent to the Melbourne Convention that 10s. per acre should be fixed as the upset price for all unalienated land. That the land should be open to free selection, at the upset price. Should any dispute arise as to who is the first occupant, it should be settled by four assessors. That the present system of squatting should be entirely abolished, and all unalienated lands should be open to all.*

That the unalienated Crown Lands of the colony be open to the public for purchase by selection. That the cost price of agricultural land so selected shall not exceed 10s. per acre, payable in two instalments; fifty per cent, on occupation, the balance in three years.

That the maximum area that can be settled by any one person shall be 640 acres, but whatever the quantity, the water frontage shall in no case exceed the depth.

Mr. Mooney, of Sebastopol, presented, from that district, a document, from which the following is an extract:—

As respects the public lands, the condition upon which actual cultivating occupiers shall have portions of the public domain, we submit for consideration as follows:—

Farms of 160 acres up to 320 acres, the most that any one person can hold in his own right. The farms to be open to selection; price ten shillings an acre: five shillings per acre cash on taking possession, the remaining five shillings to be paid at the end of three years. When any fraud is practised by persons holding more land, in contravention of this law, such lands may be "jumped," that is, taken possession of by the first person detecting the fraud. All lands, when sold, to bear a public tax per acre towards the public revenue, and especially towards public roads and schools. The unsold portion of the public domain to be considered a

common, open to all, but a suitable tax to be levied yearly per head upon all grazing stock of every kind found on the public domain, whether they belong to squatter, miner, merchant, or farmer. New townships to be suffered to gather and grow by the presence and necessities of immigrants. All mines and minerals of every kind to be reserved in all sales for the benefit of the whole people, to whom, in common, they belong. The right to mine upon property already purchased to be fully recognised.

To extract from the speeches delivered by Delegates would exceed the space of this paper. They were generally in accordance with the views expressed in the above documents. The condemnation of the present land bill was universal.

Having elicited the opinions of the Delegates, the Convention proceeded to frame resolutions which would embody the general views that had been expressed, and which would receive the assent of the Delegates, and of the districts they represented.

Cotemporaneously with this business, the Convention arranged an interview with the Chief Secretary, Mr. Haines, and with the minority who were opposed to the Land Bill in the House of Assembly, memorialised the House of Assembly, and adopted a protest against the bill.

Resolutions Finally Adopted as the Basis of a Land Bill Likely to Satisfy the Country.

The following were the resolutions which, after much careful and anxious consideration, and after discussion protracted through several evenings, were ultimately adopted by the Convention, as embodying the principles on which a bill that would satisfy the wants and wishes of the country should be based. These resolutions were submitted for discussion one by one; and, in many instances, each resolution was divided into several propositions, and these propositions separately considered, debated, and voted on.

1st Resolution—That all exclusive occupation of unalienated Crown lands for pastoral purposes should cease, and such lands should be open as free pasturage for the public.

2nd Resolution—That every adult person in the colony should have a right to select a claim of land not exceeding—acres, at a uniform price, without auction; such right of selection to extend over all the unalienated lands of the colony, surveyed or unsurveyed: this right, however, to be subject to the following conditions and qualifications:—

- *1st condition—Substantial occupation.*
- *2nd condition—Payment of ten per cent, of the purchase-money on entering into occupation. The time of paying the subsequent instalments left an open question, to be determined at a future time.*
- *3rd condition—All persons taking up their claims beyond the State survey, to take them subject to having the boundaries of such claims adjusted to the boundaries of the lots as afterwards run by the survey.*
- *4th condition—Certain lands that have been long withheld from sale, lying in the neighborhood of settlements, and which have thus acquired an exceptional value, to be exempt from this right of selection, and to be specially dealt with.*
- *5th condition—All the gold-fields of the colony, as well as all auriferous land in their neighborhood, to be exempt from such selection: the Crown, in disposing of all waste lands, whether by selection or other mode of sale, to reserve all gold and minerals in such lands, retaining the right to resume such lands, and to permit mining upon them under certain regulations.*
- *6th condition—All waters and water frontages with convenient rights-of-way thereto, to be reserved from selection, as more generally provided for in resolution No. 3, hereafter following.*
- *7th condition—Price: The amount of the uniform price to be hereafter fixed, but not to exceed per acre. Opinions in the Convention varied between 10s. and £1*
- *The Convention recognised that a question will arise hereafter as to the restriction of this right, as well as the general right of purchasing land, to races of certain extraction, but they consider the question to be one of detail, on which it is not now necessary for them to adopt any resolution.*
- *The Convention decided by a considerable majority that the number of acres be, for the present, left blank in the above resolution, leaving the number to future opinion to determine; but they also directed it to be made public, that opinion in the Convention ranged from a maximum of 160 to a maximum of 320—preponderating in favor of 320.*

3rd resolution—That in all sales of land the Government should reserve all waters and water frontages, with rights-of-way leading thereto at convenient intervals, as easements for the public.

4th resolution—That all lands alienated from the Crown, whether cultivated or uncultivated, should be subjected to equal taxation for municipal and local purposes; and that uncultivated lands should be further subjected to a special State tax.

5th resolution—That, in surveying the lands of the colony, all discretion and all possible favoritism by

surveyors, as to the size and boundaries of lots, be excluded, by making all lots of one uniform size, and running the boundaries by right lines.

PURCHASERS FOR MONEY MERELY, WITHOUT CONDITION OF CULTIVATION OR OCCUPANCY.

Resolved—That while this Convention recommends that the actual cultivator be invested with the special rights set forth in the foregoing resolutions, they are of opinion that persons who may find it inconvenient or impossible to proceed to cultivate at once should not, therefore, be wholly debarred from purchasing from the State; but they are of opinion that this right of purchase should be controlled by such reasonable regulations as may discourage monopoly without shackling enterprise or obstructing fair investment.

Resolved—That this Convention will not at present attempt to define the exact restrictions by which such purchasers should be controlled; but, holding in view that practical legislation on this subject must still be at least some months distant, they will only suggest certain general principles on which they think those restrictions might be based, leaving the closer definition of them to the result of public discussion and the further ripening of opinion.

Resolved—That, as principles likely to be effective in framing such restrictions, they suggest—

- *1st. That the purchaser for money merely, should not, like the actual cultivator, have access to all the lands of the colony, but only to lands brought into market district by district, as the course of previous settlement by the free selection of actual cultivators advances and thus indicates the districts suitable to be brought in.*
- *2nd. That such purchasers be permitted to buy for ready money only.*
- *3rd. That, as provided in a foregoing resolution, No. purchased lands remaining uncultivated be subject to a special State taxation.*
- *4th. That, as provided for in a foregoing resolution, No. 5, no discretion or possibility of favoritism be left to surveyors in determining the size or boundaries of lots, but that all lots be surveyed by right lines and made of uniform size, such size as may be considered the unit of a reasonably small farm, so that purchasers for money merely, if desirous of having larger tracts of land, shall not, as hitherto, be protected from general competition, but shall encounter, lot by lot, the competition of the small purchaser, besides being preceded by the free selector.*

Discussions and Divisions on the Foregoing Resolutions

As the best means of indicating the opinions prevailing in the Convention, and the degree of unanimity which existed as to the several principles embodied in these resolutions, some of the principal divisions that took place are here recorded.

On Tuesday evening, July 21st, (Fifth day)—the first resolution was discussed:—

That all exclusive occupation of unalienated Crown Lands for pastoral purposes should cease, and such lands should be open as free pasturage for the public.

After a lengthened discussion, or rather a lengthened expression of opinion, for opinion proved to be nearly unanimous,

The following was the Division List:—

- AYES, 52.—Ballaarat—Messrs. O'Connor, Cathie, Yates. Bendigo—Messrs. Benson, Thompson. Brighton—Messrs. Houston, Thomson. Bacchus Marsh—Mr. James. Colac—Mr. Miskin. Collingwood—Messrs. Galloway, Gibson, Cattach. M'Minn, Riley, Murphy, Capt. Harrison. Caris-brooke—Messrs. Laskie, Richardson. Dunolly—Messrs. Quinlan, Wingfield. Emerald Hill—Messrs. Short, Leitch. Geelong—Messrs. Whinam, Clarson, Kyneton—Mr. Kenworthy. Mount Blackwood—Messrs. James, Garland. Melbourne—Messrs. Don, J. J. Walsh, Dodds, Sherwin, Warman, Hayden, Patterson. North Melbourne—Messrs. Calvert, Richardson, Hayes, Strickland, Schultz. Ovens—Messrs. Strickland, Smith, Mooney. Prahran—Messrs. Crews, O'Hea. Richmond—Messrs. Batten, Cutter, Philip Johnson. Seymour—Mr. Tiernan. South Bourke—Messrs. Johnson, Brooke. Tarrengower—Messrs. Ramsay, Gainsford.
- NOES, 1.—Richmond—Councillor Henry Johnson.

The second resolution, which embodied several principles was divided into separate propositions for convenience of discussion. The resolution stands as follows:—

2nd resolution—That every adult person in the colony should have a right to select a claim of land not exceeding—acres, at a uniform price, without auction; such right of selection to extend over all the unalienated lands of the colony, surveyed or unsurveyed: this right, however, to be subject to certain conditions and qualifications mentioned in pp. 6, 7.

The first proposition submitted to discussion, was a resolution to the effect:—

That every adult person should have a right to select a claim of land not exceeding—acres, at a uniform

price, without auction.

This discussion was taken on Wednesday evening, July 22nd. (Sixth day.)

Mr. HEPBURN, of South Bourke, moved the following amendment:—

That inasmuch as the unsold lands of the colony are the property of the people of Great Britain, as well as the inhabitants of the colony, it would be both impolitic and highly injudicious to dispose of the public lauds, otherwise than at a fair valuation, to be fixed upon by valuers, or by auction.

Mr. JOHNSON, of South Bourke, seconded this amendment.

After a very full expression of opinion there appeared at the close of the evening, For the amendment:

2.—*Messrs. Hepburn, South Bourke; T. Johnson, South Bourke.*

For the original resolution:

52.—*Messrs. Benson, Bendigo; Cbisholm, Kyneton; Kennedy, "Nine-Mile," Ovens; John Strickland, Woolshed; Ramsay, Tarrengower; Watt, Bacchus Marsh; Sloane, Hcathcote; Dods, Melbourne; Clarson, Geelong; Sherwin, Melbourne; Smythe, Ovens; Doyle, Melbourne; Malcolm, Templestowe; Hayden, Melbourne; Tiernan, Seymour; F. Strickland, North Melbourne; Garland, Mount Blackwood; Cutter, Richmond; Patterson, Melbourne; Don, Melbourne; Gainford, Tarrengower; O'Hea, Prahran; Hayes, Parkside; Mooney, Sebastopol; Walsh, Melbourne; Warmau, Melbourne; Gibson, Collingwood; M'Minn, Collingwood; Houston, Brighton; Thomson, Brighton; Richardson, North Melbourne; Calvert, North Melbourne; Cattach, Culling-wood; Galloway, Collingwood; Riley, Collingwood; Quinlan, Dunolly; Murphy, Collingwood; James, Mount Blackwood; Cathie, Ballaarat; Scotson, Fryer's Creek; P. Johnson, Richmond; Wingfield, Dunolly; Yates, Ballaarat; C. W. Thompson, Sandhurst; Leith, Emerald Hill; Crews Prahran; Short, Emerald Hill; Keeley, Melbourne; O'Connor, Ballaarat; Batten, Richmond; Whinnam, Geelong; and Kenworthy, Kyneton.*

The next proposition submitted for discussion was a resolution to the effect that the right of free selection to be exercised by the actual cultivator should not be confined within the surveys, but should extend overall unalienated lands, surveyed or unsurveyed. This proposition produced a longer debate than any other that came before the Convention. It was debated for two nights. It also developed, when first submitted, more difference of views than any other question that was debated. On the first night of its discussion an amendment was submitted "that the right should be confined to surveyed lands." On that night a division took place on the amendment. It obtained the support of a minority of 12. It was negatived by a majority of 32. The division list was as follows:—

For the amendment—

AYES, 12.—*Messrs. Cattach, Collingwood; Patterson, Melbourne; Leitch, Emerald Hill; Short, Emerald Hill; Benson, Bendigo; Scotson, Fryer's Creek; Smyth, Beechworth; John Strickland, Woolshed; Whinhau, Geelong; Tiernan, Seymour; Donovan, Melbourne; Sloane, Heathcote.*

Against it—

NOES, 31.—*Messrs. Warman, Melbourne; Hitchcock, Castlemaine; Dr. M'Kay, Prahran; Gibson, Collingwood; Garland, Mount Blackwood; Ramsay, Tarrengower; M'Minn, Collingwood; J. W. Thomson, Brighton; O'Connor, Ballaarat; James, Mount Blackwood; Cutter, Richmond; Murphy, Collingwood; Houston, Brighton; Quinlan, Duuolly; Dods, Melbourne; Walsh, Melbourne; Clarson, Geelong; Wingfield, Dunolly; Mooney, Sebastopol, Ovens; Schultz, North Melbourne; Gainford, Tarrengower; Hayes, North Melbourne; Keeley, Melbourne; Batten, Richmond; Harrison, Collingwood; F. Strickland, North Melbourne; Malcolm, Ballan and Templestowe; Sherwin, Melbourne; O'Hea, Prahran; Calvert, North Melbourne; Hayden, Melbourne.*

On the next evening the discussion was continued on the original motion, the result of which was that the original motion was adopted without any division, in a larger house than had been in attendance on the previous night, the result of the protracted discussion being to bring the Convention nearly to unanimity.

On this night some papers were read illustrative of the question under discussion, which the Council directed to be inserted on its minutes, and which are thought sufficiently interesting to be recorded in this brief, account of the resolutions adopted by the Convention.

The following extract was read from Gibbon Wakefield's book on colonisation. The delegate who read it explained that Gibbon Wakefield had laid down several valuable principles in relation to that sort of colonisation for which he (Mr. Wakefield) wrote—a class-colonisation for the benefit of capitalists. Many of these principles were equally good for the colonisation of the people. Wakefield strenuously advocated a system of a perfectly free selection for his colonists, uncontrolled by officials, and therefore necessarily unconfined by surveys. The extract read was as follows:—

Free Selection. (Extract From Gibbon Wakefield.)

There is no business more entirely a man's own business than that of a settler picking new land for his own

purpose; and the truism of our time, that in matters of private business the parties interested are sure to judge better than any Government can judge for them, is an error, if the best of Governments could determine, as well as the settler himself, the quality and position of land the most suitable to his objects. He is deeply interested in making the best possible choice. He alone can know precisely what the objects are for which he wants the land. The Government choosing for him, either a particular lot of land, or the district in which he should be allowed to choose for himself, would have no private interest in choosing well; and the private interest of the officials employed by the Government would be to save themselves trouble by choosing carelessly. In most cases they would be utterly ignorant of the purposes for which new land was in demand. Their highest object as officials (except in those rare instances where love of duty is as strong a motive as self-interest) would be to perform their duty so as to avoid reproach; and this motive is notoriously weak in comparison with self-interest. But, indeed, they could not by any means avoid reproach. For supposing (though but for argument's sake) that the surveyor-general of a colony, in marking out districts to be opened to purchasers, made an absolutely perfect selection with a view to the purchasers' interest, the intending purchasers would not think so. Every man is fond of his own judgment, especially in matters which deeply concern himself. If the Government said to intending purchasers—"Take your land hereabouts," they would reply, "No, we wish to take it thereabouts:" they would reproach the Surveyor-General with having opened a bad district to settlers, and left a good one closed against them. Again, even if any were not dissatisfied at the moment of taking their land, it is certain that if they failed as settlers, and from whatever cause, they would lay the blame of their failure upon the Government, complaining that, if they had been allowed to take land where they liked best, their undertaking would undoubtedly have prospered. For all these reasons (and more might be urged), I would if possible open the whole of the waste land of a colony to intending purchasers; and I hereby declare, that as perfect a liberty of choice for settlers, as the nature of things in each case would allow, is an essential condition of the well-working of the sufficient price. * * * * *

The Colonial Secretary, or the Private Secretary, thinks that in such a settlement the colonists ought to be "discouraged" from spreading to the east or west, because it will be more for their advantage to spread northward or southward. So individual judgment is controlled, and colonisation forcibly diverted from its natural course, by a great "reserve" in the "improper" direction. The officials of the Land Office have friends—or, perhaps, secret partners, who would like to acquire this or that spot by purchase, but not at present: either their funds are not ready, or they would like to keep their money for use at colonial interest, till the spread of colonisation beyond the coveted spot shall have given it a position value, when, by means of the rogueries of the auction system, or some other mode of benefitting by official favor, they hope to get it for less than its value; so it is "reserved" for their convenience and profit. * * * * * According to the whole plan of colonisation which I am developing, there would indeed be no liberty of appropriation for the dogs, small or great; but there would be absolute liberty for the hogs, and because all the dogs would be effectually kept out of the manger.

The same delegate read, in support of the same principle of selection unconfined by surveys, an extract from a paper of Mr. Westgarth, read by that gentleman before the Chamber of Commerce, Melbourne, in January of this year (1857). The extract from Mr. Westgarth's paper was as follows:—

Free Selection. (Extract From Mr. Westgarth.)

What we require is a higher step in settlement, and a more productive use of the lands. It is to these steps, and these higher uses, that the squatting must at once give way, and be dealt with in effect as if it had no existence. Our great error in the past has arisen from the great power of the squatting interest in practically defeating this view, and even raising up an argument to question the necessity for further land sales. If every enterprise of society depended, as a preliminary, on a successful argument, with others than those interested as to its prospects, our enterprises would, I fear, be very few and far between. Allowing every man to make his own calculations for himself, let him also have free scope to carry out his plans. If a man finds a spot that will suit his views, and he desires to settle upon and cultivate it, let him have the power to do so at once, even although the squatter he is displacing, and the whole world beside, are entirely convinced that he has only ruin before him.

And now, as to the condition of our country for the purpose, let us first examine the state of the surveys. The total quantity of land yet sold is 2,200,000 acres. The quantity open for selection is 140,000 acres; besides which, there is a smaller quantity, the most of which is partially, but not yet completely, surveyed. The whole surveyed portion, sold and unsold, is less than two and a half millions of acres, of which I believe that not more than a quarter of a million of acres, partially or wholly surveyed, is in advance of the sales. The great desideratum of our colony, therefore—an open choice of public lands—cannot be obtained within the surveyed territory, nor can we await the long future of such an attainment.

That some future inconvenience may result from the formation of permanent settlements in an unsurveyed

country, cannot be doubted,—but in some recent inquiries, I have been agreeably surprised to learn how small is the practical difficulty in this respect, a difficulty, if in this urgent case it can be so called, that should not for a moment be weighed against the benefit to which it is opposed. The following are: he views I have been able to arrive at:—

The colony is now sub-divided into surveyors' districts, each of which has a resident surveyor and staff. There are ten or twelve of such separate districts. * * * * * An intending settler having made his selection under the approval of the surveyor might settle at once, and have his bounds marked out in connexion with local features, the Government reserving only the right to make roads, if necessary, through the ground. Lands surveyed and open for selection are paid for in full on application. This is our present system, but lands unsurveyed might be paid for by deposit of one-half, or 10s. per acre, the remainder at a fixed rate, in the case of 20s. per acre being payable when the locality is brought to sale.

* * * * *

In some such manner I think we might arrive at the great desideratum of opening up the country without the loss of awaiting the surveys.

A still more important paper on this subject was read on the same evening. The subject had engaged the attention of the Convention in Committee on that forenoon, and they instituted an inquiry into the practice of the United States of America in this respect. Several of their own delegates were personally acquainted with the land system of that country. One of them (Mr. William Henry Wingfield, of Dunolly) was particularly familiar with it. Mr. Wingfield was examined before the Committee. His evidence was reported to the full Convention on the evening in question. This evidence as at first reported was confined to the practice of the United States as regards the right of free selection exercised in that country by the actual cultivator, and the limits within which this selection was permitted to range, Mr. Wingfield stated that the right extended over all the unalienated lands of the United States, surveyed or unsurveyed, and explained in detail how the boundaries of farms came to be ultimately adjusted. This evidence when reported was considered so valuable that Mr. Wingfield was requested to submit himself to a further examination comprising a more extended view of the whole land system of the United States; and it was directed that the report of this more extended examination should be entered on the minutes of the Convention.

Mr. WINGFIELD'S evidence was as follows:—

Mr. Wingfield's Evidence as to the Land System of the United States.

In the year 1850 and 1851 witness was employed as a Topographical Engineer in the Civil Service of the United States, attached to the military department. Was engaged during these years in the topographical survey of the territories in the Far West. His duty was principally to define positions astronomically, to ascertain elevations barometrically, and to determine base lines for the future land surveys. He had also to report botanically, metallurgically, and geologically as to the character of the regions in which he acted; and on some occasions of pressure he took part in the land survey. These duties made him familiar with the land surveying system of the United States and generally with the circumstances under which immigrants settle into the new countries of the West. In the course of these duties he has been all over the Western regions from Utah to Minasota.

Free Selection for the Actual Cuitivator.

Witness is familiar with the system of free selection and pre-emptive rights which prevails in the United States. By this system the actual settler is entitled to enter upon any land that has not yet been brought into market, select a claim of 100 acres wherever he chooses, and occupy it without any payment until the district is brought into market. When the district is afterwards about to be brought into market, he is entitled at any moment before it is actually brought in, to purchase this claim at the upset price of 1¼ dollars an acre without any auction or competition. The only condition is that he must show by affidavit that he has occupied it as his homestead for at least six months immediately previous. In exercising this right the settler has not to ask permission nor license of any kind.

The settler is not bound in selecting his claim to keep within the surveys, but may select as freely beyond them as within them. But this very circumstance is itself the "cause of the surveys being rapidly extended in every direction towards which the stream of population flows. No person has anything to gain by retarding them, because retarding them could not stop the settler nor hold the lands back for any unfair purpose; therefore no sinister influences are used to retard surveys, and they are not retarded, but are pushed rapidly forward wherever the movement of population indicates the direction. They are generally kept well a head of population, but occasionally where some inviting lands lie far out, it will happen that settlers go beyond them. To this subject witness will revert again. Witness considers this right of free selection for the actual cultivator over all the unalienated lands of the colony, coupled as it is with the right of unrestricted pasturage over all

unsold lands, as the key-stone of the American system of settlement. It is the first stage of settlement, and influences and regulates all the succeeding stages. At this stage the actual settler is free from any competition of the capitalist. No person can get land at this stage without actually tilling and cultivating; unless one actually settles and cultivates he must wait until the next stage at which the lands are "brought into market." This right of the actual settler is, as already suited, con lined to a claim of 100 acres for any one person, but when the district in which he has settled is afterwards "brought into market," an operation which witness will presently explain, he may add to his farm, to any extent, by purchasing at that stage on the same terms with the general public.

The surveys are always very far a head of the land that has been "brought into market," and afford the most ample scope for a free selection of the actual cultivator within the surveyed lands, before the district comes to market, and before any of it can be sold for money merely.

The Pasturage of all Unsold Lands Free to the Whole Public.

Before passing on to speak of the stage at which the lands are "brought to market," witness wished to advert more particularly to a matter already alluded to, viz., the rights of the settler with regard to the grass of the unsold lands. This he conceived to be an important consideration at all stages of settlement, as in a new country large tracts of inferior land will remain for very long peoriods unsold, affording to the settlers on the purchased lands valuable rights of pasturage if these lands are left free to them for that purpose. But in the early stages of settlement this consideration is one of paramount importance. At that stage a very large proportion of the land is still unsold and unoccupied. The quantity of natural grass land is very great, and the privilege of pasturage affords to the settler not only what he most stands in need of—provender for the cattle necessary to his fanning operations, and milk, butter, cheese, wool, and meat for his family—but also, at a time when he is yet distant from markets for agricultural productions, it gives him in the stock themselves, and in wool, a produce which is capable of being carried to any market, however remote.

In the United States all the unsold binds are the open pasturage of all the settlers. Except the pre-emptive claim of the settlers (160 acres each) there is no exclusive occupation of any land until it is sold. No such persons as squatters are known or thought of in the sense in which that term is used here—persons holding the public lands in their exclusive occupation for pastoral purposes before they are sold. Without the right of open pasturage, settlement could not pour over the country as it does in the United States. Witness would not say that the people of the States carefully guarded this right, because that would intimate that some different state of things had ever been presented to their conception; but he would say that they had never thought of a state of things in which any set or class of persons should take the exclusive use of the public lands while they were still the property of the whole people. The value of this right of pasturage to the settler, Mr. Wingfield proceeded to say, could only be understood by those who had lived in a country where it was denied to them. He never knew any difficulties arise from the intermingling of the cattle of different settlers, in these open wastes. There is more than grass enough for all; every man naturally feeds his cattle in the neighborhood of his own homestead, and the 100 acres which he has occupied as his pre-emptive claim. The consequence of this open pasturage is: to the settler, that he has not only abundance of milk; butter, cheese, meat, and wool, for his family, but a large surplus for the market, besides feed for his working stock, all without cost; the result to the general public is that cattle are very abundant, and meat and all grass produce are plentiful and cheap in the towns and cities supplied by those settlers. Beef of prime quality is to be had at from 1½d. to 2½d. a-pound; milk and butter are abundant; fresh butter can be had at from 4d. to 5d. a-pound. This abundance is the manifest consequence of the grass of the unsold land being open to all. Every man has feed for cattle in any numbers that he desires to keep them. The fanners of the Western States look upon the produce and increase of their stock as so much clear profit over and above the proceeds of their agricultural land. This cheapness of the materials of life co-exists with a comparatively high rate of wages; the wages of a laboring man in those regions being a dollar to a dollar and a quarter, that is 4s. to 5s. a day; and a good mechanic, from 1½ dollars to 2½ dollars, that is from 7s. 6d. to 10s.

The general features of the country of which witness has been speaking much resemble those of Victoria. All the United States territory west of Ohio is in great part an open country; tracts of timbered land alternating with open grassy plains, unincumbered with a tree. These plains are called prairies. They are sometimes flat, sometimes high undulating uplands. The farther we proceed west through Illinois, Iowa, &c., the larger are the prairies, and the scarcer the timber. Besides timbered and prairie land, there is also a good deal of land of an intermediate character, called Oakopening land, lightly interspersed with dropping trees, and park like in its scenery. It would be quite as profitable to a race of great pastoral squatters to occupy for pastoral purposes these tenitories of the United States in advance of settlement, and keeping settlement back, as the like occupation has proved to this class of persons in Australia. Indeed, the profits would be of a more certain and permanent character in proportion to the greater population of the United States, as such squatters would have

the monopoly of supplying meat to a large proportion of a population now numbering nearly thirty million of people. So, too, if the people of the United States wanted to make a revenue out of their lands by giving them in exclusive occupation to a class of great grazier tenants until they were taken up for exclusively agricultural purposes, they could receive a great rent from them; but any person proposing such a policy would, witness believes, be regarded, there, as scarcely sound in intellect. It would kill out the working settler, prohibit the pioneer, make a country of master and servants, and effectually stop the progress of civilisation and settlement over the continent. In a word, it would produce what we have in Victoria.

Witness has also been in California, and knows that the unsold lands of the United States in California are the open pasturage of the public in that country as well as in the Atlantic States, and there also this free pasturage is the means of great facilities and great profits to the independent settler as well as of great abundance and comparative cheapness of meat, milk, butter, and all grass produce, and indirectly of agricultural produce too, to the rest of the community.

[Since Mr. Wingfield left town, he has written to the Council of the Convention, calling their attention to the following passage in a recent commercial article of the Argus, shewing, on the authority of an American writer, why agriculture has been profitable in California, with prices lower and wages at least quite as high as in Victoria:—It will be found in the Argus of August 20, 1857, Commercial Intelligence. The Argus says:—

"In California the farmers complain of their prospects, but without much reason as yet. The pursuit has been a profitable one for them hitherto, and they should not grumble if they have short crops one season, after several years of abundance. They have one great advantage which is denied to the farmers here, and that is the opportunity of keeping stock on the public lands at little or no expense. In all other respects they have the same disadvantages to contend with as agriculturists in Victoria have: labor there is quite as high, and prices have been usually lower: still the pursuit is allowed to be profitable. The following paragraph is taken from the letter of a correspondent to one of the New York journals:—

"For the past two seasons farming here has been highly remunerative. No class of our population better deserved, and none met with, greater success. The thrifty industrious tiller of the soil has made money, and is making it. To be enabled to chronicle this is most gratifying to me as a Californian. But why should not the farmers do well? Our soil is among the richest, easiest cultivated, and most productive in the world. The expense of keeping cattle or horses is next to nothing, for the plains—on which there is provender during the whole year, with no frost or snow to render it inaccessible—are open to all."]

The matter of which witness has just spoken—the right of open pasturage over the unsold lands—is a matter of very important consideration in all the stages of settlement. Witness has specially spoken of this right of free pasturage in connexion with the earliest stage of American settlement, because at that stage—its value to the settler is so great that without it he could not settle; but it is a matter of the greatest importance at all stages of settlement,—in fact, until the country is filled up.

Bringing the Lands "Into Market."

The second stage of American settlement is when the lands "are brought into market." "Bringing the lands into market" may be said in a general way to mean in the United States the same thing that the like term would signify in Australia. It means offering the land in exchange for money. In the United States, however, this is done under arrangements very different from the arrangements in Australia, and all the American arrangements tend to make favoritism impossible, to discourage the monopoly of the capitalist, and to facilitate settlement. The waste lands belong not to the several states in which they are situate, but to the Federal Government. When lands are about to be "brought into market":—In the first place, they are not brought in by scattered or isolated lots, nor in an irregular or capricious manner. It is advertised for six months beforehand in the Government Gazette, published at Washington, not that certain lots, but that a certain district of country is about to be brought to market on a certain day. The whole district—generally a district of say 20 miles by 20 or 30, that is, from 400 to 000 square miles—is brought into market on this occasion without a single lot of it being excepted or withheld from sale save for a few specified purposes. Again, this district is all surveyed into uniform lots: first, into square miles, or sections of 640 acres, then by right lines into quarter sections of 160 acres, and these again are divided each into two 80 acre lots. The sale takes place at a land office near the spot. The whole district being thus brought into market, all at once, on a give day, it is a great public event in the region of country in which it takes place. It takes no one by surprise, but it has been long known beforehand. Not only has it been advertised for six months in the Washington Gazette, but long before the sale has been determined on, and advertised, it has been the subject of public debate and consideration.

The district about to be "brought to market" is about the size, and very frequently has already acquired the organisation of a county, a considerable population being already settled there on pre-emptive claims. The whole district, and not a lot here and there, is what is to be dealt with. The event therefore is one of common interest, affecting all the inhabitants. These inhabitants are. in a position to influence the event, accelerating or

retarding it through the senators and representatives of their state, and of their Congressional districts in Congress. It is therefore an event not merely known by means of the Gazette six months before hand, but anticipated and agitated in the district long before it is announced in the Gazette. It may be safely stated that the people of the district itself, and the districts about it, have at least twelve months actual notice of an approaching sale. Before the given day, all persons who have settled on pre-emptive claims, if they would avail themselves of their rights, must file an affidavit at the land office (near the spot), that they have occupied their claim for at least six months before the day of sale as their homestead; and that they have made certain stated improvements, being just enough to constitute a test of actual and bona fide occupation. This affidavit being filed, they pay the upset price of 1¼ dollars an acre into the office, and the land is then theirs. This must be done before the day of sale. On the day of sale the whole district, excepting those pre-emptive claims, is put up for sale in eighty acre lots, and offered lot by lot at auction. If any one wants a larger tract than eighty acres, say eight hundred acres, he must buy ten eighty acre lots. It will be seen at once that at this sale the land can scarcely be pushed by auction to a price materially exceeding the upset price, inasmuch as any one who may have thought any lot of 100 acres desirable enough to induce him to go and settle on it six months before hand, for the purpose of securing it at upset price, was free to do so. The result is that the auction produces no material enhancement of the upset price. It appears by statistical returns extending over all the lands that were sold in ten years that it has not enhanced the average price more than 1½d. or 2d. an acre on the upset price of 5s. 2½d. The whole district lot by lot, having been rapidly passed under the hammer, all the lots that remain unsold are thenceforth open to be purchased at the land office at upset price by the first comer. Very commonly ¾ths of the lots remain unsold. They are all open for selection at the upset price once the auction is over. Often when there is much inferior land in the district, as much as 7/8ths or 9.10ths of the whole surface of the district remains unsold, and is thenceforth open to selection to the first comer, who pays his money into the land office. Those who have settled on pre-emptive claims are of course, as already stated, equally free to purchase at the auction, and to select after the auction as any other parties. In this manner they can enlarge their original 100 acre farms to any extent that their means permits them. Until the district has thus been brought into market, they cannot secure more than 100 acres, and this consideration is always the efficient one in determining whether the first pre-emptive settlers will use their influence in promoting or retarding the bringing of their district into market. Of course capitalists who up to that period are themselves shut out are always anxious to have the land brought to market. In the early settlement the pre-emptive settlers are anxious to have the district kept out of market, for until they have been a year or two settled they are scarcely prepared to buy even their 100 acre claims. But after a few years great numbers of them are prepared not only to secure their pre-emptive claims, but to enlarge their farms by purchasing a further extent of land, either at the auction, or by selection after the auction. In time, therefore, the pre-emptive settlers who have put some money together become anxious to have the opportunity of making these purchases, and are desirous to have the district brought into market. This expression of "bringing the land into market" is, it will be observed, a very appropriate and significant one. A thing may be said to be "in the market," when it is to be had for money. None of the land of the United States can be had for money until the Government has proclaimed and brought it "into market" in this manner. Thenceforth it can be had for money merely. Before that period any inhabitant of the state can have the choicest 100 acres of the public lands by settling on it, but no man can have an acre of it for money.

To recapitulate:—In the United States Land System there are three stages. First, before the land is brought to market the actual cultivator, and he alone, can choose 160 acres, not more, where he wills, overall the unalienated territory of the Union. He can occupy this without payment until the district is brought to market. When the district is brought to market he has the preemptive right to buy this claim without auction at the upset price of dollars, that is 5s. 2½d. per acre. Secondly, the day that the land is brought to market; this is the first day on which any person can buy land for money. This day may be considered a second stage, though a very short one. On this day there must need be many persons who have been waiting for the opportunity to buy lots in the district that is brought in, and several may have an eye on the same lot. The preference is decided by auction; all the lots of the whole district, except the lots already taken by preemption, being put one by one through the auction on that day. It seldom happens, however, that more than a small proportion of them are then sold. The great bulk of them still remain. And then comes the third stage. All the lots which remain are from that day forward open to the free selection of the first comer who chooses to pay the upset price for them. Any man can then take as many lots as he finds vacant and is able to pay for; the check upon inordinate purchases being that, the moment land is purchased from the Government, it becomes subject to taxation.

Settlers Going Beyond Surveys.—The Great Advantages of the Right to Do so.—the Slight Inconveniencies in so doing.

The pre-emptive settlers often go beyond the surveys. Witness wishes it to be understood, however, that in his experience the result of allowing the settlers to go beyond the surveys has been that they generally have no

need to go beyond them, as the surveys are, under such circumstances, sure to be pushed rapidly forward. There is nothing to be gained by holding them back, as holding them back would not prevent the people from going on, and could not, therefore, be practised with the effect of reserving any special region for friends or favorites to have early information of the survey, and to seize the first opportunity. Witness has, within his personal experience, known several cases, however, in which the settlers did take their pre-emptive claims beyond the surveys. No inconvenience worth considering resulted. Such settlers find it necessary, as already stated, to adjust their boundaries to the lines of the surveyed allotments when the survey reaches them, as the Crown grant which they ultimately obtain describes the allotment by the Government lines. Witness has frequently, in the course of his own surveys, seen these settlers re adjust their boundaries when the survey overtook them, and it gave very little trouble. It will be observed that the uniform character of the United States survey—all the lots being of uniform size—gives the settler a facility for anticipating where the boundaries of allotments will run, if he is within a few miles of any existing survey.

Generally speaking, in taking up a land claim, the settler so endeavors to arrange his boundaries that they may coincide as nearly as possible with the subsequent lines of the survey. He is not always able, however, to succeed in this; the greater or less accuracy with which he does it will, of course, depend upon the distance which he is in advance of the survey. If he has gone far in advance, it is not possible for him to pay any regard to the future survey; he is, in fact, too far a head of it to do so. If he is within five or six miles of the survey, he may be able to form a tolerably correct idea of the future lines: at all events, accurate enough for all general purposes in settling the boundaries of his 80 or 100 acre allotment. In forming the survey, the American surveyors adapt themselves to circumstances. In a level country, the lines of the survey are run by the cardinal points. In such a country, the settler even at a considerable distance from the survey can anticipate by private survey where the boundaries of his pre-emptive claim are likely to run, with sufficient accuracy for all practical purposes. In regions that are greatly broken by mountain and valley, however, the surveys are of necessity topographically adjusted to these difficult features of the country, and the settler cannot anticipate what circumstances may guide the surveyors in the direction of their lines. Thus it often happens, either from the great remoteness of a settler's location from all surveys, or from the location being in a broken country where the future discretion of the surveyor cannot be anticipated, that a settler chooses his pre-emptive claim without being able to select it in reference to existing surveys. But this creates no difficulty of any account. If the settler can approximate the boundaries of his claim to the future survey, he does so. He builds his log-house as near the supposed centre as possible. He erects his permanent fences near the centre, and makes but a snake fence round the presumed exterior boundaries. This snake fence is of a purely temporary character, and is easily removed in accordance with the lines of the survey when ultimately determined. In localities remote from the survey, great aberrations from its future lines take place—it is, in fact, impossible that it could be otherwise; the subsequent adjustment, however, is effected without trouble. Witness has seen instances where a whole valley had been taken up by pioneer settlers, and where the boundaries of each man's allotment had to be removed from 100 to 200 yards each. He has seen instances where the lines of a survey ran through the temporary log cabin; nevertheless, there was no complaint. The instances which he has in memory at this moment occurred in Pyke County, Missouri State, but they occur everywhere. Their permanent houses were not put up by the settlers until the surveys were completed and the boundaries settled; and the removal of the temporary log cabin, or the removal of the temporary snake fence, was not regarded in any way as a hardship. It was taken as a matter of course. In fact, on these occasions of the removal of boundaries or huts, the pioneer settlers, instead of complaining, just turned to and helped to put one another right. It is common throughout all the Western Districts of the United States to find pioneer settlers established in the far interior for many years, on locations of their own selection, before the survey of the district was made. He had known instances where these pioneer settlers had cropped the land, season after season, prior to the survey coming up with them; and yet, when the survey did reach them, the boundaries of their allotments were adjusted to the lines of the survey without contention or any serious inconvenience, though a patch of ground which had grown wheat for one settler for many seasons was incorporated in the location of a neighboring settler,—he getting the land on the other side in lieu of it. Each of the parties had taken up the ground subject to the condition of this subsequent removal of boundary, and the nature and character of their improvements were adapted to it.

Facilities for Making Rapid Surveys in Victoria, and the Possible Cost of Such.

Mr. Wingfield was further examined as to the possibility of accelerating the surveys, so as to afford every facility for allowing settlement to proceed at once with freedom and convenience.

Mr Wingfield's evidence on this subject was to the following effect:—

He knew there were ample materials in the colony for pushing forward the surveys with any degree of rapidity that might be desired. There were abundance of qualified surveyors in the colony. In making a survey of a country, the first thing to be done would be to make a topographical survey of it, defining by astronomical

observation the true position of the most prominent features, and its highest elevations. According as this was done the sections could be laid off by the land surveyors with great rapidity; in fact, with efficient surveyors and assistants, the land could be surveyed almost as fast as the surveyors could walk. It would be only marking out the ground which the astronomical surveyors had already marked out on paper. He presumed that the colony must be already topographically surveyed. It seemed hardly possible, after the country had maintained such a numerous staff of surveyors for so many years, that the true position of the prominent features of it should not be already defined. At all events, great part of the work must be already done; and even if it had all to be done, if nothing were yet done, two staffs of topographical surveyors, of nine men each, ought to make a topographical survey of the whole colony in a year, at an expense of about £10,000, and this allowing for a geologist, a botanist, and a draughtsman, at a salary of £500 each, to be attached to each staff. As each portion of the topographical survey was done, the land survey would proceed with great rapidity. The rapidity of the survey would depend on the minuteness of the sub-divisions. A staff of twenty-five men, properly organised in five parties of five men each, surveying on a plain, could lay off over 20,000 acres a-week, in allotments as small as 100 acres each. Twenty-five men in five parties of five each, each party walking over four miles in one day. would give 20,400 acres in six days. Making allowance for the defining of hills, rivers, &c., 20,000 acres could, with this number of men, be surveyed in that time, which would give about 1,000,000 of acres in a year. If the sub-division did not proceed lower than a mile square, and this would be sufficient for the first survey if it were necessary to proceed with great dispatch, a staff of twenty-five men (making the same proportionate allowances as in the last case) could survey 1,750,000 acres in the year, in sections of a mile square. Six such staffs, consisting in all of 150 men, could survey over 10,000,000 of acres in such sections, in a year. Allowing each party of five to consist of one chief surveyor, at £400 a-year, two assistant surveyors, each at £300 a-year, and two chain men, at £100 a-year each, the salaries of each party of five would only cost £1300 a-year, less than £7000 a-year for each staff of twenty-five. Six such staffs would be £42,000 a-year. Make the most liberal allowance for supplying each staff with tent, provisions, and modes of conveyance as they passed along; and add any large allowance within reason for the expenses of the department and the staff necessary to the department, together with the due proportion of the cost of the topographical survey, and then spread the total sum over 10,000,000 of acres, and the result will be an insignificant sum per acre for a survey into sections of a mile square. If the exigencies of settlement in any direction made it necessary to proceed with greater rapidity in that quarter, the speed could be accelerated to almost any degree, without an increased staff, by running the sections, say two miles square, or even four miles square, leaving the settlers for the present to make rough approximations to their boundaries by the aid of private surveyors until such time as the Government surveyor had leisure to fill up the detailed survey down to 100 acres, or even down to 80 acre lots. Approximate calculations are easily made both as to the expense and the rapidity with which the country could be surveyed, and the result in each respect will show that the settlers may be permitted to settle where they like beyond the surveys without any fear that the surveys need lag far behind them. The expense of survey in the United States is $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. an acre, sub-dividing down to 80 acre lots. It need not much, if it at all, exceed that sum here.

Sites of Towns and Cities.

Mr. Wingfield was further questioned as to the practice of the American Government in laying out towns. His evidence was that the Government never docs anything of the sort; at least, he never saw such a thing done by Government, though he has seen towns and cities growing up of themselves by hundreds. In a country where settlement is unobstructed in every direction, towns grow up naturally in the currents and cross-currents of traffic; on the ports of great waters, and on convenient points along the course, or at the junction of rivers. He has never seen the Government interfere in founding them, nor attempt to make a profit by withholding the presumed sites of them from the earliest use that the public could put them to. He has always understood that the sites of the great cities of the West were originally purchased from the Government at the upset price of $1\frac{1}{4}$ dollars an acre, or some insignificant advance upon it.

While witness has spoken throughout this evidence of an uniform upset price of $1\frac{1}{4}$ dollar an acre, he is aware that the United States Government has occasionally reserved certain tracts of land for the benefit of railroads, or the improvement of river navigation, which they have held until the lands fetched $2\frac{1}{2}$ dollars an acre, but these are exceptional cases, not interfering in any appreciable degree with the general principle on which that Government acts in the disposal of its public lands.

Mr. Wingfield's statements respecting the system of selling lands in the United States, and the advantages thence resulting to the settlement of the country, were confirmed by Mr. Gray of Melbourne, Mr. Patrick Hayes of North Melbourne, Mr. Mooney of Sebastopol, Mr. Gibron of Collingwood, Mr. Riley of Collingwood, and others,—all of them Delegates, who had resided for some time in the States

Ample confirmation of Mr. Wingfield's statements as to the rapidity and cheapness with which the colony might be surveyed was tendered by actual surveyors, but the Convention thought it unnecessary to accumulate

further evidence on the subject.

The Council of the Convention have had their attention called, in one of their recent meetings, to a passage in a book, published by a well known English gentleman, descriptive of the United States as a location for emigrants. The author is Mr. Sydney Smith, at one time Secretary to the English Com Law League. The book is entitled "The Settler: New Home, or the Emigrants' Location." It was published in London in 1849. Under the head "Farming in the Prairies (the open untimbered grass lands)" occurs the following passage, which, as briefly descriptive of the advantages derived from freedom of pasturage over the unsold public lands, the Council have thought worth publishing here. It occurs on page 141.

Free Pasturage (Extract From Mr. Sydney Smiths Book).

The farms are generally made on the prairie, near to the timbered land (for convenience of firewood, fencing-stuff, &c.) The abundance of grass growing on the prairie, and the quantity of wild vegetable food for animals, offer an ample subsistence for horses and cattle, sheep and hogs, during the summer mouths. (The ground is covered with snow through the winter months.)

The number of these animals that a farmer keeps is only limited by the amount of winter food that he can raise on his farm. The actual farm is enclosed land, used for the sole purpose of growing the grain, or grass for hay; but not for summer pasturage. The great pasture is ail outside—open to everybody, and to everybody's cattle; and the abundance and extent of the range is one of the resources of a new country. The cattle thus let loose on the wide world do not run away as people who have kept them only in houses and enclosures are apt to suppose. Why should they? There is abundance of food everywhere.

The animals like to come to their home where they have been wintered, and a little salt given to them every time they return will generally circumscribe their range within a mile or two from home.

In the autumn or early winter we bring them into the farm, and feed them night and morning. In the day, during the moderate weather of winter, they browse about the woods, and the skirts of the prairie. Thus are cattle and horses raised in great numbers.

In the same publication, and almost on the same page, are numerous letters from settlers, showing the prices of meat and other articles of provision in these regions. These letters make it sufficiently evident that cheap beef can be raised without the aid of monster squatters; and that, in fact, the way to raise beef cheap is to do away with the monster squatting of this country. The letter says:—"I will give you the price of various articles of food in English money, that you may understand it better: Beef 1½d. a pound, mutton 1½d. a pound, pork 1½d. a pound, flour 20s. per barrel of 195 lbs., veal 1¼d. per lb., a turkey 1s. 6d., hens 6d. each, butter 6d. per lb., sugar 3½d. per lb., tea 2s. per lb., &c., &c."

The same letter shows that these low prices did not produce low wages, for concurrently with them wages averaged from a dollar to a dollar and a quarter a day for the mere laborer, that is from 4s. 2d. to 5s. 3d., and this in a country that had no gold mines, and depended for its wealth and wages fund solely on the free access opened for its population to its best virgin soils, and its natural pastures.

The above extracts present a succinct epitome of the grounds on which the two cardinal resolutions—the first and second—were based.

The first and second resolutions having been adopted, the other resolutions, down to those which relate to "purchasers for money merely," were adopted after much consideration, but, except the fourth resolution, without any division of opinion.

As to the fourth, which relates to the taxation of all lands, once they are alienated from the State, and by which it is resolved that uncultivated lands ought to be subjected to a special State tax, there was some diversity of opinion. Several Delegates thought that it would sufficiently discourage the monopoly of speculators if all lands were subject to equal taxation, but the resolution was ultimately carried in its present shape by a large majority.

The next, resolution that gave rise to any diversity of opinion was the first resolution, under the head of "purchasers for money merely." This resolution was discussed on Friday evening, the 31st July. The resolution is as follows:—

That while this Convention recommends that the actual cultivator be invested with the special rights set forth in the foregoing resolutions, they are of opinion that persons who may find it inconvenient or impossible to proceed to cultivate at once, should not, therefore, be wholly debarred from purchasing from the State; but they are of opinion, that this right of purchase should be controlled by such reasonable regulations as may discourage monopoly without shackling enterprise, or obstructing fair investment.

Mr. O'Connor, of Ballarat, moved, and Mr. MOONEY, of Sebastopol, seconded the following amendment:—

That this Convention cannot recognise the right of the State (which is merely the trustee for the people) to alienate any portion of the waste lands, except on the terms stipulated heretofore by the Convention, viz.,

"substantial occupation."

After a protracted discussion, a division was called for. There were 46 members in the room. Of these, 6 voted for the amendment, 2 declined to vote, and 38 voted for the original resolution.

All the other land resolutions were earned after much consideration and debate, but without giving rise to any difference of opinion in the Convention.

It will be observed that, on those resolutions which gave rise to any diversity of opinion, the dissentients were so few in number that it may be safely stated that these land resolutions were unanimously adopted by that great mass of opinion which was represented at the Convention.

Interview with Mr. Haines.

While the Convention was engaged in discussing these land resolutions, it was contemporaneously performing other work.

Immediately after its assembling, it appointed, as already stated, a Select Committee to arrange an interview with the Chief Secretary, Mr. Haines; also to arrange an interview with the Parliamentary minority who opposed the Bill.

This Committee reported to the Convention a short address to Mr. Haines, requesting the withdrawal of the Bill, recommending the request to be presented to that gentleman by a deputation.

The request to Mr. Haines was as follows:—

Melbourne,

July 22, 1857.

To the Honorable the Chief Secretary.

Honorable Sir,—At public meetings held at the towns and districts hereinafter mentioned, it was determined that the persons whose signatures are attached to this request should meet in Melbourne, for the purpose of using all lawful means in order to obtain the withdrawal of the land bill, at present before the Legislative Assembly.

The requisitionists represent the metropolis, the metropolitan suburbs, the agricultural, and the mining districts of the colony.

Having assembled, the requisitionists have come to the unanimous conclusion to request the Administration to withdraw the land bill at present before the House, and hereby do earnestly request its withdrawal.

This request was presented by a deputation of twelve members of the Convention. Mr. Haines declined to withdraw the Bill; but, at the close of his interview with the deputation, he gave them to understand that no bill should be passed that any future legislature might not repeal. This promise stands so much in contrast with the subsequent conduct of Mr. Haines and his Government, that the Council of the Convention desire to record it here, as it was recorded next day in the respective journals by the several representatives of the daily press of Melbourne who were then present.

The *Age* reports Mr. Haines thus:—

He could not admit that the intentions of the Government were otherwise than to frame a bill which would be acceptable to the people, and to the whole community, and he could by no means accede to the request of the deputation, and pledge himself either to postpone or withdraw the bill, because he honestly believed that it might be so modified and amended in its progress through committee as to become acceptable to the community. If it should prove otherwise, they must bear in mind that finality did not attach to any act of the present Legislature. They were wishful indeed to pass a law which the people would not be desirous to alter by means of any future Legislature, but if the present measure was found in its operation to be injurious and not acceptable to the country, as it owed its temporary validity to the act of the Legislature, it might hereafter be repealed at the instance of a decided expression of the will of the country to that effect. The Government could have no wish to adopt a law which, instead of settling this question—a settlement admitted by all sides of the House to be necessary and desirable—would require to be altered or repealed by a succeeding Legislature: and he was so well assured that this was not the case, and that the bill could be satisfactorily framed, that he could not consent to its withdrawal.

The Herald—

He thought it was the case, that no ten men in the community, who opposed the Government Land Bill, could concur in the details they would recommend. Indeed, there were things in the bill he did not approve of himself: and as this was so, the Government being, as he had before said, actuated by an honest desire to meet the requirements of the people of the colony, were desirous of at once settling the question. Should any

reformed Parliament object to the details proposed, it was a question quite open to them to deal with, and the acts of the present Assembly were not final.

The Argus—

He begged to call the attention of the gentlemen who addressed him to the fact that the present measure was by no means one which need be binding upon any future Parliament: there was no finality in it. All parties of gentlemen in the House concurred in the belief that there was a strong necessity for a speedy settlement of this question, and this being so, he could not promise on the part of the Government that they would withdraw this measure. He was quite willing to admit that the agricultural interest should be considered. He was an agriculturist himself until within the last year or two, and was quite ready to admit that it was necessary to the well-being of that interest that some of the pastoral lands of the colony should be placed at their disposal, but there were many other details which the opponents of this measure had insisted on, and to which he could not agree. He thought it was the case that no ten men in the community who opposed the Government Land Bill could concur in the details they would recommend; indeed, there were things in the bill he did not approve of himself; and, as this was so, the Government being, as he had before said, actuated by an honest desire to meet the requirements of the people of the colony were desirous of at once settling the question. Should any reformed Parliament object to the details proposed, it was a question quite open to them to deal with and the acts of the present Assembly were not final.

In contrast with this undertaking, the Council desire to record that, on the third reading of the Bill in the House of Assembly, on the evening of the 3rd of September, Mr. Ireland, the member for Castlemaine, desiring to have this principle of the right of any future legislature to deal with the subject, as if this Bill had not been passed, recognised in the bill itself, moved the following resolution:—

That notwithstanding anything in this Act contained, the Legislature may, from time to time, amend, alter, or repeal the whole or any part of the provisions of the Act, so as to authorise the alienation or disposition in fee simple, or for any lesser estate or interest of the whole or any part of the lands comprised on any run, for any purpose calculated to facilitate the settlement of the country: and to alter the terms and conditions provided by this Act in relation to the resumption of lands by the Governor in Council, or to substitute such new terms and conditions in lieu of those already provided as may be deemed advisable for effecting the purpose aforesaid."

This resolution was opposed by the whole force of the Government, and negatived by a majority of 28 to 17, Mr. Haines voting with his ministry in the majority. The following are the names of this Parliamentary majority:—

Interview with the Parliamentary Minority.

The same Committee also reported a resolution expressing the thanks of the Convention to the Parliamentary minority, requesting the minority to persevere in their opposition to the Bill, and promising them the support of the country in such opposition; this resolution to be presented to the minority by the full Convention.

The resolution was as follows:—

Convention of Delegates

Assembled at Melbourne, in the Colony of Victoria, in the year of our Lord, 1857.

At a meeting of the Convention, held on the twentieth day of July, 1857, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:—

Resolved,—That inasmuch as the present Land Bill, introduced into Parliament by the Executive Council, is utterly subversive of the best rights and interests of the great body of the people of this colony, this Convention records its hearty approval of the determined and patriotic stand taken by the Minority in the Legislative Assembly in its opposition to the Government Land Bill; and, in tendering this expression of its thanks, this Convention would urge, in case the bill be persevered with, the necessity of further opposition by every means which the forms of Parliament allow; and this Convention declares, that the course thus suggested will receive the concurrence and support of the great mass of the community, whose opinions, on the present occasion, this Convention has the honor to represent.

Signed on behalf of the Committee,

J. J. Walsh, Honorary Secretary.

WILSON GRAY, President.

The Convention desired to pay the minority the respect of waiting on them in full body, to present them with this resolution, but owing to the smallness of the room in which the minority had to receive them in the

Parliament House, the minority conveyed to the Convention their regret that they were thus prevented from receiving more than a deputation, and that not to exceed thirty.

Accordingly, on the evening of the 29th July, a deputation of thirty waited on the minority in one of the committee rooms of the House of Assembly.

The following is the report of this interview which appeared next morning in the Age newspaper:—

Deputation to the Minority.

On Wednesday, between seven and eight o'clock, a deputation from the National Convention waited upon the members of the Minority in the Assembly who opposed the Land Bill. The objects of the deputation were to present a resolution passed by the Convention expressive of their hearty approval of the course of opposition pursued by the minority, and to entrust—for presentation to the House—a remonstrance against the further prosecution of the Land Bill by the Government. The deputation comprised thirty gentlemen. The members of the minority present were—Messrs Myles, Hughes, Evans, O'Brien, Brooke, Read, Humffray, O'Shanassy, Syme, Duffy, and Baragwanath.

The reception took place in the committee room belonging to the Assembly.

Mr. WILSON GRAY, president of the Convention, opened the proceedings in the following terms:—Gentlemen of the Minority,—I have been deputed by the deputation of the Convention now sitting in Melbourne,—the gentlemen you see are the deputation,—to present you with a resolution which was adopted at a full meeting of that assembly. I beg now to do so. The resolution is addressed:—

To the Honorables B. C. Aspinall, D. Blair, H. Brooke, C. Gavan Duffy, G. S. Evans, J.V.F.L. Foster, A. Fyfe, J. M. Grant, G. Harker, G. S. W. Home, D. A. Hughes, J. B. Humffray, J. Myles, P. O'Brien, J. O'Shanassy, J. D. Owens, P. Phelan, C. Read, T. Baragwanath, P. Snodgrass, E. Syme, and J. D. Wood—who voted in the minority on the second reading of the Government Land Bill, in the House of Assembly, on the 10th day of June, 1857.

(Here Mr. Gray read the resolution.)

It is directed to the minority by name, taking the minority in alphabetical order; and I presume I shall be following the strict letter by handing it to the gentleman whose name—among those present—is first on the list. (He then handed the document to Mr Brooke.) Another resolution was passed expressive of the wish of the Convention to wait upon you in a manner the most respectful, as well as to show most emphatically its approval of your conduct, and it was intended that the whole Convention should attend. It is only the capacity of the room in which you receive it that has prevented the whole Convention from attending. There are, however, thirty present. It is almost impossible to introduce the deputation personally, but I may remark that there is a delegate from each of the following places:—Ballaarat, Bacchus Marsh, Beechworth, Bendigo, Brighton, Carisbrook, Castlemaine, Collingwood, Colac, Dunolly, Emerald Hill, Fryer's Creek, Geelong, Gisborne, Heathcote, Heidelberg, Kyneton, Melbourne, Mount Blackwood, North Melbourne, Ovens, Prahran, Richmond, Sebastopol, St. Kilda, Seymour, Tarrengower, Templestowe, Williamstown, and Wangaratta. From the variety of the places represented, and the numbers that have come, here, and who have sat for weeks, away from their business at great personal inconvenience, you can estimate the strength and force of opinion represented. I have nothing to do but to introduce the body to you, gentlemen. There are one or two of the delegates who wish to address a few words to you.

Mr. O'CONNOR (Ballaarat) said there was no part of the duties of the Convention they could more heartily perform, or with greater sincerity, than to record the opinions of the people in reference to the conduct of the minority. (Hear.) He could speak of the district from which he had come, and the unanimous approval which the people had shown to the minority since the introduction of the Land Bill. They were perfectly satisfied that the opposition was made, not from any factious motives, but simply because they (the minority) thought that the bill, if passed, would be entirely subversive of the best rights of the people, and he could inform the minority that they would have, for the future, the unanimous approval of the people to bear them out in their opposition to the bill, which was intended to upset the rights of the colony at large. (Hear, hear.) He begged to express his own and the thanks of the community he had the honor to represent to them (the minority) for their conduct.

Mr. BENSON (Bendigo) said, they appeared there for the purpose of giving the minority a vote of thanks for the stand they had made against that measure, which they considered injurious to the best interests of the community. The Convention had met for the purposes of patriotism and the good of this country, and they considered the minority had the same feelings on behalf of the country; and, therefore, they respectfully thanked the minority for the stand they had made in the cause of freedom, and the future happiness of the people of this country. (Hear, hear.) He concluded by thanking the minority: and expressing his anticipation that the result of their, and the Convention's labor, would be beneficial not only to the district which he represented, but would tend to the general welfare of the land of their adoption.

Mr. QUINLAN (Dunolly) said, believing their (the minority's) time to be very valuable and very limited, and

believing that the resolution just read expressed the unanimous opinion of the Convention, he would only say that what was therein expressed was fully re-echoed by the people he represented—the inhabitants of Dunolly.

Mr. SMYTH (Ovens) said, on the part of the people he represented, that the whole of that district—the Municipal Council, the freeholders, the miners, to the number of 20,000—with one voice acknowledged themselves, and their children, and their children's children, under a debt of gratitude to the minority. (Hear.)

Mr. BROOKE said: Gentlemen of the Convention, I much regret that any alphabetical arrangement should have made me the respondent on this occasion, because there are so many other members of the minority who have occupied a long and distinguished position in this country, and in the eyes of other countries to whom this country will naturally look for approval in this emergency. But I may be allowed to say that a common sentiment actuates every member of the minority who thought proper to oppose this Land Bill. I am quite sure that there is no member who sits on that (the opposition) side of the House but opposed it on the most conscientious grounds possible, feeling it was his duty. (Hear, hear.) After the discussion of the bill which had already occupied so many days, and which will yet occupy many more, it is a source of gratification to me, and to every one holding the same views, to find that we are supported out of doors; to find the members of the Convention, representing political opinion so largely, were with us; and to find that our efforts meet with their approval. For myself, and on behalf of the minority, I have the honor to thank you.

Mr. O'SHANASSY said, as he stood next to his friend Mr. Brooke, he would take that opportunity of accepting in the most grateful manner the compliment paid not only to himself but to all the members of the minority. He differed from Mr. Brooke in this:—that he rejoiced that the Convention had addressed them in alphabetical order, as clearly showing that they were not supposed—as was said by one of the speakers—to be acting from factious motives, but opposing this bill for the simple reason that it was not conducive to the interests of the people; and that the minority on this occasion were acting upon their individual opinions, although unanimous in their opposition. (Hear.) He begged to state that no organisation of any character did exist in the arrangements of the minority; and, consequently, no greater compliment could be paid than to give them an opportunity of suiting publicly that no combination existed in the minority. (Hear.) As one living a long time in this country, he rejoiced to see the meeting by convention, and the petitioning of the people; it was an earnest to him, an old resident, that public spirit was at length awakened. He expressed that he was willing to serve the people still; and he hoped they were determined to assert their rights. He would not detain them, as the time for re-entering on the discussion of this measure was drawing nigh. He could only reiterate his thanks for the acknowledgment of their (the minority's) services, and he trusted that the objects they had in view in defeating the measure would succeed. He did not think the gentlemen forming the majority in this session would concede to them all that they required; but he trusted that they might reasonably expect, at all events, that, if the Government would not defer to the opinions of the people and withdraw the Land Bill, they might rest sure of this—that no new rights should be created. (Hear.) To effect this, he pledged himself to attend and to vote most systematically against any clause that created any new right. In conclusion, he said he trusted the time was not far off when the Government would be in accordance with the opinions of the people of the country.

Mr. HUMFFRAY joined with his hon. friend in expressing his deep sympathy with the great work they (the Convention) had undertaken; and he believed the time was not very far distant when—if they only did their duty—instead of coming there as petitioners, they would have an opportunity of addressing them (the minority) on terms of equality. (Hear.) He thanked them and urged them strongly to continue their support; so long as they did their duty out of doors, they would find a party in doors, however small, ready to do theirs. (Hear.)

Mr. DUFFY said he thought they (the Convention) had done very wisely in presenting this recognition of the efforts of the members who opposed this bill; because, it must be remembered that those resisting the aggression on the people had to bear the slanders of their enemies—(hear, hear); that the men who had endeavoured to oppose this bill had been habitually misrepresented by the journals representing the Government and the squatters. (Hear.) He thought, therefore, that this would serve to clear those misrepresentations. He had more confidence than some of his friends had expressed that this bill would be defeated. (Hear, hear.) Since it had been under the consideration of the House the elections had made a marked change in sides. (Hear, hear.) If it were defeated, it was not to be forgotten that they had not only to stop this bill, but to carry an efficient bill. (Hear.) The only road to that was to reform the Parliament. And they must not forget in their habitual earnestness and zeal on this question, that there was another. He reminded them that the question of State-aid was taken up with great zeal, and many were returned to the Assembly simply on the ground of advocating it: they had been returned to that House—they had advocated it—and they had betrayed the people on every other measure. (Hear, hear.) But when returning men to that House, they must not be content that they be right on the Land Bill; they must take care that they be right on the question of Reform. (Hear, hear.) At all events, when this present measure was disposed of, the Assembly and the Convention must turn their attention to get the Reform Bill passed; to get the Government of this country carried out by the people of this country. When that was done, there would be no need of Conventions. There would be those in

the House who were wanted in it. We should have the mind and earnestness of the country represented by those who had the confidence of the people. (Applause.) He thanked them.

Dr. EVANS begged, with his friends who had already addressed them, in acknowledgement of the very great honor they (the deputation,) had conferred upon them in the way in which they bore testimony to their (the minority's), sincerity of conduct in opposing this land bill, to thank them. He begged leave to express his entire concurrence in everything that had been said by his colleagues. He begged to state, however, that the bill was still in committee, that they had retarded the progress of the bill, the bill was still before the House, and every prospect of its being carried by what they, (the Minority,) had termed "a tyrannical majority." (Hear, hear.) But they would still endeavor to oppose it and strike out every bad clause. This was certain that as the people were determined to oppose this bill, so were the Government determined to carry it out. It was to their (the Convention's) exertions out of doors, and the elections, that he looked for help. When their labors were ended in Melbourne, he looked to them to have what they had not now—a people's representation in this colony. He assured them that the minority would continue to do, as they had done already, their duty to the public on perfectly conscientious and disinterested grounds. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. WILSON GRAY then handed to Mr. Brooke "the Protest (or Remonstrance), against the Land Bill, from the Convention," to be presented to the Legislative Assembly. He said it was respectfully worded, and he had no reason to doubt that it would be received. All the members of the Convention had not signed it, because there was not time for their so doing; it was, however, signed by above sixty Delegates.

Mr. BROOKE said he felt much pleasure in accepting it to present to the House. But he was afraid that, it being a protest or remonstrance, he would be debarred by the the usages of Parliament.

Mr. WILSON GRAY said, that though called a "protest," the body of the document would be found an ordinary petition. It was presented with a request that all the gentlemen of the minority should support it.

Memorial to the House of Assembly.

The Convention adopted the following memorial to the House of Assembly, (the same that was alluded to above), which was signed by all the delegates, and was presented to the House by Mr. Brooke:—

To the Honorable the Legislative Assembly.

The Petition of the undersigned, forming a Convention, now sitting in Melbourne, having been elected by a large majority of the people of this colony, for the purpose of opposing the Land Bill, now before your honorable House,

Shews that we approach your honorable body with every feeling of respect, for the purpose of expressing through this document our firm, but respectful, conviction that the said Land Bill not only does not accord with the opinions of the people whom your honorable House purports to represent, but that the said Bill is in every way calculated to retard the prosperity of the whole community.

We do, therefore, hereby respectfully and solemnly record our opinions that the passing of the aforesaid Bill by your honorable House, as at present constituted, will not be accepted by the country as an equitable settlement of the Land Question.

We therefore humbly pray that your honorable House will, in its wisdom, suspend all legislation upon this subject until an alteration in the Electoral Law shall give a more full and fair representation of all classes in the community.

And we, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Protest Against the Bill.

At the same time that the Convention took these proceedings it also adopted the following protest against the bill, intended more especially as a warning to capitalists and others whom it might concern, that no public faith was pledged to the recognition of any interests that the bill might pretend to vest in the pastoral tenants, and that such interests, if created by it, would be annulled by the first Parliament in which the people of the Colony should find themselves represented.

Protest

Of the Convention now assembled in Melbourne against the Land Bill at present before the Legislative Assembly of Victoria.

We, the Delegates, assembled in full convention in reference to the Bill now before the Legislative Assembly, for disposing of the Crown Lauds, declare that the said Bill is, in the opinion of this Convention, objectionable and unconstitutional, for the following among other reasons:—

1st. Because it is framed in contravention of the manifest intention and spirit of the Constitution Act sanctioned by her Majesty the Queen, conceding the lands and mines of the colony to the Legislature in the capacity of trustees, for the disposal of the same in a manner just and satisfactory to the people.

2nd. Because the said bill concedes exclusive rights over the public domain to seven hundred and twenty persons to the manifest wrong and the grievous injury of all the other inhabitants.

3rd. Because, in a vote of 32 to 22, twelve of the persons interested in thus possessing themselves of vast tracts of the public land have been suffered to vote in the majority on this bill, which concedes the lands to themselves for indefinite periods, and for nominal rents, a proceeding utterly repugnant to justice and to the genius and usage of the British Constitution.

4th. Because several other members of the majority on this bill have broken their pledges to their constituents, and their faith to the public, and have voted on this bill contrary to those pledges and the repeated remonstrances of their constituents.

5th. Because the members of the House of Assembly generally, under the present Electoral Act, represent but a small minority of the people, whilst the great majority of the colony, whose interests are most deeply involved, have no voice whatever, by representation or otherwise, in the framing of this bill.

6th. Because petitions, bearing the signatures of more than seventy thousand adult males, have been presented against this bill, and not one petition has been presented in its favor: because these petitions have not only been disregarded, but have been treated by the majority with contumely and derision; and, moreover, because the bill itself has been indecently forced forward against the usual forms of Parliamentary proceedings, in defiance of the protest of the minority, and with the declared intention of passing it into law before public meetings of the people of the colony could have an opportunity of expressing upon it their deliberate opinion.

7th. Because, on the admission of the present advisers of the Crown, the House of Assembly needs, and is to receive, a thorough reform: and it must, therefore, be considered incapable at present to legislate upon a bill that will convey away the public property of the people before the people themselves are permitted a voice in the matter.

8th. For these and for other reasons, we declare that no public faith is pledged to the recognition of any pretended rights that may be hereafter claimed under this bill, should it become law; that the people of this colony are no parties to the compact; that the Act (if the bill is ever passed) will be a fraudulent enactment for the confiscation of the public lands; and that so far as it may purport to vest any rights it will be repudiated by the people, and repealed by the first Parliament in which they find themselves represented.

To give effect to this protest the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:—

- *That the protest now adopted by this Convention be printed, and that each delegate be requested to send copies of it to the district from which he has been delegated.*
- *That the several delegates be requested, on their return to their several districts from this Convention, to submit this protest for the approbation of a public meeting convened for the purpose, and that they report the result to such central body as may remain in Melbourne.*
- *That the several delegates pledge themselves to use every effort in their localities to organize such localities, both locally and in connection with a central organization, for the purpose of carrying out the object of this Convention, and among other objects to give effect to this protest and declaration.*
- *That a copy of this protest and declaration and of those resolutions, be forwarded to the principal mercantile houses and to all the banks in this and the mother country; also to the members of the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly; and to the members of the Cabinet and of both Houses of Parliament at home.*

Immigration at the Public Expense.

The Convention adopted the following resolutions, on the subject of Immigration conducted at the public expense:—

That, while this Convention desires to see this country rendered so attractive that a tide of voluntary emigration shall pour into it, similar to that which is now setting into America and creating an empire on that continent, it is of opinion that all immigration at the public expense is, in the present stage of these Colonies, a violation at once of the true principles of colonization and of political justice, for the following among other reasons:—

- *Firstly.—Because the system of immigration at the public expense is an integral part of the present land system—a land system constructed to create a country of masters and servants,—and can have no place in a land system constructed for a free people.*
- *Secondly.—Because such system of immigration taxes all for the benefit of a few.*
- *Thirdly.—Because the money so raised is avowedly applied to reduce the wages of the laborer, the*

- mechanic, and others of that numerous class who work for wages.*
- Fourthly.—Because, under a proper land system, such a system of immigration would be wholly unnecessary, even for the ostensible object of its promoters—an abundant supply of labor.*
- Fifthly.—Because such a system gives to parties in the United Kingdom the power to send to this country a worse class of immigrants than would be likely to come here at their own expense.*

Parliamentary Reform.

The Convention adopted the following Report on the subject of Parliamentary Reform:—

This Convention begs to impress it on each delegate, and on the district he represents, that, having given expression to public opinion on the present Land Bill, and, it is hoped, contributed largely to the defeat of it, and having also collected opinion as to the general provisions of the land bill which the people should hereafter demand, the next subject indispensable to the accomplishment of their object is, the consideration of the means by which this "People's land bill," and every other good legislation, can be secured.

The one effective means of achieving good legislation, and making future conventions unnecessary, is thorough Parliamentary Reform.

The Parliament itself must be made the convention of the people.

The Convention reminds the people that on Parliamentary Reform, as on the Land Bill, attempts will be made to blind them by vague and illusory promises, if they do not themselves adopt some leading principles as indispensable, and by these principles test every candidate who presents himself at the hustings.

As such leading principles, the Convention suggest the following:—

- 1st. Manhood suffrage, without any special privilege to property.*
- 2nd. Equal electoral districts, based on population, and to be re-adjusted by every new census.*
- 3rd. The same qualification—simple manhood qualification—for the electors of both Houses of Parliament.*
- 4th. The duration of the House of Assembly not to exceed two years. The duration of the Legislative Council not to exceed three years.*
- 5th. No property qualification for members of either House.*
- 6th. The abolition of all preliminary registration of voters as tending to the disfranchisement of the people. The security for the right and identity of the elector to be the oath of the party himself, that he is 21 years of age, a British subject, born or naturalised, a resident of the district for two months, and that he has not voted before at the same election; a security of the same nature as that on which property and life are daily disposed of in courts of justice.*
- 7thly. The number of members of the Assembly to be increased—say to 100.*
- 8thly. There is another principle which the Convention have reserved to the last, because there is no other that they deem so important at present to impress upon the popular mind. They have reserved it in order to give to their recommendation of it a special emphasis and force.*

This principle is the PAYMENT OF MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT.

The sacrifices required from a Member of Parliament in this colony are very great. He removes himself from his home and his private affairs; he lives in Melbourne at considerable cost; and, if he discharges his duties honorably and efficiently, his labors are most onerous. It is idle to suppose that such duties will be well discharged without at least sufficient remuneration to indemnify him from loss or expenditure. By a few persons, and for a short time, they may be so discharged; but by the mass of members, or even by a few continuously, they cannot and will not be. If members are not paid, the people must be content to be represented by persons, who, having other business besides the people's business to transact in Parliament, will not only accept the duties to discharge them gratuitously, but will be very happy even to pay considerable sums for the profitable privilege of being entrusted with them. The history of the present Land Bill proves that it has been a very dear bargain for the people to have accepted for nothing the services of gentlemen who ultimately propose to pay themselves by confiscating the public lauds to themselves and their friends.

The Convention submit that the experience of the colony is, that the services of men known and trusted in the several districts cannot generally be secured, unless these men are paid at least such a reasonable sum as may cover their expenditure, and save them from direct loss.

The Convention, while they request the attention of the people to all the foregoing points, solicit it especially to the following three—equal electoral districts; the abolition of registration; and the payment of members of Parliament.

The other points of Parliamentary Reform are, more or less, conceded, and the struggle will not be upon them. The efforts of the enemies of Reform will not be open, but disguised. Their endeavor will be to keep the promise to the ear, but to break it to the sense.

They will profess to give manhood suffrage, but they will endeavor to arrange the districts so as to make

one man in certain districts equivalent to five or ten men in others.

They will profess to make the right of voting universal, but they will so embarrass it with regulations, and choke it with impossible conditions of continuous residence, as to make it unattainable in practice to a fourth of those whom they promise to enfranchise.

Professedly, they will enable the people to select any representative they choose, unrestrained by property qualification; but they will make the trust so expensive that few will accept it to do the people's business, and it will, in the majority of cases, be continuously held only by persons who retain it for the purpose of furthering transactions of their own.

The Convention, therefore, urge upon the several delegates that, in all local organisation, Parliamentary Reform, embracing all the principles herein enumerated, and, especially, equal electoral districts; the abolition of registration; and the payment of members of Parliament; be made a prominent subject for discussion, and a test for candidates presenting themselves on popular principles.

Mining on Private Property.

The Convention adopted the following Report on the subject of Mining on Private Property:—

The first clause of the bill is objectionable—

1st. Because the words "Mining District" will confine the provisions of the Act to the present Gold-fields' Districts, and not extend beyond them.

2nd. And because it proposes to invest a judge of the court of Mines (who is not competent to decide on mining matters) with the power to determine whether, or not, mining shall be permitted on private lands; of deciding what compensation should be paid to the owner of such land. And further, of imposing on the miner whatever conditions he may think proper.

Clause 2 is objectionable—Inasmuch as it is quite unnecessary.

Clause 4 is objectionable—As it requires the forwarding of documents to the Chief Secretary.

Clause 5 is objectionable—On account of the decision of arbitrators, so appointed, being likely to be slow and unsatisfactory.

Clauses 8 and 9 are objectionable—Because they increase the difficulties of access to private property, by encouraging litigation and vexatious delays.

Clauses 10 and 11 are objectionable—Because the miner is compelled to pay costs whether he gains or loses the suit.

Clause 15 is objectionable—As it does not give power to mine, when the depth would be so great as to prevent any injury to the surface or buildings.

Clause 16 is objectionable—As it legalises unjust contracts already entered into, in opposition to the regulations of the Local Courts of the districts, thereby conferring on individuals a monopoly of certain auriferous lands.

Clause 17 is objectionable—As it confers on the Governor and Council the power of deciding when auriferous lands are worked out.

Finally: the bill is objectionable in toto—As it does not give, as it purports, increased facilities of access to private property—and because it is expensive, slow, and litigious.

The Chinese.

The Convention adopted the following Report respecting the Chinese:—

- *"1st. That it is the opinion of this committee, that the introduction of more Chinese into this colony is an evil of great magnitude.*
- *"2nd. That this Committee suggest the necessity of petitioning the Government to enact a law to prevent the further influx of Chinese to this colony.*
- *"3rd. That this Committee request the Legislature to enact a law making it imperative upon the Chinese to leave the colony before the end of six months from the passing of said act, and that no protection tickets be granted for a longer period. And that we are urgent on this subject, as we believe the miners are restrained from summarily dealing with the Chinese by the belief entertained that the question is likely to be satisfactorily arranged by the Executive.*
- *4th. That Mr. Quinlan be requested to draw up a memorial embodying the foregoing resolutions, and the opinions as expressed by the members of this Committee."*

Report of Finance Committee.

The Convention adopted the following Report of their Finance Committee:—

Report of the Sub-Committee Appointed to Form A Scheme of Finance to Sustain the Operations of the Convention.

The first element of power which can be wielded by an associated body such as ours is TRUTH, the second the PRESS to disseminate the Truth, and the third Funds to defray the expenses attendant on its dissemination.

A well organised subscription is invariably the most successful; by becoming general, it is more cheerfully paid, and enlists a greater amount of sympathy.

We submit, therefore, that cards of "Association with the Convention" be prepared, with a suitable motto, and on the reverse side of the Card the heads of the Convention Land Bill be printed, which will thus afford a means of circulating the principles of the Convention among the people, whilst teaching them to think and act in unity.

For the Delegates of the Convention the Card might be somewhat varied, and the price fixed 20s.; for supporters of the Convention, probably 5s. might be considered enough.

A third class of collections might be monthly payments of One Shilling, from those whose limited means forbid a greater contribution.

A fourth mode would be, that merchants, professional gentlemen, tradesmen, and others who are friendly to the people's cause, be applied to for donations and subscriptions towards the Convention Fund.

A fifth mode of raising Funds might be by Public Lectures and Public Entertainments, &c., where the principles of the Convention may be explained. The operation of raising Funds and the discussing of the great questions which these Funds are to support produce a double action of utility, informing the public mind on the one hand, and raising necessary Funds to sustain the movement on the other.

The Victorian Convention has it in its power to emancipate the country and open the lands, if the people support it with Funds—already two responsible Treasurers and a permanent Finance Committee have been appointed, and we now recommend that the work be forthwith commenced in the Convention; and that Collectors for the City and Suburban Districts be appointed as one of the most pressing duties of the Convention; when the Gold Fields' and Country Delegates return to their constituencies, they will put the same machinery into motion and remit the proceeds to the Central Committee.

That a monthly Balance Sheet be furnished and printed.

Finally—In making this appeal to the people, it is necessary to remind them that, as they are the basis of power, they are likewise the only legitimate source from whence Funds can be obtained to sustain a National movement of this character. Their willingness to contribute the necessary Funds towards its support is at once a proof of their adhesion to the principles, and a means of disseminating them over the whole community.

And also the following Report, supplementary to the above:—

Supplementary Report of Sub-Committee on Finance.

Your committee would suggest the advisability of forming a common fund of at least .£1,000, to be placed at the disposal of the Executive Council to carry out the great objects for which' this Convention has been convened.

With regard to the appointment of a permanent Finance Committee, your committee recommend the appointment of such body to be left to the Council of the Convention.

In bringing up this report, your committee would earnestly impress on the gentlemen composing the Convention the great importance of bringing under the notice of the people of their various districts the urgent necessity of contributing promptly and liberally to the general funds of the Convention.

But, as a means of meeting expenses already incurred, your committee would respectfully urge that remittances be forwarded from each locality "with as little delay as possible.

Council of the Convention.

The Convention, before adjourning, adopted the following resolutions' authorising a Council to sit in Melbourne:—

Resolution as to a Council of Twenty-One.

That this Convention, before adjourning, do appoint a Committee of twenty-one of its members as a Council of correspondence and administration, to sit in Melbourne, and meet, from time to time, as they shall deem expedient. Such Council to consist of six members from the gold-fields, three from the country districts, and twelve from the metropolitan and suburban districts; and the officers of the Convention to be ex-officio members.

Resolutions Amending the Above.

That the resolution heretofore adopted by this Convention, appointing a Council of twenty-one members to act as a council of correspondence and administration in Melbourne, be so far rescinded that the Council shall not be limited in number, but shall consist of as many members of the Convention as find themselves able to attend. That seven constitute a quorum, provided these seven include one of the officers of the Convention, that is to say, the President, Secretary, or one of the Vice-Presidents, or Treasurers.

That in matters coming before such council, and being of sufficient importance to justify the expense of the necessary circulars and postages, all the members of the Convention be communicated with before any decision in such matters be arrived at. And that such members be at liberty to vote on such questions by proxy, and that their letters in reply to the circulars be accepted as their proxies.

Local Leagues in Connection With the Convention.

Before the Convention adjourned, they adopted a resolution to the following effect:—

That the delegates be requested, on returning to their several localities, to establish local leagues, holding themselves in correspondence and connection with the Convention Council of Melbourne, and that these Leagues be requested to use a common card, and style themselves by a common name, varied only by the name of the place in which they may be established, thus—"The Convention Land and Reform League of Ballaarat," "The Convention Land and Reform League of Bendigo," &c., &c.

In accordance with this resolution, numerous local leagues have been established, and cards have been struck by the Council and circulated to these several leagues.

Adjournment of the Convention.

The Convention having sat from the 15th of July to the 6th of August, on the latter day adjourned *sine die*.

Postscript.

Melbourne 1st October, 1857.

The publication of the foregoing pages having been unexpectedly delayed, the Council is now able to add to them the final result of the opposition to the Land Bill. This Bill passed its third reading in the House of Assembly, on the 3rd of September, by a majority of 30 to 23. A few of its clauses had been modified, but in substance it was not materially altered. It still gave the public lands to the squatters on pastoral leases, for protracted periods, and on such terms as would have made it easy for them gradually to acquire a title on fee simple; and, as already stated, ministers and their supporters refused to recognise the right of any future Parliament to alter "arrangements" thus made by this Bill. The division on the third reading was as follows:—

Majority for the Bill.

Ayes—30.

- Moore
- Clarke
- Haines
- Michie
- Adamson
- Goodman
- Sitwell
- Anderson
- Heales
- Ebden
- Sladen
- M'Culloch

- Service
- Smith
- Rutledge
- Sargood
- D. S. Campbell
- Findlay
- Beaver
- Embling
- Henty
- Langlands
- Griffiths
- Well
- Jobson
- C. Campbell
- Ware
- Davis
- Quarterman
- Lalor

Minority Against it.

Noes—23.

- Wood
- Blair
- Ireland
- Fyfe
- Syme
- Owens
- Dr. Evans
- O'Brien
- Myles
- Aspinall
- Daffy
- Pbelan
- Harker
- Foster
- O'Sbanassy
- Hancock
- Grant
- Snodgrass
- Greeves
- Hughes
- Brooke
- Wilkie
- Humffray

On Tuesday, the 8th of September, the Bill was introduced into the Legislative Council, and read a first time. Faithful to the course they had pursued in the Lower House, ministers proposed to rush it through the Council as they would fain have done through the Assembly, and to make the second reading an order of the day for that day week. But Mr. Fawkner met the proposal with an amendment postponing the second reading for a fortnight, and to this amendment ministers were compelled to yield. The country immediately began to rouse it to a new effort. Public meetings were held in all parts of the colony, and petitions to the Legislative Council determined on. It was known that the Bill would encounter a strenuous opposition in the Council, and it was thought that the debate would be more than once adjourned. It was resolved, therefore, not to hurry down the petitions before they were largely signed, but to prove by the number of signatures that the hostility of the country had increased, not abated, since the Bill had passed the Lower House. But the fate of the Bill was decided more summarily than the country expected.

For the reasons just stated, scarcely any petitions from the country districts were presented on the night that the second reading was moved. Melbourne, and two of its suburbs—Richmond and Prahran—sent in petitions which numbered over eight thousand signatures, intending to follow them up with supplemental petitions, to be presented on the next night of the discussion. Collingwood and Emerald Hill had petitions already signed by nearly three thousand petitioners, but deferred forwarding them until they were signed more largely. If the discussion had proceeded, Melbourne and its suburbs would have mustered 20,000 petitioners, being about double the number that had petitioned the Lower House from the metropolitan district. The Secretary of one of the Convention Leagues (Ararat) had communicated to the Secretary of the Convention Council that it was their intention not to send down their petition for the first night, but to give the people full opportunity of signing it. He added that there was every likelihood of 20,000 signatures being attached, from Ararat and Pleasant Creek. The Ballaarat gold field had been districted for the purpose of forming Convention Leagues. Ballaarat had furnished 14,000 petitioners to the Legislative Assembly; the petitioners from Ballaarat to the Legislative Council would probably have been still more numerous. On the whole, there was every ground for expecting that the 70,000 petitioners of the Legislative Assembly would have swelled to 90,000 or perhaps 100,000 petitioners of the Legislative Council. But the bill was destined to no such pomp of obsequies. It met a speedier and more ignominious fate.

On Tuesday, the 22nd of September, Mr. Mitchell moved that the bill be now read a second time. Mr. John Pascoe Fawkner moved, as an amendment, that it be read a second time that day six months. Mr. Keogh seconded the amendment. After a debate of some hours, the amendment was put, and the Legislative Council, without even waiting to hear the country, summarily rejected the bill by a vote of 21 to 6. The division was as follows:

For the Amendment—21.

- Mr. Hodgson
- Keogh
- Urquhart
- Henty, J.
- Clarke
- Miller
- Bennett
- Mr. Power
- Henty, S. G.
- M'Combie
- Vaughan
- Kennedy
- Cruikshank
- Dr. Tierney
- Mr. Cowie
- Williams
- Hood
- Fawkner
- Stewart
- Guthridge
- Allen

For the Bill—6.

- Mr. Strachan
- Patterson
- Mr. Mitchell
- Hope
- Mr. Boope
- Highett

The Council of the Convention, whilst they acknowledge that there is cause for rejoicing in this result, desire not to lose time in exulting over it, nor to lose force by overrating this popular success. Only one step has been gained—a bad bill has been defeated; the main battle has still to be fought and won—a good bill has to be carried. This can only be accomplished by organising the opinion of the country. The Council therefore urge it on the people to organise. And, in organising now, the Council submit that they must organise, not only for a good Land Law, but also for that great Reform, which is the only effective instrument of this and all other reforms. The popular agitation must now proceed upon a more extended basis. A "People's Land Law" and "Parliamentary Reform" must be demanded together.

Appendix.

Speech of Me. Haines in the Year 1852, at Geelong.

The Council desires to record the following speech of present Chief Secretary, Mr. Haines, delivered in the year 1852, at Geelong. They think the document worth preserving, as a monument of the inconsistency and bad faith of the authors of the Government Land Bill.

Mr. Haines said he should first of all proceed to read a few extracts from the Orders in Council bearing upon this important question, and as doubts might arise in the minds of some persons as to their real purport, it became highly necessary that every individual in the country should be made thoroughly acquainted with their import. Time would not allow him to read the whole of these Orders in Council, but in selecting some which bore more particularly upon the question, he should take care that the meaning should not be garbled by means of his not quoting their context both before and after. Mr. Haines then proceeded to read to the meeting the sixth section of these Orders in Council, and observed that by that ordinance the Crown lands of the colony in the unsettled districts were effectually locked up from the public, and only made available to a certain exclusive class for the lengthened period of fourteen years. In the intermediate districts the time was limited to eight years, but in both instances it might be again renewed, to the exclusion of the public generally, and to the advantage of one particular class of the people. The effect of these orders would be to prevent any person coming into competition with the lessee. He was under the impression at the time they were framed, that is five years ago, the supposition was that the Crown Lands in the interior of the colony would not be required for occupation like those situated nearer to the sea coast. Such indeed might have been the case formerly, but the late discovery of gold had considerably altered the case. (Cheers.) These lands were about to be thrown open, it was true, but not thrown open to public competition, but merely to a distinct body of men, who are to have the unjust privilege of purchasing the most choice spots at the minimum price of 20s. per acre, (cries of "shame, shame.") He would ask is this fair dealing? (Cries of "no, no.") The favored few were not people who were merely in struggling circumstances, or poor; oh no, they were the individuals who enjoyed more wealth than any other section of the community. The squatters waited until the most favorable opportunity for their raising corn and the other necessaries of life had arrived, and most assuredly, if they obtain the advantages they now seek, they will secure the monopoly in corn as completely as they have that of wool. (Cheers.) The public lands adjacent to the gold-fields were of the utmost importance to the colonists at large, and if put up for sale would meet with ready purchasers from the agricultural and laboring classes. From their proximity to the immense population at the various diggings, they would be preferred to any other for the purpose of laying out small farms, and so reduce the exorbitant rates now paid by the diggers for almost every necessary of life. (Cheers.) If the various provisions of these orders were calculated to act fairly on all branches of the community, without great alteration, there would be an end to the matter. He was not antagonistic to the welfare of the squatters, some of whom he counted among his most intimate friends, but he could not remain inactive when he saw the Government of the country disposed to secure their particular interest at the expense of all others. (Cheers.) The pre-emptive right of these gentlemen, of which we have heard so much, and which is a monstrous invasion of the British Constitution, has already been acted upon even before the leases have been issued. He was no lawyer, but could safely say that such gentlemen who had exercised a preemptive right before obtaining their respective leases, have purchased an imaginative property which has never been legally vested in them, and which is not worth a farthing's purchase. They have certainly anticipated their position. The Governor may be called upon by the Orders in Council to assess the value of the Crown Lands, but no provision has been framed rendering it compulsory on him to do so. With respect to the purchasing of lands in the intermediate districts, he would simply make the remark, that, before such land, according to the obnoxious orders, can be exposed to public competition, the lessee, or in other words, the squatter, is to have the chance of picking the best portions, at 20s. the. acre. (Cries of "Shame, shame.") In the face of this one great disadvantage, the people would have the option afterwards of securing the inferior portions, by a spirited competition, at perhaps from three to four times the amount paid by the favorite lessee. (Groans.) The number of persons present on this occasion convinced him of the great interest that was felt on this subject. He could have wished, however, the serious consideration of so momentous a question had been delayed for a day or two longer. He had only had intimation on the previous afternoon, and had hardly time to bring more decisive arguments against the iniquity of issuing the leases. At the present day the squatter grew his mutton and wool upon land contiguous to the more humble farmer, and this upon land which cost him nominally a fraction of half a farthing an acre. Now, at the very least, the farmer has paid 20s. per acre for his land, or was living upon a tenancy at the rate of 2s. per acre per annum. It is to be wondered, then, that these two divided interests should regard one another with a

jealous and suspicious eye? This is the case unfortunately in most instances, and though the agriculturist has purchased and paid for his land at so much disadvantage, he cannot, unless his ground is well and securely fenced in, impound the squatter's stock when found trespassing; but the squatter, in his turn, who has obtained the run at so moderate a rate, can do this, and has but too frequently used his power, to the great annoyance of his neighbors; and this has been more frequently done from vindictive motives than from the legitimate desire of preventing trespass. As regards manuring or improving land, the squatter would have a great advantage in turning stock on the ground, whilst the farmer would have to feed his stock upon artificial food. He could adopt no alteration of crops, and would be reduced to the necessity of turning his agricultural land into pastoral. He would ask, what advantage would he be likely to derive under present circumstances from his doing so? (Cheers.) He felt no hesitation in affirming that if the leases were issued to the squatters, and the privileges which they are anticipating granted, then it would cause the ruin of the agricultural farms, and afford a monopoly in grain similar to that which has so long been enjoyed by that class in the article of wool. With regard to the only real argument or objection that he considered worth while attending to against suspending the Orders in Council, the alleged breach of faith involved, he would say, in answer to those who affirmed that promises ought to be held sacred, that they should in the abstract, but should they, in the particular instance now before them, when the carrying such promises into execution would involve disastrous and unhappy consequences upon a whole people? (Cheers, and no, no.) It must be remembered, also, that these promises had been extorted from the British Government by misrepresentation. On the same principle, it might be said he was bound to pay a promissory note which had been surreptitiously obtained from him. Before he (Mr. Haines) took his seat in the Legislative Council as a nominee, his first inquiry of Government was regarding the issuing of the leases; and the information from that quarter was that they would not be issued. Upon this condition alone did he take his seat in the House; but, since the commencement of the present session, he found that Government had altered their views upon the subject, and they were determined to issue the obnoxious leases, upon ascertaining which, it became his duty to vacate his seat. (Hear, and cheers.) Previous to the gold discovery, neither the squatter nor the Government were anxious to have the leases issued, or the lands put up for sale. A short time ago, a certain gentleman of his acquaintance requested his assistance in the purchasing of land in the intermediate district; on application to the Government, he was plainly informed that no lands could be disposed of until they had been offered to the squatter. But from the altered condition of the colony, and its accumulating population, the squatters perceive that, if they do not at once get their leases, they never will. A few months more, and the Government dare not issue them. With respect to the returns relative to the squatting question called for by the elective members of the Assembly, their non-production has been attributed to the inefficiency of the printing department. He would not hesitate to say that, when they do come forth, such a budget of corruption will be presented to the public gaze, as will astonish the most indifferent and careless observer. The people have only to resist this measure for two or three months longer, and the day will be their own, and this without any violent commotion. They should remember that, if this great object is achieved now, it may be done peacefully, but if not, he prayed to heaven he may not be present to witness the result. (Loud cheers.) He would now propose the first resolution, "That this meeting considers the Orders in Council, which have been framed under the authority of the Act IX. and X. Victoria, opposed to the advancement of the colony and the welfare of the vast majority of the community."

W. H. WILLIAMS, Printer, 94 Bourke street East, Melbourne.

Pamphlet

Issued by the Committee Formed for the Fostering and Encouragement of Local Industries and Productions.

Printed at the "Times" Office, Christchurch. 1879

Local Industries and Productions.

The Past.

THERE was a time in the history of New Zealand when the question of Protection *v.* Freetrade did not require to be discussed; population was limited, and scattered over wide areas; the great business of the country was wool-growing; squatters were occupying and stocking stations, and a large and profitable trade was created for those who were engaged in supplying their wants. In those early days flour was imported from England; butter, hams, and bacon from Belfast; and indeed almost every requisite had to be imported. The country progressed slowly, but comfortably enough for the small number who then composed its population. This state of things continued till gold was discovered in Otago, and subsequently on the "West Coast, and Auckland. We

then saw a large influx of miners and traders from all parts, and a tremendous impulse was given to business of every kind; our farmers found a brisk demand for all they could produce, and the country was on the whole decidedly prosperous, notwithstanding the fact of wool having fallen to a low price. The "gold excitement," spread over a period of about eight years, brought us down to 1870—a date which marked a New Era in the History of the Colony, being the year Sir Julius Vogel announced his great Public Works policy. Railways and other large works were commenced; immense sums of borrowed money were rolling into the country; free Immigration was conducted on a large scale, and all who came found ready employment. Wool, in the meantime, had also advanced; farm produce commanded high prices; a great land-buying mania set in—two million acres were purchased from the Crown in Canterbury alone between the years 1870 and 1878; the country was advancing with giant strides, and was held up by the other Colonies as an example of what British enterprise could accomplish; anyone who dared to question the Policy of the Country, or to suggest that something else was necessary to add to its permanent prosperity was looked upon as a croaker. He was referred to Statistics of Imports, Exports, and Immigration, and they were supposed to be unanswerable arguments. During the period we have so briefly referred to, the whole desire had been to SPEND, SPEND, SPEND—BORROW, BORROW, BORROW. Import everything you require from the cheapest market, [and everyone was too busy to think of adopting any other course.! But a change came o'er the "spirit of the dream," our good field-yields grew beautifully less; wool receded to a low price; our farmers, instead of having local markets, had to seek foreign ones; even the Australian Colonies became a blank to us in this respect, for they no longer required our wheat, oats, barley, butter, cheese, &c.—they had decided to produce these things for themselves; and to crown our misery, two miserable harvests, and low prices for the little that was grown, bring us up to this point in our history—

The Present.

The wretched present—the most disastrous in the existence of our Colony—and what do we find? Our Labourers unemployed, and calling for work; our Mechanics and Operatives walking the streets; our Farmers in the most miserable plight, many who, a few years ago, were comfortably off seeking that doubtful refuge, the INSOLVENCY COURT; our Merchants and Traders struggling as they never struggled before; Fathers of families puzzling their brains to try and solve the problem of "What shall we do with our Boys?" We find our Government thirsting for another Loan (indeed the Country cannot do without it), but with no special object in view, except to repeat what previous Governments have done—SPEND! SPEND! BORROW! BORROW!—and the principal question troubling our Parliament is, not so much what can we do to add to or improve the general prosperity of this splendid Country, but who shall run the concern. It is this state of things that has led to the issue of this sketchy Pamphlet. We, in common with many others, have been induced to pause and consider.

Is there any remedy for this great depression? WHAT MISTAKES HAVE WE COMMITTED IN THE PAST, AND WHAT POLICY SHALL WE PURSUE IN THE FUTURE? And before dealing with those matters, we draw attention to a few Statistics.

But the whole of this increase arose in 5 years—from 1873 to 1878.

What inference can be drawn from these figures?

First—That our Imports are largely in excess of the Exports; of course greatly to be accounted for by the large quantity of Railway Material. But a careful examination of the Government Statistics will show that ignoring this item the Imports still preponderate.

How long can a Country continue to Import more than it Exports? How have we managed to do so hitherto? Very easily; we have borrowed the difference, and we still owe it; but this state of things cannot last for ever, for remember our Exports are not all available for paying for the Imports, Two Millions annually are pledged to pay for Interest on our Loans. England is perhaps the only Country in the world that can afford to Import above her Export, and this arises from the fact that nearly every nation has to remit her immense sums yearly for Interests, which she receives in the shape of Produce and Gold.

Second—That the Country is not Capitalising. We have been incurring large liabilities, and have been exceedingly busy in consuming in a wasteful manner the productions and manufactures of other countries, enriching them and impoverishing ourselves. For bear in mind that Importing cannot possibly enrich a people. Is there any way of remedying this state of retrogression? Yes, two; one by increasing the Exports, and another by a judicious Fostering and Encouragement of Local Industries and Productions; and it is the advocacy of this last that has led to the issue of this short pamphlet; the seriousness of the subject prevents us from offering an apology, but before referring to it we will allude to the possibility of increasing the Exports; it is possible certainly, but we do not desire it unless it can be done profitably. What do they consist of at present? "Wool, wheat, tallow, hides, meats, gum, and gold. The last item gives employment to a limited number, and although the yield is fluctuating will doubtless continue; but it is wool and wheat that the Country is bound up in.

—A most valuable Export, inasmuch as it does not exhaust a Country to produce it, but gives comparatively little employment. And as for WHEAT, who can judge of the future of this article, we fear the prospect is gloomy. Can a Country grow wheat for Export year after year? Yes, if the price is sufficiently high to permit of a certain amount being spent annually in returning to the soil some of the vitality that wheat-growing extracts from it; but the price is not high. Our unfortunate farmers sold last year at 3s. per bushel, our only market being England. Next season they will probably get more in consequence of a short yield in England and France, and a deficiency per acre in America, which she makes up by putting in an additional four million acres or more than the whole acreage of wheat in Great Britain. America is the competition we have to fear, she is so close to England, and her territories are immense. We firmly believe that the future of Wheat-growing—unless in exceptional years—is not a bright one, and "God help the farmers if they have nothing better to depend upon."

Farmers to thrive must grow Root Crops, Barley, Wheat, Oats Fat Stock, Pork, Butter, Cheese, &c.; and why not Linseed and Sugar-beets, and Tobacco. Most of these articles can only be grown for local demand; they cannot be exported except in small quantities Our interests are bound up in the farmers; they have to grow the food required by a nation, and thus supply the motive power; and unless they are prosperous every other business will suffer. But if everyone is a farmer there will be no customers for his products. He must have people engaged in other ways, and as with the exception of wheat he cannot export; those people must be employed in the country he lives in. *It is on these grounds we claim the sympathy of the farmer.* And the value to him of a local demand is forcibly illustrated in the matter of Barley. This has commanded for some time past a higher price than any other grain, in consequence of the requirements of our brewers. Had this demand not existed it would have been valued at so much for horse feed, and yet last year an attempt was made to tax this very industry. Whether a man should or should not drink beer does not enter into our discussion, but on the grounds that brewing is a colonial industry of great service to the farmer, we are glad the attempt failed. No doubt it will be cheering news for our farmers to know that Victoria proposes to levy a duty of one shilling per bushel on Barley, with the express object of shutting out New Zealand growth; and also, our own ports being free to grain numerous enquiries are at this moment being made from San Francisco, with the object of consigning Barley to this Colony. And we may further add here, as concerning the farmers, that orders for Hams and Bacon have been sent to Chicago, both from Dunedin and Christchurch; and yet every Australian Colony taxes our production to the extent of 2d. per lb., and the same on cheese. Ponder over these things, and ask yourselves has the time not arrived for a change? "We think so."

The question is—How can we give profitable employment in other ways than farming? Employment that shall be remunerative, and add to the wealth of the country.

Our reply is—Foster and encourage local productions and manufactures. New Zealand is bleeding at every pore. Let us endeavour to retain within ourselves some portion of the wealth we are pouring so freely into other countries, and this brings us face to face with the question of—

Protection v. Freetrade.

"We are not going into detail on this subject, but shall refer to it broadly. The question is one that agitated England for many years, and has been settled there long ago in favour of Freetrade. With many the audacity of anyone daring to question the application to ourselves of the theories of Bright, Cobden, Stuart Mill, and others is looked upon as rank blasphemy. Notwithstanding this we do so; and one great incentive arises from the fact that we are not in England, but in "New Zealand." That is the great error our Freetraders fall into; they talk and think as they have been taught, under circumstances wholly different. We ask them now to throw aside the prejudices of their early education, and try and look at this matter as it bears on our own particular case.

The theory of Freetrade broadly stated is this—

"That each country shall freely produce that which it can naturally "produce best, and that all countries shall freely exchange."

A splendid theory, but inoperative. The "world" has not adapted itself to it yet, and we in New Zealand are not prepared to wait till it does.

AMERICA, by high protective Duties, has built up Industries that are competing with England at her very doors; American cotton goods are to be found in Manchester, and American cutlery in Sheffield; she comes to the Colonies and rushes some of her surplus stock into our markets, and one instance comes right home, when we find that in consequence of extensive consignments of Carriages and Buggies glutting this market, our Coach Factories shut up and 100 men walking the streets, who would otherwise in all probability have been employed, and when we say 100 men, remember that it means 400 mouths, you must take into consideration their wives and children. And again we find, in the matter of Timber, our markets glutted from "Oregon" and other countries, and our mills and wood-working establishments, who might have been fairly busy, also in a state of collapse. Had the Duty that was taken off last season remained on, this Timber would not have been

imported, for New Zealand possesses splendid forests of various kinds. Now let us reverse the picture, what does America take from us? Except Kauri Gum, absolutely nothing. She shuts out by Prohibitory Duties everything else we could produce; she gluts the English market with her Wheat, and competes with us there, and Freetraders will argue that this is SOUND POLICY, we differ. Is New Zealand to be a receptacle for the surplus manufactures of other countries, and, like England, a Football for the whole world to kick at, or shall we adopt the same selfish policy, object to be kicked, and endeavour to retain within ourselves the life blood that is now flowing from us? We call Protection selfish, and so it is, but can we afford to be otherwise? What are we here for? As patriots to uphold the commercial supremacy of England, or with a view of building up a nation and raising an industrious happy population; the latter certainly. People left England to better themselves, and we are not called upon to sacrifice ourselves, much as we may love the old Land. But was there nothing selfish in the Freetrade of England? we think so. She said send us your raw produce, we will manufacture it and sell it back again at a handsome profit; this was done, England constituted herself the work-shop of the world, and grew immensely rich; but other countries have grown tired, and have decided to manufacture for themselves. America, France, have high Duties, and we see "Germany" adopting the same Policy, also the English Colonies, Victoria, and "Canada." Mark the difference to America—7 years ago her Imports exceeded the Exports by £100,000,000 sterling annually; now the Exports are in excess by £100,000,000 sterling, making an annual difference in favour of America of £200,000,000 sterling; hard facts these, and they speak for themselves. Let us examine the experience of "Canada" who has adopted Protection within the past few months. Her Duties now run from 25 to 35 per cent.; she has been driven into it from sheer self-defence, and this with a Young Country is exactly what Protection means, A WEAPON OF SELF-DEFENCE.

CANADA saw 500,000 of her young men driven into protected America, and were employed in increasing its wealth, and also from the knowledge that goods were actually cheaper there than in free England.

And this emigration from Canada to protected America illustrates what will take place in New Zealand unless we alter our policy. In a conversation with a Freetrader in this City, he brought this forcibly to our mind. In reply to our queries, he said: "Yes; I am a Freetrader—have been so all my life. I believe that unless we can manufacture as cheaply as in any other part of the world, we should not do it. If I cannot get my living as a cobbler, I should try tailoring." "And if you could not succeed in that, what then?" "I should try something else." "And if you could not obtain that something else?" "Then I should leave the Country," was his reply, "and go to some other country where work was more abundant." Splendid! The very process that is, and will go on. But we have no desire to leave the Country; in fact, we mean to stay.

Another argument used by Freetraders is: "Wages are too high," and they at once quote the prices for odd jobs. We believe that there are thousands of men in the place and growing up who would be quite content to work for a fair wage, and we hope never to see the day when a steady man cannot earn sufficient to maintain himself and family comfortably.

We have only to continue our Free trade policy long enough and wages will be low with a vengeance. We believe the people will become so poverty-stricken that they will work for anything. God forbid that we should live to see the day. Surely in a new country we need not follow the old beaten tracks—there should be some room for originality of thought.

But it is the PROSPECT OF THE FUTURE THAT STRONGLY URGES US TO A CHANGE. Vital Statistics prove that without the aid of Immigration New Zealand can double her population in 16 years, the excess of birth-rate over death-rate being the highest the world ever saw. How is this enormous natural increase to be utilised? Look at the thousands of boys in the various schools of the Colony, and say what are you going to do with them; for even supposing farming did pay, every boy or man is not physically adapted for that kind of life. In view of the wonderful natural increase, can we sit down quietly and wait for things to adjust themselves? We could better have waited for our Railways to develop themselves than to neglect this question.

We contend that the matter is so pressing that *no matter what party may be in power it is their urgent duty to solve the question at once*. We believe one great solution will be found in our oft repeated phrase—

DEVELOP by protection if necessary the natural resources of the Country, and foster by protection also all the MANUFACTURES that would have a fair chance of success.

We do not advocate prohibitory Duties, but sufficient to give a healthy stimulus to enterprise, and to protect the Industries in their infancy.

We give a list of some of the Imports as taken from the Blue Book for 1877:—

Without going into detail, out of this vast array of figures surely there is scope enough for home production.

We do not anticipate for a moment that such articles as *General Drapery, Hardware, Groceries* (with a few exceptions), and many other articles, could be produced here, and we advocate a *Discriminating Tariff* to protect those *Industries* that would have a fair chance of success.

We cannot close this without a reference to the *Free-traders' great standing objection, viz.:* That Protection

means INCREASED COST TO THE CONSUMER.

It seems almost a pity to attempt to destroy about the only rag of an argument they have, but we are prepared to assert that it does not necessarily, in the long run, mean *Increased Cost*, and, in support of this, we quote the remarks as made by the Canadian Finance Minister when introducing his Tariff:—

"But cry the Freetraders you are considering the producer only, and injuring the" consumer, who has to pay the duties you levy upon imported goods, in order to "support native industry. The price of cotton fabrics, steel rails, wood ware, tools, "machinery, &c., is very low in America, and the few articles that have been protected in Canada prove the same thing. Vinegar, manufactured tobacco, and "agricultural implements have had high auntries upon them, and at present each "of these trades is flourishing, and not at the cost of the consumer, for vinegar "is sold at less than the duty upon it. Tobacco is as cheap as it is in Virginia." While agricultural implements are sold at lower prices than in other countries."

That is the experience of Canada, and similar instances can be quoted here.

Consumers can rest quite certain that competition will be quite keen enough to prevent extravagant charges, and with goods locally-manufactured, the buyer will be able to purchase the description he requires; whereas, with imported articles, he has to take them whether they suit his requirements or not. We have only to draw attention to the ploughs made in Dunedin and "Christchurch," they are preferred to the imported ones. One effect of an increased duty will be, not that the consumer will have to purchase the imported article with duty added, but it will shut those importations out, and he will simply have to use Colonial made goods instead of foreign ones.

At some future date we shall, if necessary, be prepared to prove that *supposing Protection does increase the cost*, it is still the right policy to pursue. We are firmly of opinion that the different industries once fairly established, and following the example of "America" in using labour-saving machinery, will stand and become prosperous, *creating wealth and affording profitable employment to thousands.*

We conclude by summarising our points.

- That as the *Exports* are now below the *Imports*, and Two millions in value annually of those Exports have to be shipped to provide Interests due in England, we are not in a position to Import at the rate we have been doing.
- We believe the future of wheat-growing for *Export* is a gloomy one, and our Farmers must have a large population employed in other ways than farming to create a local market for their other products.
- That a country can never become rich by *Importing*, and we must endeavour to create wealth within ourselves, and this we can only accomplish by Protection and developing the local industries and productions.
- Our present population and the wonderful natural increase cannot possibly be employed without manufacturing.
- We claim the sympathy' of the farmer, the mechanic, the parent who desires to see employment created for his family; the *capitalist* who is interested in seeing an industrious prosperous people growing up. We claim the protection of our *Parliament* and support of every right-thinking man throughout the Colony, and we ask all to throw aside their prejudices and party feelings and dispassionately consider this most Important Subject.

On the Scientific Form of Harbours, as applied to the Port of Melbourne.

By Mr W. G. JENKINS.

(Communicated through MR WILLIAM SIMONS.)

Received 31st August; read 26th November, 1878.

The generally received statement that water never rises above its level, is proved to be entirely devoid of truth by a perusal of the reliable tables, of the vertical rise of the tide throughout the various ports of the world, to be found in "Norrie's Epitome of Navigation," the tides occurring at ports adjacent to each other, and at nearly the same hour, the difference in rise varies from one to fifty feet. An examination of this important factor gives the true scientific form by which all projected improvements in harbours should be designed and executed. The following investigation proves that where two tides meet, the vertical rise is great according to the shape of the harbour; and where only one tide is present, the vertical rise is little or great, according to the shape. It also proves that the shape of a navigable river, from its confluence with the sea to the harbour at the head of navigation, should be as straight as the topographical features of the country will admit, the sinuosities of a river destroying the momentum of the tidal force, and wasting the time, which is limited to six hours, by

increasing the distance for the tide to travel. The following examples prove that the shape which decides the vertical rise is a wide entrance, and gradually narrowing towards the head of navigation or harbour, compressing and heaping up the waters. All obstructions, therefore, in the shape of breakwaters or piers on each side of the entrance of a harbour are false in science, and in many instances fatal to vessels running for shelter; and as a rule are found to be costly failures as a self-acting scour in permanently deepening the harbour or entrance. By reference to maps or charts the following prominent examples will be found:—

The principal points of contrast in Ireland are Galway and Limerick on the Shannon, the latter running much further inland, with a higher tide rise by four feet; Wexford and Dublin, the latter greater rise by nine feet; Belfast $9\frac{1}{2}$, Londonderry $7\frac{3}{4}$, being surpassed by Strangford (14 feet) and Carlingford (17 feet). A reference to the map will demonstrate that the shape of entrance and length of harbour increase the vertical rise of tide. The same facts are observable in England, Scotland, France, America, and throughout the world.

The proof of the advantage of a straight channel is shown by the fact that the tidal wave is deflected in its course by the south-west coast of Ireland (Cape Clear), which presses it over to the east side of St. George's Channel; and the tide rushing in the north channel is shunted off by the Mull of Cantyre, from the Frith of Clyde, into the Solway Frith and southwards. The Land's End also deflects the tidal wave from the south coast of England, and the North Foreland sends it off to the coast of France. From the Solway Frith to the Bristol Channel, and from Calais to Brest, are examples of the effects of two tides meeting; and the prominent headlands of the coast deflecting the course of the tidal wave, causing the immense volume and momentum of the wave to press on these coasts, raising the tides high according to the form of harbour, leaving the opposite sides of the channel with a comparatively small rise. If it was the fact that water would not rise above its level, and that the shape of any harbour or navigable river made no difference, the rise of tides in each port would be the same, taking low water as the accurate sea level and starting point. It is manifest that in all coasts throughout the world the tide will *pass by a bad harbour entrance*, and fill to overflowing *one of an inviting form*.

The premises are therefore impregnable that the scientific form of harbour should be a wide entrance and gradually narrowing in width and good length inland, that where the harbour is not at the entrance of a river or estuary the channel should be cut as straight as possible, so that the momentum of the tide should not be neutralised by striking on every bend of the river and increasing the mileage of the tide to travel during the limit of six hours.

Applying these two established principles to the port of Melbourne the plan of success would be either for the Yarra or New Ship Channel, if the width is to be 400 feet at, or half a mile above, Princes Bridge the entrance from the bay should be three or four times as great; this the Commissioners will perceive provides two vital elements necessary, viz., a safe and rapid outlet for floods and gain a rise of two or three feet each tide as contrasted with a channel of equal width from entrance to head, two channels will be inevitable failure. The examples given apply equally to the channel from the heads to Sandridge. The twisting and shoalings of the channel should be straightened by dredging, and controlled or directed so that the advancing flood tide from the centre of the *rip* to Sandridge should never lose way by striking on any projecting points. One objection is likely to be urged against a wide entrance to all harbours, viz., that at a given point of the compass the sea would roll in, and unless very deep and capacious, vessels would come into collision and get wrecked by striking the bottom in the hollow of the ground swell while at anchor; few harbours run straight in, if not, provision should be made, unless the difficulties are insurmountable, by cutting out docks on either side of the fairway. This would be in harmony with Mr Cunningham's paper

See "Trans. Inst. E. S.," Vol. XVIII.

on harbours, viz., instead of making breakwaters, cut the harbour out of the solid shore. Finally, the foregoing principles are established beyond controversy that combine to make natural or artificial harbours the highest maritime and commercial successes. Two examples in Britain will suffice of success. Liverpool on the Mersey, where two tides or seas meet, estuary and river open as a fairway, the water and shipping impounded in docks on north side of river, accommodation last year, 1877 for six and a half million tons shipping, revenue £700,000. Glasgow on the Clyde, revenue last year, £208,000, and has gained over two feet of a vertical rise in tide since the bends of the river have been cut off and deepened. Two failures in New Zealand last year, viz., Kakanin and Napier, are types of harbours such as entrance to Gippsland Lakes. The Murray Mouth, Clarence River, Hokitika, Grey Buller, Wangam, Milford, &c., the two first named have works constructed with parallel walls narrowing the entrance, with the intention of deepening it by scouring on the ebb. This plan would have been correct (if they did not require any tidal water) but how few rivers or harbours in the world are independent of the tidal flood, only those of the type of the Mississippi and harbours that are naturally deep at *low water*. The result of Napier is that the works are a failure (£60,000) and the harbour worse than when in a state of nature. Between the walls it is a little deeper, but has increased the extent of shallow water further from the shore, consequently rendering more certain the destruction of any vessel grounding on the shoal.

An impossibility has been attempted and failure the result; there was both *debris* within and without the harbours to be removed, and a supposed cheap plan, false in principle, has ended in losing a large sum. The entrance should have been widened and the bar and inner harbour dredged out and removed 10 or 20 miles off and deposited in "many fathoms" deep, where the action of the ocean would never disturb it; they have *barred the door* on the tidal waters entering, and yet had no permanent supply of any moment from within to equal it. No marine engineer in works such as the foregoing and modifications of the same, can afford now (after four years' test) to ignore the hopper dredger without risk of failure. Had the money wasted on these works been invested in two or three hopper dredgers the work would have been quickly executed, a wide and permanently deep channel gained, their rise of tide increased, and the plant afterwards sold for nearly its original cost.

At the discussion on this paper on the 17th December, 1878,

The PRESIDENT (Mr Mansel) regretted that the paper had not been accompanied by a drawing of the locality, and in part to supply the deficiency, made a rough diagram of Port Philip on the black board, stating that from Port Philip Heads (the narrow entrance to the wide basin of Port Philip) to Melbourne, the distance would be about 35 miles; and that a strong tidal current of about 7 or 8 miles ran through this narrow outer entrance. Mr Jenkins had begun his paper by an observation, "The generally received statement that water never rises above its level, is proved to be entirely devoid of truth." Now, he did not think there was any necessity for that remark, inasmuch as no competent person would apply the hydrostatic proposition of water never rising above its level, to the case of a checked current; any hydraulic ram would at once show the absurdity of that doctrine. In the hydraulic question of water flowing into a gradually contracted basin, the fact that its surface is elevated at the contracted end, is as consistent with experience, and as much a matter of necessity, as the hydrostatic principle that water, wholly at rest, never rises above the general level. When currents, however, exist in any portion of a continuous fluid, these may give rise to differences of level in other portions; and it is merely a question of circumstances, whether these differences shall be greater or less. This general hydraulic principle Mr Jenkins, very properly, wishes to see applied to the formation of harbours, so as to attain the greatest possible tidal rise, with its consequent advantages of a deeper channel at high water, without dredging, and increased tidal scour to keep that channel open when formed; also, working of dry docks, &c. Mr Jenkins' remarks on this point are well worthy of attention, and also his conclusions as to the superiority of a properly formed *dredged*, channel, over attempts to form a harbour by flushing and tidal scour. He might mention a piece of information which he had received from a gentleman acquainted with the locality, which seemed to him to have some connection with the hydraulic principle spoken of. To the east of Port Philip, there is a long stretch of bay popularly known as the "Ninety Mile Beach." Off this the water deepens very gradually, somewhere about one fathom per mile, and being exposed to the full fetch of the Pacific at a distance from the land there is always a heavy sea running. Where a ship had to cast anchor, the sea might be quite enough for a small boat to put out, but thence to the shore the waves gradually diminished, so that one could easily step ashore out of the small boat, instead of, as might have been expected, a heavy surge. It would seem that the power involved in the form and movement of waves, running sometimes 30 to 35 feet high, from the form of the bottom and contour of the bay, is in the first place accounted for in an elevation of level near the beach, and, finally, in the generation of outward or lateral currents. With deep water up to the shore, we should doubtless have had a tremendous surf, which no ordinary boat could pass through.

Mr MILLAR (the Secretary) said that in reference to tidal action he might mention that, on one occasion when crossing the English Channel they left Dover about midnight with what appeared dead low water, and when they got over to Calais, about two hours afterwards, it was high water. Coming back a day after, it appeared to be dead-low water at Calais when they sailed, but high water when they reached Dover. In both cases it was stormy with a westerly wind, the passage being about two hours. Mr Jenkins gave the rise of tide at Dover as $18\frac{3}{4}$ feet, and at Calais $19\frac{1}{2}$ feet, so that the vessel must have been carried through a considerable height in the two hours time of passage. Of course there must be a great complication of tides coming down from the German Ocean and coming up from the Atlantic. He mentioned this peculiarity with the view of eliciting information on the subject from members present.

On the motion of the President a cordial vote of thanks was then awarded to Mr Jenkins for his paper.

City Council of Dunedin. Report from the City Surveyor
As to Proposed Permanent Levels for the Streets of the City.
May 4th, 1880.

Printed at the Evening Star Office Dunedin Bond Street.

City Council Chambers,

DUNEDIN, 4TH MAY, 1880.

To His Worship the Mayor and Members of the City Council.

GENTLEMEN—I have laid on the table the Plans and Sections shewing the proposed Permanent Levels for the City, and which are now submitted for your consideration.

In preparing these plans and fixing the gradients I have had in view not only the necessities of the present day, but also the future requirements and probable demands of the City when it shall include a large and wealthy population; consequently, the alterations shewn are to be judged not wholly by our present means or necessities, but as providing for all reasonable suggestions that might be advanced in the future.

It is not requisite that these works should be executed at once, but when you have finally adopted or modified these plans they remain on record as an evidence of your intentions, to be carried out as you may from time to time determine.

My object has been to exhibit all the reasonable improvements that are apparent, or that might be suggested, leaving them open for full discussion and final settlement. It may be that questions as to compensation, or other circumstances or views, may lead you either to alter the proposed gradients or maintain the present levels; and with this possibility before me I have marked in pencil such changes as I have considered open to question.

Where streets are unaltered the present gradients are permanently marked, and remain on record as finally adopted.

The alterations may be divided into three classes consequent upon the present condition of the various streets, whether (1st) kerbed and channelled, (2nd) formed only, (3rd) unformed with the exception of dray tracks.

Schedules are attached herewith exhibiting the above classifications.

In addition to the longitudinal sections; there are also seven plans which together form a map of the City, and on which the various heights and gradients will be marked when they have been finally passed, in order to furnish a comprehensive view of the alternations in the street levels.

From an inspection of the new gradients it will be seen that I have taken eight feet per chain (or the gradient of Pitt street) as the limit for a really practicable ascending grade, and sixteen feet per chain (or the present gradient of View street) as the limit for a DESCENDING grade. In some cases this latter cannot be obtained, even with excessive cuttings, and such streets must either be classed as impracticable or made passable by the closing of others for dray traffic.

This is specially to be observed at the junction of Duncan street, Clarke street, and Canongate, and where, unless Clarke street be so closed, it is not possible to make the intersections out to the full street width.

The junctions of Elm row and Canongate with Rattray street are also very bad, and no reasonable cutting will afford a good access from that quarter.

To make a selection between the various methods available for settling these and other questions presents many difficulties, but I have shewn one or two alternatives in these cases.

In conclusion, I can only add that the whole subject has received my closest attention, and with the advantage of the experience gained in dealing with the peculiar problems our City presents.

I am, &c.,
S. H. Mirams, City Surveyor.

Schedule No. 1.

Schedule No. 2.

Shewing Streets Formed but Unkerbed and Proposed to be Altered.

Schedule No. 3.

Shewing Streets Unformed, With the Exception of Deay Tracks.

Printed at the Evening Star General Job Printing Establishment, Bond Street, Dunedin.

An Essay on Gravitation.

"Do not accuse me of the absurdity, that the force of gravity acts through a vacuum on bodies at a distance. There must be an agent. I do not pretend to know what this agent is, only its law."—(*Substance of Newton's Observations to Bentley.*)

BY T. WAKELIN, B.A.

PRICE SIXPENCE.

Lyon & Blair, Lambton Quay. Wellington, New Zealand 1879

It is generally accepted by chemists, that there are vacuous spaces between the atoms of a molecule or particle, and that the atoms composing a solid body are in ceaseless motion.

The medium for the transmission of light has been shown by Sir J. Thompson to possess the properties of an elastic solid. As radiant heat and light are identical, the same medium must serve for the transmission of heat. "Professor Clerk Maxwell maintains that light, electricity, and magnetism are all affections of one and the same medium; that light is an electro-magnetic phenomenon, and that its laws can be deduced from those of electricity and magnetism."—(*Deschanel.*)

Mr. Lockyer, about the beginning of the year, in his celebrated experiment, has shown that some chemical elements may be transformed into others, which indicates the possibility of all the chemical elements being resolvable into one.

Mr. Crook, at the Royal Institution, March 5th, this year, has shown by experiments in high vacua, in which tubes were exhausted to the millioneth of an atmosphere, that matter may be in a fourth state—an ultra-gaseous state.

The object of the present Essay is briefly to show, (1) that the transmission of light and electricity is in the nature of a percussion; (2) that the suns, of which a stellar system or aggregation is composed, require an expansive force to keep them asunder; (3) that the mode of action of the gravitory force must be similar to that of a current, but that it cannot be a current, and that the gravitory force may be a motion of attenuated matter; (4) and that the action of this matter may produce the same effects as a gas in a similar way.

LIGHT AND ELECTRICITY A PERCUSSIVE PHENOMENA.

The undulatory theory of light is now an established belief.

It is desirable to have as good an idea as possible of the conditions necessary to allow of so stupendous a velocity as that which light has.

Reaumur, from observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites; Bradley, in explanation of the aberration of light; Fizeau, by means of reflection and a rapidly-revolving toothed wheel; and Foucault, by means of the revolving mirror, have shown the velocity of light to be about 186,000 miles per second.

It is just as well perhaps to note, that while the velocity of electricity is believed to be the same as that of light, that Wheatstone found the velocity of electricity, in a short wire, to be 288,000 miles per second, while, in the Atlantic cable, it is, owing to resistance, only about 1,500 miles per second.

The following comparative statement will bring home more clearly to the mind that the transmission of light is in the nature of a percussion:—

- Sound has a velocity $1/5$ miles per second.
- A cannon ball has a velocity $1/3$ miles per second.
- The earth in its revolution $18 \frac{1}{2}$ miles per second.
- A body falling to the sun (ultimately), 400 miles per second.

- Light has a velocity of 186,000 miles per second.

When it is said, therefore, that light is perceived, it would simply mean that the luminiferous ether in the eye was put in motion. When it is said that, by means of a lens, objects are burned, it is meant that the ether was put in intense motion at the focus. If, therefore, a spark is struck at a distance, nothing has come actually from the spark to the eye. A jar was given to the ether by the spark, and the ether, acting like a solid, instantly transmitted this jar to the ether in the eye. If this ether is theoretically solid, it can only be of the same density throughout, whether at the sun or in the far regions of space. This, however, seems improbable. This ether is easily displaced. Might there not, if necessary, be some element, along with the luminiferous ether, filling space? This other element might be capable of contraction and expansion in a high degree.

A few brief facts about the great comet of 1843, from Sir John Herschel's "Outlines of Astronomy," will show the extreme tenuity of whatever this substance is which pervades space, and that this substance acts like a solid:—"The tail of the great comet was from 50 to 60 degrees in length, and the head and nucleus appeared with extraordinary splendour. It approached within 60,000 miles of the sun's surface, and was subjected to a heat 47,000 times greater than that which the sun showers upon our earth—a heat $3\frac{1}{2}$ times that which will melt rock crystal. The comet swept round the perihelion segment of its orbit in two hours, at the rate of considerably over 300 miles per second." Sir John Herschel remarks generally on comets:—"In no respects is the question as to the materiality of the tail more forcibly pressed on us for consideration than in that of the enormous sweep which it makes round the sun in perihelio, in the manner of a straight and rigid rod, in defiance of the law of gravitation, nay, even of the received laws of motion, extending (as we have seen in the comets of 1680 and 1843) from near the sun's surface to the earth's orbit, and yet whirled round unbroken; in the latter case through an angle of 180 degrees, in little more than two hours. It seems utterly incredible in such a case that it is one and the same material object which is brandished. If there could be conceived such a thing as a negative shadow—a momentary impression made upon the luminiferous ether—this would represent in some degree the conception such a phenomenon irresistibly calls up."

How extremely attenuated must the ether be to allow of so enormous a velocity as 866 miles per second! But this stream of light, shooting from a comet called its tail, which is always directed from the sun, what is it? How is it caused? If part of the comet were composed of the luminiferous ether, or matter in that form, and this ether were occluded within an envelope of other matter, it could be conceived that this ether was rapidly set free by the heat of the sun melting off its covering—an outward movement of a tubular or conical portion of the luminiferous ether from the body of the comet would result. There would, therefore, be a kind of friction at the edges, which, if an electrical phenomenon, would be visible, and it might even be explained optically. The undulatory theory requires—a percussive transmission requires—a medium of great power and extreme tenuity. Does not gravitation require as well a powerful though attenuated agent?

HOW ARE SUNS KEPT APART?

On a fine night at any time of the year stars, or distant suns, are seen in every direction around, they are very thick in the milky way. There are about 6,000 visible to the naked eye, and the number of stars perceivable in the most powerful telescope is estimated at 20,000,000. The universe or stellar system of which the sun is an individual, is supposed to be ring-shaped; separated from this universe by vast immensities of space, are perceived other universes or stellar systems, these are of all sizes, shapes and brightness, they have many varied forms—spiral, elliptical, and spherical. Mr. Proctor, however, considers the stellar system as continuous to a telescopic extent; in any case, however, there are aggregations and clusters.

Sir John Herschel seems to wish that the law of gravity may hold good as in the case of a planetary system, for he thinks the supposition that these star systems have an axis of rotation will be needless if the system is of a regular spherical form. In this latter case he thinks the stability of such a system is dynamically possible, without supposing the governing force to be other than that of gravity so acting.

Herbert Spencer's opinion will probably indicate the belief of a large section of writers on this subject. In "First Principles" he indicates that the only governing force is gravity, causing a closer aggregation, which is kept in check by the motion of the suns. In explanation of this point, Maedlar conceived a central sun, which he placed in the Pleiades, this central sun, however, is not considered probable. All these opinions indicate a general belief that gravitation draws suns as well as planets together, and that a centrifugal force, or some kind of motion is necessary to keep them apart. Time and distance might explain much, but principles should be satisfied. The law of gravity has been verified in every way in the solar system, and seems to prevail in the case of double stars. In both these instances, however, the destruction of the system is directly counteracted by centrifugal motion or force. All the planets of the solar system revolve in one plane round the sun. Comets are held to be of an exceptional character. Pallas departs considerably from the ecliptic plane, but will probably not

be held to overstep allowable limits. If planets were revolving round the sun vertically to the ecliptic plane, the planets in the ecliptic plane would draw those that were out of it towards that plane, as there would be no counteracting force, and eventually the planets would all revolve in some common intermediate plane.

The consideration of the stability of a stellar system, cluster, or aggregation can now with advantage be entered upon. From the centre of such a system many suns would be seen circling in an imaginary horizontal plane, many in a vertical plane, and a vast number in intermediate planes. Take the case of two suns revolving in an imaginary horizontal plane. They must be exactly opposite, or they will have their actions mutually accelerated or retarded, till they either formed one sun or the equivalent to a planet and its satelliate. These two suns could have been imagined exactly opposite, but a third sun can be supposed to move in a plane vertical to theirs. If the two first suns A and B are exactly in the east and west points, the third sun C can be imagined at the zenith. C exerts by the force of gravity a pull on A and B at right angles to the directions of their motions. There is no counteracting force here, consequently the three suns begin to take directions towards moving in one plane. There could have been imagined a fourth sun D at the nadir to counteract the pull exerted by the third sun, and there would then be an equilibrium of forces. The suns, however, proceed in their orbits, and when one-eighth of their orbits have been described it will be seen that the equilibrium of forces has been overthrown. If A is in the north-east point, B will be in the south-west, while C may be supposed to be half-way between the nadir and the west point; C is now found to be nearer to B than to A, and consequently the stability of the system is destroyed.

With all intermediate planes it is still more manifest that there cannot be equilibrium for more than an instant. The action of gravity causes all bodies to move in one plane as in the solar system. It follows from this that there is some mode of action of gravity between sun and sun different to that holding good between planets and their centre of attraction. Possibly there might be some force emanating from the sun as a product of its intense heat tending to keep suns apart. It might be that there is some fluid, as the electric fluid, evolved by the suns which, flowing out from the suns, overpower the weakened force of gravity at a remote distance. Or it may be that there is no peculiar emanation from suns, in which case it might be that a solar system tends to separate from other solar systems in the same way that the molecules, or atoms of a gas, move from one another, and diffuse themselves as widely as possible through the space they occupy.

Any system, therefore, that has gravitation for its governing force will have a single plane in which its members move. As stellar systems are not of a plane form, gravitation is either not the ruling power in them, or it does not act between sun and sun, as it does between the members of the solar system.

THE MODE OF ACTION OF THE GRAVITORY FORCE.

A leading writer on astronomical subjects, says that though nearly equally divided, the balance of opinion slightly inclines in favour of the force of gravity acting simply as a property of matter, and that no agent is intermediately concerned in drawing one mass of matter towards another. Any theory that might have formed, seems to have been of value only in a negative sense, in that it was less objectionable than some other. If the way in which the force of gravity must act be considered, many great difficulties will present themselves.

If that power which causes bodies to gravitate be exercised through the medium of a current, then a current must be conceived to flow from an indefinite distance outside a body, and towards the centre of that body. This current, of course, becomes more condensed as it approaches the centre, and this would be in agreement with the facts of the gravitory force.

The motion of a current in itself would be a sufficient cause in carrying one body towards another. Several instances, however, present themselves to the mind which render the supposition that the force of gravity is a current impossible, or almost impossible. In considering the mutual gravitation of the earth and moon, a current would have to be conceived flowing towards the centre of the moon, carrying the earth with it; and at the same time there must be conceived a contrary, and consequently opposing current, flowing towards the centre of the earth and carrying the moon with it. The currents oppose each other, and the supposition, therefore, is opposed to reason.

Though, however, gravitation is not the effect of a current, yet, if a single current only were to act it would give a partially satisfactory explanation of gravitation. Whatever agent or medium causes gravitation must do the work of a current, but must remain in the same place. It must, therefore, have a peculiar (perhaps a kind of vortical) motion of an intensely rapid kind. The motion might be of an endless screw character. In any case in its effect it must act upon matter, as the webbed foot of a swimming bird acts upon the water.

Though not a current, the force of gravity acts like one. For the sake of simplicity it would be well to suppose that it is a current. If a plank is pushed endways against a stream of water, it can be so pushed without any great labour. It would be a matter of greater difficulty to hold the plank transverse to and against the stream

when its edge was presented. If the plank were held transverse with its face against the current, the difficulty of holding it would be very much greater. If, however, the plank is held against the force of gravity, imagined as a current, it will make no difference whether the plank is held end, edge, or face up. That is, the power required to maintain the plank against a current of water is very different in three cases; but, to sustain the plank against the imagined current of gravity, exactly the same power appreciably is required in the three cases. A little consideration would show clearly that only the outside of the plank was acted upon by the current of water, while the supposed current of gravity must act on every particle of the plank. The current of gravity must then flow through the solid as water flows through a sieve. As an illustration of the principle of the action of gravity, the case may be taken of a ship in which the sails are not made of canvas, but of a kind of netting. The wind rushes through these sails of netting, but the ship is driven forward nevertheless. That the force of gravity (if a current power) acts upon matter as the wind acts in the foregoing case on every thread of the sails, will be considered possible or even necessary.

At the surface of the earth, the velocity produced by the force of gravity is, at the end of one second, 82.2 feet; at the end of three seconds, 96.6 feet, &c. The question now arises, whether there is any limit to this velocity. This point has not perhaps been directly tested, and it cannot be easily answered. The ultimate velocity that could be produced by the gravitory force of the sun is reckoned to be 400 miles per second. Another question also arises. Will a mass, say, of iron weigh as much as the same volume and density when cut into many small pieces? No experiments have probably been made on this point either. Another point presents more difficulties. The motion of the gravitory fluid within the mass having been lessened, the more rapidly moving, or gravitory matter, outside the mass, presses inwards to restore equality of motion; but whether the slower moving is driven out of the mass, or excited to almost equal activity, is difficult to determine. This is a most important point in considering the action of the gravitory fluid among the particles of a solid so vast as that of a planet.

Some possible results are: that the motion of particles of gravitory matter is greatly destroyed, and that the particles of a solid are put into motion to some slight extent.

The conception of what an element of matter might be is most important. This element of matter has to satisfy so many conditions that it is difficult to conceive it.

Perhaps the element described in the following lines would satisfy many of the conditions which have to be fulfilled:—It may be considered as having the form of a life-buoy, with the opening or inner circumference, however, narrowed down to almost nothing. The tubular portion must be considered as a hollow shell—a thin elastic tubular film. The tube must be considered as revolving within itself, so to speak, the inner part having a motion upwards, and the outer a motion downwards. To aid the imagination, this tube may be supposed to consist of very elastic rings laterally compressible, and expansible in a very high degree. They can be considered as gummed together at their edges. If, now, a tight-fitting rod is pushed up through the opening or inner circle of this tubular series of rings, all the rings of which the tube is composed will of course revolve—the inner part of their circumference moving upwards, and the "outer parts of their circumference moving downwards. The general outward form of this element may be supposed to be nearly spherical. It may be likened to a slightly-flattened orange, with a small cylindrical portion cut out around the vertical diameter, the top and bottom of which tube would be slightly funnel-shaped. The motion would then be the same as if the rind of the orange moved downwards, ascended through the funnel-shaped tube, and so kept circulating. In any space these elements would occupy positions similar to those occupied by equal-sized oranges packed in a box. Their axial diameters are supposed to be vertical. It should then be remembered that all the outsides of these oranges have a motion downwards, the ascending motion taking place through the opening cut around what might be called their polar diameter. A little consideration will now show that all these elements exert a mutual pressure; that they always set their polar diameter perpendicular to a flat surface; that the contiguous elements adjust themselves; that any inert substance is carried downwards; that an element of slower motion is carried downwards, while an element with quicker motion will raise itself upwards, and that they will possess other powers or properties besides.

THE RELATIVE DENSITY, WORK, AND HEAT-EQUIVALENT OF WORK OF THE SUPPOSED GRAVITY MATTER OR ÆTHER.

Matter has lately been found to be in all states, it has been long known to take three forms, the solid, liquid, and gaseous; in addition to these states, however, solids are known to take a spongy or viscid state. Iron is

neither solid nor liquid just below the melting point. Doctor Andrews and others have shewn that there is a state of matter intermediate between that of liquid and gas. Mr. Crookes has indicated that matter may be in an ultra-gaseous state. There is no want of continuity, the matter which is in the state of an extremely attenuated gas, may therefore, be reduced by pressure and cooling to the condition of a solid. The consideration of recent discoveries in chemistry—or of the most recent chemical views—especially in connection with solution and dissociation, indicate that physical and chemical action are continuous. There is no line of demarcation between the two kinds of action, heat alone will produce of itself a vast number of chemical effects, chemical action may therefore be taken as one extreme of physical action. All laws of chemical action are founded on the hypothesis, that the atoms of matter are in perpetual motion, this motion being in the case of gases of an astoundingly rapid character.

The known effect and nature of gravitation are not adverse to the conception that planets, and perhaps suns, are the production of that by which they are environed—the greater the body the greater the power required to produce it. The gravitory force may be supposed to be the motion of matter in that elementary state in which it is diffused throughout space. This matter, together with perhaps some other kind, must be assumed to be the medium by which light and electricity are transmitted. This matter might have much the same kind of motion as the chemical elements in their gaseous state. The motion of this matter as it came in contact with solid bodies would be retarded, and condensation of the matter would follow.

Sir John Herschel has shown in a discussion on atoms, that the æther must have vacuous spaces. It would be well now to consider the comparative condensations of this matter as it may be supposed to be indicated by the force of gravity.

For a unit of comparison, a mass of iron weighing one ton at the surface of the earth may be taken. At the surface of the sun this same mass of iron would weigh 27.9 tons, say 28 tons. It will save very tedious calculations to take the diameter of the sun at 880,000 miles, and the mean distances of the planets from the sun in round numbers.

The following statement shows the weight which the gravitory power of the sun gives to the earth's ton-mass of iron at the various distances set down. The numbers, of course, are the comparative densities or momenta of the supposed gravitory æther at those distances:—

The gravitory force of the earth on a body at a distance of 164,000 miles (at right angles to the edge of the plane of its orbit) is just equal to that of the sun on that body. It follows from this that as the moon is distant 240,000 miles from the earth, the sun's power in attracting the moon is $2\frac{1}{2}$ times that of the earth.

If there be a gravitory fluid, then its comparative density at any point is known. In this it is similar to the atomic weights, or equivalents of the chemical elements. The weight of an atom is not known. The question is to say, what a certain volume of this supposed gravitory fluid would weigh. As it is the motion of this fluid which gives weight to all bodies, it cannot be directly weighed. As in the case of the planets, however, its weight or mass may possibly be arrived at.

If this supposed gravitory matter, which causes bodies to move, has its own motion destroyed by contact with a solid and immovable body, heat will be produced. It will perhaps be considered desirable, in one or two important cases, to calculate the amount of work done, or heat evolved, by the motion or destruction of motion of the elements of the gravitory matter. The gravitative power of the sun will in one hour deflect the earth from its tangential course about 8,483 feet. The gravitative force exerted by the sun upon the earth is only .00059949617 of the force of gravity at the earth's surface. It would take 5.5 worlds of water to equal the mass of the earth. The weight, so to speak, lifted by the gravitory force of the sun, would be, therefore, .003297229 of that of a world of water the size of the earth. And the heat equivalent of the work done by the sun in deflecting the earth during one hour, would add to a world of water the size of the earth, a heat of 0.03523 degrees Fahrenheit. This is the heat-equivalent of the hourly work done by the sun in deflecting the earth. If the force of gravity at the sun's surface were the same as at the earth's orbit, and the sun's surface were completely covered by worlds of the same mass and size as the earth, the sun would deflect every one of them from their tangential courses (being supposed that they could all freely move) as much per hour as it did that of the earth in its orbit. It would take 47,578 worlds the size of the earth to completely cover the surface of the sun. The power of gravity at the sun's surface is actually, however, 47,413 times its gravitative power over the earth in its orbit. Consequently, the heat-equivalent of the work that could be done by the actual total power of gravity of the sun at its surface, would be sufficient to heat 79,472,390 worlds of water one degree Fahrenheit. The mass of the sun is equal to 1,903,019 worlds of water the size of the earth. This mass of water, equalling the sun, would consequently be heated 41.748 deg. Fahr, per hour. The heat thus calculated for the sun would be 1,185 times that of the earth. There is this remarkable difference, however, between the two cases: In that of the earth, the gravitative power of the sun deflects the earth, and therefore does work, and no heat is evolved. In the case of the sun, the gravitory elements, if the same principle is similarly applied, do no work, motion is destroyed, and heat is evolved. Actually, however, the case must be a little modified. By heat must be meant the

molecular motion of matter, solid, liquid, or gaseous; and by heat-equivalent is not meant heat actually produced but producible, and perhaps produced to a great extent.

The gaseous matter, which by its motion causes gravitation, must be conceived to act like a current, though it is not one. In its effect, the action of this gravitory matter on a body circulating round another is very different to that which it produces on the central body round which the secondary body circulates. Every body is subject to the direct action of its gravitory matter. The action of this gaseous matter will be the same as if it were a current rushing into the surface of that body. The atoms of a gas are supposed to be perfectly elastic—to be ceaselessly in rapid motion—and when occupying the same space their motion is not supposed to be destroyed, though it may vary with the temperature. Some gases are extremely difficult to solidify. What the action, therefore, of the gravitory gaseous matter on a solid, and the reaction of the solid on the gas, would be, is very uncertain. It is certain, however, that this gas must permeate all solids little or much, and it is very probable that, by its action on solids, heat would be evolved. As solids and liquids absorb gases, it is also likely that a portion of this gas would be reduced to the solid state. The extent to which this gravitory matter permeates the crust of a planet, the amount of heat evolved, and the quantity solidified, if any, is most indefinite. It will, nevertheless, be very desirable to know the amount of heat imparted to the crust of the sun or earth, on the supposition that the motion of the gravitory matter is completely destroyed and transformed into heat.

The outer crust of the sun, to the depth of one mile, has nine times the cubic contents of the earth, and to the depth of ten miles ninety times the cubic contents of the earth. The mass of water which is equal to the sun's crust ten miles deep could be heated by the total actual gravitory power of the sun 638,775 deg. Fall, per hour. If the sun's crust be taken to the depth of 100 miles, its equivalent of water would be heated per hour 63,877 deg. Fall., and so on. As the action of gravity at the earth's surface is one twenty-eighth of what it is at the surface of the sun, while the density of the earth is 5½ times that of water, the mass of water equivalent to the earth's crust to the depth of ten miles would be heated 4,148 deg. Fall, per hour. If 100 miles in depth of the earth's crust be similarly taken, the heat equivalent would be 415 deg. Fall, per hour. These calculations must be qualified to an extremely large extent by the considerations which have been previously noticed. There is again, however, a marked difference between the sun and the earth; the sun is comparatively almost stationary and its heat is conserved, while the earth rushes through cold regions of space, and radiates its heat very rapidly.

The one great conclusion that can be drawn here is that all bodies may be heated by the destruction of the motion of a material substance (if any) which causes gravitation, and the greater the force of gravity the greater the heat.

graphic border

LYON AND BLAIR, STEAM PRINTERS WELLINGTON

The Finances of New Zealand,

By Master Humphrey,

[Price—One Shilling.

Printers And Publishers Dunedin, N. Z Mills, Dick And Go., Stafford Street. 1872

Several friends having asked me to republish my letters referring to the finances of New Zealand, I have much pleasure in acceding to the request The following pages will be found to contain the substance of my observations in a condensed form.

MASTER HUMPHREY.

The Finances of New Zealand.

FOR years past our ordinary expenditure has exceeded income, and of late the annual deficit has increased so rapidly that it now amounts to hundreds of thousands of pounds. The causes of this are so apparent, that hardly anyone who is not wilfully blind can fail to recognise them. With a total population not exceeding that of some of the principal towns in England, we have been cursed with the most complicated and costly series of Governments in the whole world. To gain an approximate idea of the extravagance we have been supporting let any unprejudiced man pay a visit to our Provincial Council of Otago; let him run over in his mind the list of officers and salaries that institution implies, with its Superintendent, Executive, Speaker, Clerks, Messengers, Sergeant-at-arms, and the whole paraphernalia. Let him reflect that the same deplorable exhibition of incapacity, and the same outrageous waste, go on in half-a-dozen similar assemblies; let him pass in review the limitless series of jobs that have been perpetrated here; let him look at the Post Office, costing from £35,000 to £40,000, when a building as well suited for that or any other purpose could have been erected for a tenth part of the money; let him look at the Exhibition Buildings costing £20,000 or more, and presenting the ridiculous spectacle of a permanent building put up for a temporary purpose; let him then cast his eye to the South and

observe a railway constructed at a cost of £367,168, for the ordinary requirements of which a few donkey-carts might suffice; let him remark the jetty costing £40,000 at which the only ship that ever discharged was the one conveying the timber to make the approaches to it. When he has thus, perhaps, in some measure realised the folly displayed by our own Provincial Governments, let him imagine the same sort of thing going in the other Provincial Councils, whilst over all there has been a General Government outstripping every one of its subordinates in the dignified magnitude of its extravagance. When he has done this, it will cease to be a matter of surprise that our debt, as compared with population, exceeds that of every nation under heaven, and that our current expenditure should exceed income by nearly 50 per cent.

Why the people of this Colony should have allowed so pernicious a system to grow up, why they should acquiesce in a state of things so fraught with destruction, may prove hereafter an interesting question to the student of political philosophy. And it will probably be found that the true cause of this strange apathy is, that instead of additional taxes being imposed to supply the amounts wasted by Government, the annual deficits have been made good out of borrowed money. When bad or wasteful Government is brought home to the people, as it eventually must be in the shape of grinding taxation, an outcry is raised and measures adopted for enforcing economy. But in our case, instead of extravagance being associated with a vision of the stern tax collector, the systematic borrowing enables Government to present itself for a time in the shape of a beneficent fairy, with work for the unemployed, billets for the obedient, and lucrative contracts for those who may best deserve them. The strongest incentive to exercise a vigilant supervision over its proceedings is removed, and so long as the people can be persuaded that the pleasant system of artificial prosperity can be maintained, it is vain to expect them to interest themselves; for the majority of mankind care little about abstract ideas, and rarely resent bad government until it manifests itself in some tangible present grievance.

It is related of Hudson, the great railway king, that when elected chairman of directors of the Eastern Counties Railway, he issued instructions to the head of the financial department to "make things pleasant." This making things pleasant consisted simply in paying dividends out of capital, and for a time, no doubt, answered its purpose. Indeed the only objection to such a system was that it would not last for ever—otherwise it would have been perfect. But a time inexorably came, when the process, pleasant as it was, could no longer be continued, when the unlucky shareholders deprived of the customary dividend, were forced to recognise the existence of an enormous deficit.

The system adopted by the great railway king, is much the same as our Colonial politicians seem bent on following. Year after year things are made pleasant to the supporters of the Government, to our huge army of officials, to constituencies returning pliant members of Assembly, and the deficit is replaced by borrowing. Public works are started involving the expenditure of thousands, or tens of thousands, not on the ground of their being legitimately wanted, or likely to remunerate, but simply for the advantage to local traders of the expenditure of money in their immediate neighbourhood. The entire community, with one voice cries out to the Government "Give, give, give. Spend money amongst us, no matter how, or for what purpose. Distribute billets, silence remonstrance, and buy off opposition as you will. All we ask is—*spend*, but do not tax us."

The results of adopting this system may be readily conceived. It gives possession of power to those who will use it with the least scruple. Instead of the Government being held accountable for enforcing economy or proper administration, its very tenure of office is made to depend upon the extent of its extravagance. Our practice of supplying deficits in revenue out of borrowed capital, and of incurring further debt for the reckless construction of public works, reverses the proper condition of things, and makes a government that is dragging the country to ruin, seem to the ignorant to be conducting it along the very path to prosperity.

When persons engaged in commercial avocations find themselves in a position of unexpected difficulty, when trade falls off and there is a simultaneous decline in the rate of profit, there are generally two alternatives, and the style of man may be fairly estimated by that which he selects. The one is to countermand orders, cease adding to his liabilities; and, above all, cut down expenses to the lowest possible figure. The other is to put on a bold face, launch out, order freely, and affect the appearance of doing well by disregarding every suggestion of prudence or economy. The results of the latter course are not difficult to foresee; and this is the policy to which in the crisis of our fate the Government has committed us.

The most alarming feature of the case is that the evil tends so rapidly to intensify itself. The bubble can only be kept from bursting by blowing it larger. Accustomed as our population has become to revel in false prosperity, any Government that awakened them to a sense of their true position might be reproached as the cause of misfortunes to which it only drew attention. And so we find that to grasp the nettle boldly, to inquire into, and avow, our real financial situation, requires more courage than any Colonial politician apparently possesses.

As illustrative of this we may refer to the action taken by the Stafford party during their recent but brief tenure of power. In making his ministerial statement Mr Stafford said—"The Government would strenuously endeavor to bring the ordinary expenditure within the ordinary revenue of the Colony, and thus avoid

increasing the floating debt"—thereby admitting that expenditure exceeded income, and that great efforts would be requisite to establish an equilibrium. The Stafford party, however, were soon driven from office, and assuming that there was any real intention to carry out the programme laid down by their chief, few can be surprised at their speedy expulsion. But whilst giving them credit for a wish to do something towards reducing our preposterous expenditure, it is deeply to be regretted that a more determined stand was not made two years ago when the Financial Scheme was laid before the Assembly. By that means a fatal impulse was given alike to the reckless expenditure on public works and to the policy of supplementing deficits out of borrowed capital. Looking at the constitution of Assembly, at the pressure put on members by their constituencies, and on the ministry by members, it was a foregone conclusion that the money borrowed would be misapplied, and that no one could long retain the post of power without yielding to demands for which there was no justification. One or two individual members of the Opposition, it is true, spoke out boldly and nobly, and their conduct in doing so, when unsupported by the strength of their party, entitles them to the gratitude of every true friend of New Zealand.

It was at this meeting of the Assembly that the practice of defraying military and other expenses out of borrowed money was adopted as portion of our avowed policy. In the Financial Statement of that year the Colonial Treasurer remarked,—

"It is useless for us to attempt to disguise from ourselves that when in 1863 we incurred an enormous loan for war purposes—which loan has been from time to time increased by other expenditure of the same nature—we did that which put it utterly beyond the power of the Colony in the present generation to continue to pay interest upon those loans, and yet defray out of its revenue large war expenditure."

"You will not be surprised, therefore, after what I have already stated upon the subject of Defence expenditure, to hear that the Government consider that the Colony is not justified, even if it were able to do so, in regarding the item of Defence Expenditure as one to be defrayed out of the ordinary revenue."

"We therefore propose to do that which we believe a large section of the public men of the Colony regret was not done four years ago—we intend to ask for a Permanent Appropriation for Defence Purposes of £180,000 for the first year, £100,000 for the second year, and £150,000 for the three succeeding years, the money to be borrowed from time to time, if required, and as required."

This recommendation was adopted, and one of the largest items of our permanent expenditure is thus transferred from the accounts of the Consolidated Fund and charged against one maintained out of borrowed money.

In the accounts for the year ending June, 1870, the revenue appears as £1,018,360; but the expenditure, including liabilities of the preceding year amounted to over a million and a-half. The actual figures were, £1,593,182; but from this it may perhaps be fair to deduct something on account of the Reserve Account and Incidental Receipts not included in the £1,018,360 of revenue. Still the deficit was very large, necessitating the issue of £365,000 worth of Treasury Bills, as against £53,650 redeemed, besides a sum as £132,456, entered as accruing from transfers;—that is presumably, transfers from funds arising from borrowed money.

The accounts of the next year disclosed a state of things still worse. The revenue had fallen off whilst expenditure increased; and these alterations for the worse were observable in almost every item. The subjoined table shows the respective amounts of revenue for the two years:—

With the apparent exception of the Telegraph, therefore, we see that every individual item showed a diminution, and the entire discrepancy between the two years amounted to no less than £111,986 14s 9d. As regards the telegraph to which it will be necessary to refer more particularly by and bye, it may be here mentioned that like the Post Office it is a losing department, and that the enhanced receipts of this particular year are more than counterbalanced by increased expenses.

After the £936,188 which is the real amount of revenue for the period we are considering, come a variety of entries by means of which the public income is apparently raised from that sum to £1,201,832, full particulars of which will be found in the detailed statement annexed hereto. I do not expect my readers to understand all these items, but some of them, I think, they will understand very clearly. For instance, they will see that £50,000 worth of Treasury Bills are put down in the same way as if that amount was derived from actual revenue. And then they may remark £53,098 18s 4d entered as transferred from Special Fund. Now this Special Fund is the proceeds of loans, so here are two instances of borrowed money being treated like permanent income.

In regard to the other entries by means of which the receipts are swollen from £936,188 to £1,201,832, it is obvious that being mixed up with the Treasury Bills and transfers from the Special Fund we find them in very suspicious company, but if it is possible for the Government to manufacture so large an amount of money without having recourse either to borrowing or taxation, it is a pity they do not enlarge their machinery and supply the whole revenue by the same means.

The study of figures and statistics is proverbially so dry that it is hardly to be wondered the general reader

should regard them with aversion; but, in dealing with these subjects, one occasionally meets with an amusing incident, or a mouthful of humbug of such exceptionally good quality as to afford an agreeable relief after the dreary monotony of statistical facts. Such a one is to be found in the preamble of the Appropriation Act, under which the £50,000 worth of Treasury Bills were issued, and £53,098 transferred from the fund of borrowed money to the accounts of the Consolidated Fund. The object of this Bill was to provide for the payment of large amounts of ordinary expenditure out of borrowed capital, and generally make ourselves comfortable at the expense of other people. Considering these circumstances, I think it will be admitted that the subject was led up to in a very elaborate and diplomatic manner, for the preamble ran as follows:—

"Most Gracious Sovereign—

"We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects in the House of Representatives in New Zealand in Parliament assembled, towards making good the supply which we have cheerfully granted to your Majesty in this Session of Parliament, have resolved to grant unto your Majesty the sums hereinafter mentioned, and do therefore most humbly beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted, and be enacted, by the General Assembly of New Zealand in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same as follows."

Bearing in mind the real object of the Bill, I think we cannot but admire the versatility and grasp of mind that could conceive the idea of so happily blending loyalty and disinterested liberality towards our beloved sovereign with the more practical notion of making things pleasant to ourselves. And I have no doubt that when Hudson adopted a similar course in like circumstances, he coupled his instructions with a few moral remarks of a highly edifying character.

Further down in the list of receipts we have an entry of £66,295 6s 6d for an "Advance from Special Fund, London," and partially balanced by a similar entry on the other side of £46,000 repaid. This still leaves a balance of £20,295 6s 6d to be added to the other amounts of borrowed money tacked on to the actual revenue, and applied to purposes of general expenditure.

Then we come to Deficiency Bill £60,000, balanced by an entry on the other side of the same amount for overdraft repaid Bank of New Zealand. This apparently represents a temporary accommodation converted into a deficit. Next comes Treasury Bills renewed, £200,000, with a corresponding entry on the other side of Treasury Bills redeemed. This would appear to represent an old debt staved off for a time, indicating that when the time came to pay we found it more convenient to take an extension of credit. It seems our creditors did not object, but as these transactions, such as renewing bills and the like are rarely effected without some expense in the way of discount, commission, &c., it would be interesting to see what these amounted to in the present instance.

Passing now the accounts of disbursements we find (with the most trivial exception) that every item shows an increase, some to the extent of fifty or sixty per cent. This is a more serious affair even than the diminished revenue, for whilst that might possibly be attributed to misfortune, the increased expenditure indicates something worse. Passing by one or two accounts in which the increase has not been so great, we come to that of Public Domains and Buildings, for which we paid £2797 in 1870, and £9,300 in 1871, the increase being principally attributable to the erection of a new Government House. This figures for the sum of £4605, though that probably only represents a part of the entire cost. In this department, too, we find the salary of Colonial Architect, £700, and a sum of £43 7s 3d also paid to that gentleman for commission. Whether he gets a commission on *all* works he superintends, besides the £700, is not stated, but might perhaps be inferred from the entry above quoted; and here I wonder whether the Colonial Architect enjoys the same privilege as private architects—that of taking commissions from contractors. Should such be the case, what with his fixed salary of £700 a-year, commissions from the Government and commissions from the contractors, we must admit that the Colonial architect has a really good time of it. Further on, when we come to Miscellaneous Expenditure, we shall find £125 4s, or about £2 10s a week, set down as "paid to labourer engaged by Colonial Architect," though what work may be performed in return does not appear. And under Miscellaneous we also find £1568 expended in the purchase of furniture for the Government House.

Lower down we come to Public Departments costing £45,282 in 1870 as against £53,301 in 1871, an increase of £8,019.

Then there is Law and Justice, for which We paid £54,926 in 1870, and £63,753 in 1871—an increase of £8,827. Taxpayers, however, will hardly be disposed to grumble at this extra charge, bearing in mind that it is partly attributable to expenses incurred in the Barton prosecution—that is, provided they adopt the supposition of the quality of justice dispensed amongst us having been improved by that infusion.

Next on the list stand the Post Office and Telegraph Departments, costing £145,712 in 1870 and £147,765 in 1871. The revenue obtained from these combined sources for the year under consideration was only £65,632, the loss occasioned by them is £82,133 in 1871 as contrasted with £80,355 in 1870. And here it may not be out of place to remark that whilst the accounts of Post Office and Telegraph appear as separate entries in the receipts, they are muddled together in the expenditure, so that one cannot apportion with absolute accuracy the

amount of loss occasioned by each.

Next we find the Customs' Department, which figures for £37,835 in 1869-70, and £45,557 for 1870-71. Now this increase is a very remarkable one, because the amount of revenue raised was smaller. In 1870, £813,025 was collected at an expense of £37,835, whilst in 1871 it appears to have cost £45,557 to collect £745,473, so that one year 4½ per cent, defrayed the cost of collection, and the next year it jumped up to 6 per cent., or in the ratio of 33 per cent, increase.

Then comes the Miscellaneous Expenditure, which here figures for £93,270 as compared with £63,823 for the previous year, showing an increase of £29,447, or nearly 50 per cent. The entries appearing under the heading of "Miscellaneous" certainly justify the selection of that name. I cannot attempt to give them in full detail, but have picked out a few, which are as follow:—

When I first made out a comparative table of expenditure for the years 1869-1870, and 1870-71, I could not help being struck by the uniform increase of almost every item. But on coming to the account of money paid as interest on loans, it startled me to observe that it showed an apparent diminution, the figures being £411,711 for 1870, and £361,315 for 1871. Now, that I could not but regard as most remarkable. It is sufficiently notorious that our debt is growing larger, and it did appear strange that with an increasing debt, the interest should diminish. I therefore thought it worth while to investigate the matter, and on looking up corresponding entries for each year, I came across the following details:

These figures speak for themselves. It will be observed that in the former year there were four quarterly payments for interest of about £52,000 each; but in the latter we find only three quarterly payments—the one due on the 15th July being excluded, so that the total amount set down for interest was £52,000 less than really had to be paid. In excuse for this omission, it may perhaps be pleaded that the money was not absolutely due till 15th July, 1871, whereas the financial year terminated on 30th June. But if we admitted this reasoning, we should expect to find the account commencing with the payment on 15th July, 1870, because that would then fall within the financial year. We know very well there are four quarters in every year, and that if money is to be paid by quarterly instalments, there must be four of them.

In estimating, therefore, the amount of interest really chargeable to the year under consideration, we must add £52,000 to the sum put down in the published account. When this is done, the seeming saving is converted into a loss, and the interest account for 1871, like the rest, turns out to exceed that of 1870.

To complete our review of disbursements we have still to consider the items of Native and Military Expenditure.

The former shows an increase of £13,282, being only £21,496 in 1870, as contrasted with £34,778 in 1871; but, as this enhanced expenditure might possibly have been occasioned by the adoption of the so-called "Sugar and Blanket Policy," I was willing to suspend my judgment as to whether it was excusable until I had ascertained the amount of Military Expenditure, which, as a matter of course, we should expect to see reduced in a corresponding proportion.

On referring to the account of disbursements from the Consolidated Fund, I found that, in 1869-70, we spent on defence £244,615, whilst in the succeeding year only £83,993 was put down under that head, giving an apparent saving of £160,622.

It can hardly be necessary to dilate upon the favourable comparison ostensibly shown by these figures. Notwithstanding every other department showing an increased expenditure, the saving here indicated would more than counterbalance them all, and although the deficit for 1871 would still exceed that of 1870, yet seeing that part of it was occasioned by falling off in revenue (which might be attributed to misfortune), it would only be fair cordially to recognise the fact of a considerable saving in expenditure. In this seeming reduction, therefore, I thought we had legitimate ground for congratulation. It was the single bright spot in the dreary prospect of our affairs, the one green oasis in the desert of deficits. But when I reflected on the matter, and remembered that every other item of expense had increased—some of them enormously—when I recalled to mind the very significant omission of £52,000 from one account, my mind rather misgave me, and I resolved to investigate a little further before accepting the apparent saving as an actual fact. It happened that something caused me just then to look into what is called the Special Fund Account. This fund is maintained exclusively by loans. Nothing goes into it from the general revenue. It is supplied entirely by borrowing. The expenditure from it during the same period was of the most heterogeneous character, but we are at present concerned with one item alone. It is that of Military Expenditure, which is set down here as £171,134, in addition to the £83,993 charged against the Consolidated Fund. The entire Military Expenditure, therefore, instead of being £83,993, as anyone would infer from looking at the tabular statement of disbursements from the Consolidated Fund, is in reality £255,127, or £10,512 more than it amounted to in the year before.

When these entries have been rectified, we find, with one insignificant exception, that the table of disbursements is very brother to that of receipts—that as every source of revenue diminished, so every individual item of expenditure increased during the year under consideration.

I subjoin a comparative statement of the expenditure for the two years, indicating by a * the insertions necessary to correct the account.

Having thus reviewed the accounts of the Consolidated Fund, we have now to consider those of the Special Fund. The entries we find on the receipt side are those of sums raised by sale of Debentures, Hypothecation of debentures, Proceeds of Treasury Bills, Loans, &c. The amount of money so raised for the year under consideration was £602,587. There is £20,000 put down for Treasury Bills renewed. £15,000 as raised by Sale of Debentures, and then again another sum of £14,600 raised by Sale of Debentures. There is £214,900 put down for "Debentures issued in Conversion and Consolidation of Loans" and £273,500 as raised by "Hypothecation of Debentures."

The entries in this account are somewhat confusing for we find the same amount figuring on both sides. Thus, in addition to the above, we have £204,000 set down as "raised to defray amount advanced under Temporary Loan Act" and we have it again appearing on the credit side as applied in "part" repayment. Such items, however, we will pass over, merely remarking that they appear to indicate that the accumulating floating debt when it had assumed sufficient dimensions had to be consolidated or converted into a portion of the permanent indebtedness of the colony.

There is however one item of peculiar interest appearing on both sides of the account. Among the receipts we have £1,709 as Proceeds of Confiscated Lands, and on the other side, to set against this, we have £6,122 put down as paid for "Management and Survey of Confiscated Lands," or rather more than three times what the lands realised. Going to make up this sum we have £2,839 for salaries, £688 for extra clerical assistance, £1074 for surveys, £566 for purchase and compensation, £238 for office rent, and £131 for the inevitable travelling expenses.

Then we have a solid lump of £118,572 applied to purposes of a miscellaneous character as particularised below:—

As regards the £19,898 paid to Mr Busby, why was it paid? What did the Colony get in exchange for it? It is possible that this is in settlement of some antiquated land claim, but even if good value were got for the money in the shape of broad acres, it does not follow that they should be paid for with borrowed money. When a Province sells its land it deals with the proceeds as permanent income like that arising from rents or pastoral assessments, and if such receipts are credited to the current revenue it would be natural to expect payments for the purchase of land to be similarly debited against ordinary expenditure.

Then in regard to the £27,873 put down among the disbursements as "Balance due by the Province of Auckland," we can only suppose that it represents a bad debt owing by Auckland to the General Government, and instead of being defrayed out of income was met out of capital. A similar remark may perhaps apply to Taranaki and Wellington, but in the latter instance it would seem that at the very time it was necessary to write off £1180 as a bad debt, we made our bankrupt debtor a fresh advance of £15,000. Finally we have £48,823 to represent a part of what we have had to pay for the misdeeds of Southland.

Here then is £118,572 devoted to miscellaneous purposes out of borrowed money, besides the £171,134 applied to military expenditure. If, therefore, we wish to obtain an approximate idea of the real deficit for the year under consideration, it will be requisite to commence with £122,000, which is the deficiency admitted by the Colonial Treasurer, and add on to it the £52,000 for interest omitted, the £171,134 of military expenditure, and the £118,572 applied to miscellaneous purposes, thus:—

The next items claiming attention are £255,392 for Provincial Loans taken over by the General Governments, £810 for interest accrued on them, and £2,760 for charges and expenses attending their conversion. Then there is £6,000 handed over to Wellington to extinguish a loan raised under the "Harbour Reserves Amendment Act" and £250 to redeem debentures of the everlasting Wanganui Bridge. Then we come to the expenses of negotiating the Loan of 1870, which stand as follows:—

£500 of the above is charged to the Consolidated Fund, £2895 to Immigration and Public Works; but with the exception of £500 every penny is defrayed out of the loan itself.

The reader will observe that a good many of the items appearing in the disbursements of the Special Fund, we have not included in the £463,706, representing the probable deficit for the year. The omission, however, is of little consequence, for when the annual deficiency gets well into six figures a few thousand pounds more or less are not of much consequence. I mean that whatever course of action might be proper with a deficit of £500,000, would be equally advisable with a deficit of only £450,000. If it behoves us to bestir ourselves in the one case it does in the other, and if we make up our minds to look on with lazy acquiescence whatever may be our plight, we might as well spare ourselves the trouble of inquiring into the exact circumstances of our position.

The complete accounts for the succeeding year—that ending 30th June, 1872—have not yet been published, for, as a rule, it occupies fourteen or fifteen months from the termination of each financial year before the full particulars are made public. The reader will no doubt remember that, in speaking of the

transactions of this year, one of our Colonial Treasurers fixed the deficit at only £33,345, whilst the other declared there was a surplus of £10,500. Until the detailed accounts make their appearance, it is of course impossible to determine by what process our enormous real deficit has in appearance been explained away; but it is obvious that neither of these gentlemen can have considered military expenditure, provided for by loan, as affecting the deficiency. Here is one item of £186,813 paid out of borrowed money—

But this sum, large as it is, will not adequately represent the real deficit. We may not be able at present to estimate it with perfect accuracy, but we can get a very good general idea. Attached to 'the Financial Statements of each year are a series of tables, and the first of these is devoted to showing the amount of our indebtedness as it grows progressively larger. On the 30th June, 1871, its nett amount was £8,304,020, and by the following year it had risen to £9,406,492, giving an increase of £1,102,472. Now, in the recent Financial Statement, all that was claimed by the Colonial Treasurer as having been spent on Public Works and Immigration £711,611, and even of that £93,118 was made up of items partaking of the nature of current expenses; thus—

It follows, therefore, that only £618,493 was really applied to Public Works and Immigration, and if we deduct that sum from the £1,102,472 which was added to the debt, we get £483,979 to represent the increase of debt *for other purposes*, and that amount may very probably stand for the actual deficiency for the year just terminated. The detail are shown below.

30th June. 1871. Amount of Debt, after deducting Sinking Fund £8,304,020 30th June, 1872. ditto ditto 9,406,492 Increase of Debt £1,102,472 Amount apparently devoted during the year 1871-2 to Public Works and Immigration £711,611 Less portion thereof applied to expenses of a current nature, as shown above 93,118 Amount really applied to Public Works and Immigration 618,493 Probable Deficit, irrespective of borrowed money devoted to Public Works, &c. £483,979

There are two circumstances by which the public is liable to be deceived in regard to the financial operations of the Colony. One is the term Consolidated Fund, and the other is the occasional reference to the operations of the Sinking Fund. The name of the first seems to suggest all revenue converge to it, and that it is the source from which that all expenditure is defrayed, excepting that upon reproductive works. Consequently, when the Colonial Treasurer for the time being proclaims a surplus on the transactions of the Consolidated Fund a number of people accept the assurance with thankful surprise, and comfort themselves with the belief that it is all right—that we have at last established a balance between income and expenditure—and that the Sinking Fund will gradually cat away into the principal of our loans, and in process of time, rid us of them entirely. But the seeming surplus on the Consolidated Fund as we have seen is only created by charging large items of miscellaneous expenditure against borrowed money, and, until quite recently, it has been part of our avowed policy to defray the bulk of interest and other expenses on the Public Works Loan out of the capital of the loan itself.

As regards the Sinking Fund, under the system we are pursuing, its very existence amounts to no more than a pleasant fiction. A Sinking Fund is the apparatus by which a debt is gradually paid off; and, in cases where the debt is *not* being paid off, but, on the contrary, goes on increasing at an enormous rate, the institution of a Sinking Fund becomes a patent absurdity. To illustrate its operation I subjoin a table, showing the relative growths of Debt and Sinking Fund for the last two years.

In this instance the increase of Debt was about seven times that of the Sinking Fund. In the next year we shall find the discrepancy still greater:—

Here the increase of Debt is more than ten times that of the Sinking Fund. What more solemn farce can therefore be imagined than keeping up a pretence of paying off our debt, when that debt is advancing with such gigantic strides? But it is not a mere question of silliness, nor even of uselessly complicating the public accounts. These operations cost money. There are "Commissioners" of the Sinking Fund, who, we may presume, draw salaries. At all events they make voluminous reports, and occasionally suggest the advisability of special legislation for the better performance of their duties. When, therefore, our debt is not being paid off, but on the contrary is rapidly accumulating, the operations of the Sinking Fund have and can have no other effect than to deceive the public, whilst putting the country to very considerable expense.

Whenever an attempt is made to draw attention to the enormous amount of our debt and the rapidity with which it accumulates, two arguments are used with the view of reassuring. One is, that debt incurred for reproductive purposes is not a burden but a benefit—that if borrowed money be only judiciously applied to Public Works it will yield a return equal to the annual charge for interest, thus imposing no burden on the community whilst affording increased facilities to trade and general production.

As an abstract proposition this is of course undeniable, but upon the case in hand it has not the remotest bearing. The additions to our debt are not contracted for reproductive purposes only. About half of it, or £5,000,000, has been incurred for the wretched Northern War, and so far from that expenditure having settled the question it still costs us about a quarter of a million annually to maintain what I suppose we must call "peace." As shown above, the annual deficit amounts to nearly half a million a year, which regularly goes to

augment the debt. Then, as regards the sums borrowed for public works can any one in his senses imagine that we get value for them, or anything like it? What is the real worth of all the Public Works in this Province as compared with the sums expended on them? Not long ago I was conversing with an engineer of high standing and solicited his opinion on the matter. Were they worth a half—a third—a quarter of what they had cost? After consideration he replied it was impossible to place so high a valuation as a quarter on them. They might perhaps be worth a fifth, but if swept away to-morrow could entirely be replaced for that fraction of their cost. Look at the Public Works of whose working we are furnished with accounts, such as the Post Office and Telegraph. The buildings and plant required for them are we may presume what would be deemed fitting objects on which to expend sums borrowed for reproductive works. And yet in what sense are these works reproductive except so far as *debt* tends to reproduce itself? Instead of making a profit for the Government—instead of paying interest of the capital invested in them or doing anything towards it—they involve a direct loss of about £80,000 a year. And it must be remembered there is nothing in the nature of a Post Office or Telegraph that makes it unreasonable to expect them to yield a profit, or at least pay their way. In America a vast number of letters are conveyed by private parties as a commercial undertaking. Most efficiently is the service conducted, and it shows every appearance of well remunerating the enterprising proprietors. When, therefore, we find the Government enterprises distinguished by such tremendous loss in cases where it is possible to keep track, what must we suppose it to be in cases where we have not the means of checking it?

Sometimes we hear people admit that the money intrusted to the Government for investment in public works is certain to result in direct loss, and yet it is urged that the indirect advantages resulting there from will more than counterbalance it. The very term "indirect advantages" is one of that vague illusive character that do so much to confuse and mislead the unthinking. Strictly speaking there can be no such thing as an indirect advantage, for whenever a real benefit exists, it must be to the profit of some individual or individuals of whom the public is composed. And in such cases, seeing that private parties have generally a pretty keen eye to their own interests, the community at large might safely trust them to adopt measures most conducive to it.

If, however, it should be imagined that an increase to the revenue is to be included among the indirect advantages that are expected to result from our lavish expenditure, the idea may be banished at once, for it will not stand the test of experience. In 1867 our revenue culminated, and from that time to the latest period of which we possess complete and reliable accounts, it has steadily diminished. The following table shows the decrease:—

The receipts for the financial year ending June 1871, were £936,188, still showing a falling off.

If the above should not be deemed conclusive, we have the experience of other countries to guide us. In August last, a petition was presented to the House of Commons bearing the signatures of 4878 landed proprietors of Bengal and the Central Provinces of India, which represented that the proceedings of the Government had tended to worsen the condition of the country; that a loss of £2,000,000 a year on railways had to be made up by taxation; that the traffic in many places was reverting to the rivers, yet the Government designed to spend £28,000,000 on new lines of railway, and £39,000,000 on canals; that a large deficit was found almost every year in the Indian Exchequer, to meet which local taxes and cesses had been imposed in vain; and finally praying for the appointment of a commission to inquire into these grievances.

The other argument put forward in reply to the suggestions of prudence is the population theory. We are told to reassure ourselves, for immigration, by affording a wider base on which to levy taxes, will enable us to provide for the increased interest and other expenses of government.

If there were any probability of population increasing in the same ratio as our indebtedness, there might be some show of plausibility in the argument, though other countries will not tolerate the idea of allowing debt to increase at all. As compared with population, the national debt of Great Britain has largely diminished within the last fifty years. That of the United States, since the close of the war, has been enormously reduced, not merely in proportion to the population, but in actual amount. Whilst Northern Germany has practically no debt at all.

If, then, we made up our minds to look on contentedly, whilst debt and population advanced with equal strides, we should still be adopting a course which the foremost nations of the world repudiate. But even these conditions do not apply to us. Our population does not grow at the same rate as debt, for the latter increases in a ratio three or four times as fast—indeed, of late it has increased five times as rapidly, as may be seen from the following table:—

From 1857 to 1862 the debt had increased rather more than fifty per cent., but the population had simultaneously increased a hundred and fifty per cent., and thus the debt, though actually greater, had relatively diminished. Here, therefore, was room for congratulation, and if our finances had subsequently been as wisely administered, we should have little reason to complain.

But whilst up to 1862 population went on increasing at a greater rate than the debt, since then the conditions have been reversed. Population has not doubled, nor nearly doubled, but the debt has increased eight

fold. In 1862 the percentage chargeable to every man, woman, and child, was little over six pounds; now it is more than thirty-six. In view of these facts it is nonsense to plead the increase of population as a set off against the accumulation of debt. Such an argument can only be put forward by those who are ignorant of the truth, or who, for purposes of their own, wish to conceal it.

But the advocates of our wasteful policy endeavour to impose upon the public by another assumption equally at variance with facts. They talk as if an increase of population necessarily implied increased revenue; and if one accepted their representations, it would only be requisite to double the population in order to get double the amount of taxes; but this assumption is no less opposed to common sense than to ascertained facts, as shown below:—

Thus we see that for four consecutive years the population increased, whilst the revenue with equal regularity fell off. If there existed such an exact correspondence between population and revenue as is assumed, the revenue for 1870 would have been £400,000 higher than it was. It is true enough that additions to the population have a *tendency* to raise the revenue, but that tendency may be neutralised by many causes—as, for instance, bad government, or the perversion of the public funds from their legitimate objects; and if we admit that, other things being equal, the revenue for the last four years would have advanced in proportion to the population, it stands to reason that adverse influences of a very prejudicial character must have been at work to counteract this tendency to such a fatal degree.

Besides, is it likely that population will be attracted to a country so deeply steeped in debt, and that tolerates its reckless increase with such indifference as we manifest? Our very reason for desiring population is enough of itself to drive it away. Whenever, it becomes known, as eventually it must, that we are sunk in a debt of such magnitude as to be unable to defray its interest, what use will it be to go to the labour market of Europe and ask people to come out and help us to pay it? A man notoriously insolvent might as well advertise for a partner with £10,000 capital.

Report of Proceedings.

Half-Yearly Meeting, of The Otago District Committee, M. U. I. O. O. F.,
Held at the *Oddfellows Hall George St., Dunedin, on Wednesday, April 9, 1879,*

And Also of Special Meetings of District Committee,

HELD AT LOYAL DUNEDIN LODGE ROOM, DUNEDIN,

February 3rd 1879. and February 21st, 1879.

Oddfellow crest Woodifield, Jolly & Co. Dunedin "Atmospheric" Printing Works Octagon., 1879

Report of Proceedings of Half-Yearly Meeting of District Committee

Present:

- Prov. G.M. Fish, in the Chair.
- Deputy P.G.M. Cox.
- Prov. C.S. Black.

Delegates:

- *Hand & Heart Lodge P.P.G.M. Robin, P.G. Sherwin, N.G. Brown, V.G. Robertson.*
- *Dunedin Lodge P.P.G.M. Sherwin, P.P.G.M. Leslie, P.G. Ibbotson.*
- *Dalton Lodge P.G. Reunert.*
- *Prince of Wales Lodge P.G. Stephens, P.G. Lee.*
- *Albion Lodge P.P.G.M. Davie, Past E.S. Smith.*
- *Tuapeka Pioneer Lodge P.D.P.G.M. Coverlid, P.G. Forsyth.*
- *Waitahuna Lodge P.G. Lucas, P.G. Moter.*
- *Blue Spur Lodge P.G. Allan, G.M. Deacon.*
- *Naseby Lodge P.P.G.M. Geddes.*
- *Alexandra Lodge P.G. Burn.*
- *Lake Wakatip Lodge P.G. Harrop, P.G. Gibb.*

- *Cromwell Lodge* Past C.S. Sligo.
- *Mount Wendon Lodge* P.G. McNally, P.G. Robert Allan.
- *Outran Lodge* Per. Sec. McNicoll V.G. Williams.

The following Lodges were unrepresented:—Oamaru, Prince Alfred, Waipori, Roxburgh, Tapanui, Palmerston, Band of Friendship, Arrow, Heart of Friendship.

A letter was read from the Delegate for the Loyal Oamnrud Lodge (P.P.G.M. Palmer) excusing his absence in consequence of illness.

The Prov. G.M. intimated that P.G. Bro. John Allan had been duly elected a delegate for the Loyal Blue Spur Lodge, but had lost or mislaid his certificate. It was resolved that P.G. Allan be allowed to take his seat.

Provincial Grand Master's Address

WORTHY DEPUTY GRAND MASTER AND DELEGATES,—We meet this evening according to custom for the transaction of the business on the paper now in the hands of delegates. The business which you have to consider, although not lengthy, is, nevertheless, somewhat important. No. 5 notice on the paper, providing for Lodges having the option of allowing the family of a deceased brother to receive medical attendance on payment of the Lodge medical fees, partakes of this character. The general rules of the Order are silent upon this point, and it may perhaps justly be said that a Lodge can do as it likes with its Incidental Expense Fund, out of which these fees are paid. I think, however, as a matter of general principle, Lodges should not go beyond the scope intended by the general laws, and I am much inclined to the opinion that it will be unwise to encourage Lodges to enlarge their operations in the direction indicated by the motion, at any rate by any official sanction of this Committee. No. 7 notice on the paper also deserves, as doubtless it will receive, the careful consideration of the Delegates. It should be remembered that in consequence of the reductions made in the proposed scale of contributions, which, as you are aware, was calculated on a four per cent, basis,—fully six per cent, will be required to make up that deficiency, judged by the experience of the Unity, upon which those calculations were based. This being so, it appears to me to be a most imprudent thing to reduce the interest applicable to the Sick and Funeral Fund to four per cent. In any event, even if the resolution is carried, Lodges must bear in mind that the Friendly Societies Act must be amended by Act of Parliament before it can be acted upon, and I must confess that I think it extremely improbable that the Assembly will allow an amendment of such a character, until at any rate a larger experience of the working of the Act has been obtained, especially with regard to its operation upon the financial position of Lodges. It must also be borne in mind that, so far as I am aware, this is the only Society in New Zealand which has ever adopted the practice of appropriating any portion of the interest arising from the investment of Sick and Funeral capital for any other purpose.

Seeing also that by the new district rules you have agreed that valuations of the Lodges should be made next year, I put it to you, would it not be more prudent to postpone the attempt to make any change until the result of that valuation is before the brethren, when surely, if a deficiency should be shown, no brother having the true interests of the Order at heart would be so unwise as to desire this alteration? On the other hand, should a surplus be shown, we can with better grace request the Assembly to agree to the proposed alteration, and with a much better chance of success.

I have the greatest pleasure in congratulating the members of the Unity in this district upon the passing of a new set of District Rules, and upon the adoption of a new and increased scale of contributions, for although the increase is not so large as I think it should have been, yet its effect will be to place the Lodges in such a state of financial soundness as, up to the present time, the majority have not possessed. These rules will come into operation on the first of July next, and it will be gratifying for you to know that they have been adopted by the Registrar without amendment.

In connection with the new table of contributions and preparation of rules, I should not be doing my duty were I to neglect the opportunity of expressing my sense of the obligation the district is under to Past Provincial Grand Master Leslie, in connection with Bros. Black and Sligo, for the time, labor, and care he has bestowed upon their preparation, and I am pleased to see by the business paper it is proposed to record our appreciation of those services in a substantial manner.

The rules are now being printed, and will as speedily as possible be available for Lodges and members.

You will be aware that by the new rules the election of District Officers must take place at the Annual Meeting in March, instead of, as in the past, in October. This, as far as I can see, involves the necessity of the present officers remaining in office until that period, and it remains for this meeting to say whether or no there should be another District Meeting before then, or whether it should be left to the discretion of the District Officers to call the Standing Committee together should the necessity arise.

In obedience to a resolution of the District Committee, held at Lawrence, the last Purple Lecture was held

at Outram, and which, I regret to say, was poorly attended, except by members of the Outram Lodge. I think that, as a general principle, except upon special occasions, these lectures should be held in the metropolis, and I trust the Delegates to-night will endorse that view, at any rate, with regard to the next lecture.

I will now ask your attention to a few statistics in connection with the Unity in this District, which I have compiled from the Annual Returns of Lodges prepared by the C.S. for the year ending December 31st, 1878, shewing in all cases a comparison With the previous year.

On the 1st of January, 1879, as at 1st of January, 1878, the number of Lodges in the District was 23; the total number of members was 1630, as against 1594, shewing an increase for the year of 36; the number of initiations was 194, and by clearance 15, as against 200 and 32 respectively for the year 1877. The number left by clearance is 25, by arrears 137, and by death 11, as against for previous year, 39, 136, and 8 respectively.

It will thus be seen that although the number of members in the aggregate shew an increase of 36, we have really admitted less members by 13 than the previous year, the increase arising from the fact that fewer members have left by clearance and otherwise than previously.

The average age of members is 34 years $2\frac{3}{4}$ weeks, as against 33 years 4 weeks. The number of members wives who have died is seven, being the same as previous year. 163 members received sick pay as against 172 the previous year.

The number of weeks paid for is 1161-5 days, as against 1263 weeks 3 days, the average per member being 4 days, $23\frac{3}{4}$ hours, as against 5 days $13\frac{3}{4}$ hours. The average amount of sick pay has been 12s 1d per member, as against 13s 9d. The sickness in periods will be found to be as follows, viz.:—For first six months, 726 weeks 4 days; second do, 99 weeks 2 days; after twelve months, 335 weeks 6 days, as against 881 weeks 2 days, 111 weeks 4 days, and 170 weeks 4 days respectively for the previous year. The receipts from all sources has been £7557 12s 6d, and the expenditure £5234 19s 4d, as against £7685 7s 5d and £5002 4s 5d respectively. The value of Lodge funds is £24,344 1s 11d, as against £22,087 4s 5d. The average value per member is £14 19s, as against £13 17s 1d. The amount received for interest and rents to both funds is £1575 3s 10d, as against £1517 17s 6d.

The total indebtedness of Lodges to the Sick and Funeral Fund is £917 6s 11d as against £987 4s 5d. The number of Lodges so indebted is twelve as against thirteen previously. The number of Lodges who have reduced their indebtedness is seven to the amount of £176 4s 4d, as against seven with the amount of £140 18s 9d. Five Lodges have increased their indebtedness by the sum of £105 17s 2d, as against £192 17s 3d for the previous year.

The total amount to the credit of the Incidental Fund, is £2796 19s 8d, as against £2535 3s 7d. This amount belongs to twelve Lodges only, eleven having nothing to their credit. The total amount to the credit of the Sick and Funeral Fund is £19,923 1s 4d; other funds and goods, £1624 0s 11d; which added to the amount of Incidental Funds makes the total value of Lodge funds as before stated £24,344 1s 11d, or an increase for the year of £2256 17s 6d.

To the enquiring member these statistics will present some interesting facts. It appears that whilst the number of members have not actually decreased, yet it is apparent that in this respect the District is not advancing so rapidly as could be wished. It is certainly amazing to me that, comparatively speaking, so few working men take advantage of the benefits provided by the order, a fact which can, I think, only be accounted for in one of two ways, *i.e.*, either they are so well off as to think they can do without providing for a rainy day, or that they are less provident than their fellows in other places.

I also have to regret that, no new Lodges have been opened during the year, the opening of the proposed one at Stirling having been, in consequence of the late floods, indefinitely postponed.

Another feature of importance is the large sum owing by Lodges to the Sick and Funeral Fund; for although the amount has been slightly decreased during the year, still it is now greatly in excess of what it should be. Two or three Lodges have increased their indebtedness, and prominent amongst these, I regret to say, is the Cromwell, which, with a membership of only 55, has increased its debt by the large sum of £45 2s 7d. This is a state of things which must be put a stop to, a course which it is the intention of the District Officers to adopt. On the other hand, I am much pleased to be able to commend three Lodges, viz., the Dalton, Prince of Wales, and Outram, who have respectively reduced their indebtedness by £53 13s 3d, £71 19s 0d, and £25 14s 5d.

I would remind those lodges so indebted that they are committing a positive breach of the law, and are at any moment liable to a penalty for so doing. There is a very simple remedy for this state of things, and, which I am glad to say, one Lodge (the Albion) has adopted—viz., to raise the subscription to the Incidental Fund by such an amount as will at least gradually extinguish their indebtedness, and I earnestly appeal to the manliness and self-reliance of members to adopt this suggestion.

Another most noticeable feature shown by the figures is the large increase, this year as against the previous one, in the period of sickness after twelve months, which shews 335 weeks, as against 170. I notice also that one Lodge (the Palmerston), with a membership of only 27, have gone back in their funds in (to them) the large

amount of £34 7s 6d, and shew an average of sickness for the year of 2 weeks, 1 day, 4 hours per member. This, I trust, arises from exceptional circumstances, but it most forcibly points out the necessity of caution.

These facts, I think, clearly and distinctly shows that as the Lodges grow older we must expect a large increase in permanent cases of sickness, and it should operate as a warning to those amongst us who are always exclaiming that "sufficient for the day is the evil thereof," and who invariably oppose any enquiry involving the necessity of financial reform.

I fear I may have somewhat wearied you with these statistics. If I have, my excuse must be that I consider the most serious matter which the members of the Order should be well informed upon is its financial position, so that they may the more readily be enabled to form an opinion upon this most important point.

In conclusion, Worthy Deputy and Brethren, I earnestly trust that the year we are now passing through may be not less but more prosperous than its predecessors, and that a larger number of persons may be induced to join us and partake of the substantial benefits which the Order confers upon its members.

H. S. Fish, JUNE,
Provincial Grand Master,
M.U.I.O.O.F.

Dunedin,

April 9th, 1879.

Resolved—That the Prov. Grand Master be thanked for his Address, and that it be adopted and printed in the Reports of the Meeting.

2. Balance Sheet and Auditors Report.

Auditors' Report.

Your Auditors have to certify that they have carefully examined the various accounts of the District for the four months ending December 31, 1878, the new Act rendering it necessary that the accounts be passed up to that date. This makes the accounts appear in an incomplete state, the usual half-yearly levies not coming in till January. Your newly elected Secretary, Bro. P. Black, promises well as an accountant, his accounts being well, carefully, and efficiently kept.

T. Burton, W. Stronach, Auditors.

M.U.I.O.O.F.—Otago District.

Cash Statement for Four Months ending December 31st 1878. Dr. Receipts. £ s. d. Expenditure. Cr. To Balance on September 1st, 1878 391 10 3 By Incidental Fund Expenditure £ s. d. To Abbotsford Lodge 13 10 0 as per Statement 35 16 7 To Hawkes Bay District 8 7 0 Funeral Fund and Funeral Pay- To Heart of Friendship Lodge 7 1 6 ments 98 0 0 To Band of Friendship 0 7 0 133 16 7 To Arrow 1 18 6 goods account. viz:- To Matau 5 0 0 Freight and Entry (Goods) 0 9 0 To Hitchcock, 23s 6d. Sligo, 1s 1 4 6 Exchange 0 12 9 To Interest (Post Office Savings Carriages (recharged to Lodges) 0 5 9 To Bank) 3 2 7 1 7 6 To 40 11 1 Manchester Unity 54 7 7 To balance. viz.:—189 11 8 To In Colonial Bank of New Zealand 16 8 11 To Post Office Savings Bank 10 14 3 To Mortgage Security . 200 0 0 To Treasurer's Hands 15 6 6 To 242 9 8 To £432 1 4 £432 1 4 To Audited and found Correct. W. STRONACH, T. BURTON. Auditors,

Resolved—That the Balance Sheet and Auditors' Report be received.

After some discussion as to the propriety of presenting a Balance Sheet up to the end of the year only, the adoption of the Balance Sheet and Auditors' Report was moved and carried.

NOTE.—The numbers on the margin refer to the Propositions, &c., as they were numbered on the Business Paper.

3. Nominations for District Officers and Treasurer.

The following Brethren were nominated for the various offices, viz.:—

For Prov. G.M.—P.D.P.G.M. Coverlid, D.P.G.M. Cox, Past C.S. Sligo, P.G. Stronach, P.G. Thomas Johnston (Dunedin Lodge), P.G. Thomas Johnston (Dalton Lodge).

For Deputy P.G.M.—P.G. Ibbotson, P.P.G.M. Davie, P.G. Sherwin, P.G. Gibb, P.G. Harrop, and all the Brothers nominated for Prov. G.M., except the present Deputy Prov. G.M.

For Prov. C.S.—C.S. Black, Per. Sec. Fulton, Per. Sec. Burton, P.G. Stronach.

For District Treasurer—P.P.G.M. Robin, P.P.G.M. Leslie, P.G. Harrop.

4. Appointment of Place, Date, and Time for holding next Purple and Past Officers' Lectures and Degrees.
Moved—That the the next Purple Lecture be held at Loyal Hand and Heart Lodge-room.

Moved as an Amendment—That the Lecture be held at the Loyal Dunedin Lodge-room on the last Wednesday in July, at the hour of half-past seven. On being put to the meeting, the amendment was declared carried.

5. From Dalton Lodge—That it be optional with Lodges to allow the widow of a deceased member (so long as she remains a widow) to have the benefit of Medical Attendance and Medicine for herself and family, by payment of the Lodge Medical Fees, and a small sum for the use of books, &c.

P.G. Reunert moved the adoption of the motion as on the Business Paper.

Per. Sec. M'Nicoll suggested that the word *children* should be substituted in place of the word *family* in the motion. The suggestion was accepted by P.G. Reunert.

Moved as an amendment by P.P.G.M. Robin, and seconded by P.P.G.M. Leslie—That this District Meeting is of opinion that the matter dealt with in No. 5 on the Business Paper is one which Lodges have power to make rules for themselves.

On being put to the meeting, there voted for the amendment 13, and against it 12. The motion was therefore declared lost.

On the amendment being put as a substantive motion, the voting was 12 for, and 12 against. The Prov. G.M. then gave his casting vote in favour of the amendment.

P.P.G.M. Sherwin moved—That a division take place and that the votes be recorded. Carried.

The following is a record of the voting:—

For Amendment.

- P.G. Lee
- P.G. Stephens
- V.G. Robertson
- P.P.G.M. Leslie
- P.G. Gibb
- Per. Sec. M'Nicoll
- V.G. Williams
- P.G. Allan
- P.G. Ibbotson
- N.G. Brown
- P.P.G.M. Robin
- Past C.S. Sligo
- Prov. G.M. Fish

Against.

- P.P.G.M. Geddes
- P.G. Moter
- P.G. Lucas
- P.G. Reunert
- P.P.G.M. Sherwin
- P.D.P.G.M. Coverlid
- P.G. Sherwin
- P.G. Forsyth
- P.G. Bum
- G.M. Deacon
- P.P.G.M. Davie
- Past C.S. Smith

6. From Alexandra Lodge—Application for permission to hold the Lodge Meetings Monthly (on the last Wednesday in each month) instead of Fortnightly, as heretofore.

Resolved—That the application be sanctioned.

7. From Hand and Heart Lodge—That in the opinion of this District Meeting, Friendly Societies realising a larger amount of interest than 4 per cent, per annum on the gross amount of their Benefit Funds, should be allowed the option of carrying such surplus to such other fund or funds as they may think fit—Interest to be calculated every 6 or 12 months on the balance to credit of Benefit Funds at the end of the preceding year. That in compliance with the desire of the Special meeting of 1879, called for the revision of Rules, this District meeting take such steps as they may see fit for the purpose of urging the desirability of an alteration of the law in respect to appropriation of interest.

Past C.S. Sligo moved the motion as on the Business Paper, seconded by P.G. Lucas. A long discussion ensued upon the question, after which (Past C.S. Sligo having replied) the motion was put to the meeting and carried.

Moved by Past C.S. Sligo—That a Committee be appointed to give effect to the resolution, such Committee to consist of P.G. Harrop, P.P.G.M. Sherwin, N.G. Brown, P.G. Ibbotson, P.P.G.M. Robin, together with the District Officers and the mover. Carried.

8. From Outram Lodge—That this District desires to record its hearty thanks to Past Prov. G.M. Leslie for the earnestness and zeal he has displayed in the interests of the Unity in this District, in devoting so much of his valuable time to the calculation of the tables of contributions recently recommended for adoption; and also for the praiseworthy manner in which he performed the duties of Prov. Grand Master.—Further that the distribution of subscription lists to the various Lodges in the District be authorised in order that brethren may have an opportunity of practically demonstrating their appreciation of his services by raising a sum for the purchase of such testimonial as may be hereafter decided upon for presentation to him.

P.P.G.M. Leslie was requested to retire previous to the consideration of this question, but before doing so expressed a wish to have the resolution withdrawn. After considerable discussion the resolution was withdrawn as requested.

9. Appointment of Place, Date, and Time for holding next District Meeting.

Moved by Past C.S. Sligo—That the next District Meeting be held at the Oddfellows' Hall, Dunedin.

Moved as an amendment by P.P.G.M. Leslie—That the next District Meeting be held at Palmerston. On being put to the Meeting the amendment was carried.

Resolved—That it be left with the District Officers to fix the Date and Time for holding next District Meeting.

10. To fix the rate of District Levies for half-year.

Resolved—That the Levies for the half-year be 1s 9d for Funeral Fund, and 1s 3d for Incidental Fund, as recommended by District Officers.

Resolved—That the Auditors and Tiler receive the usual fees.

Resolved—That the usual number of Reports of the Meeting be printed and circulated among the Lodges.

The Minutes of the Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Prov. G.M. then declared the meeting closed.

Report of Proceedings of Special District Meetings, Held at Carroll's Hotel, February 3rd 1879, and February 21st, 1879, For The Consideration of New District Rules.

Present:

- Prov. G.M. Fish, IN THE CHAIR.
- Deputy P.G.M. Cox.
- Prov. C.S. Black.

Delegates:

- *Hand and Heart Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Grouden; P.G. Gow; V.G. Robertson.

- *Dunedin Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Sherwin; P.G. Bowie; G.M. Deacon.
- *Balton Lodge*—N.G. Hogg.
- *Prince of Wales Lodge*—P.G. Nicholls; N.G. Schumaker.
- *Albion Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Anderson; P.P.G.M. Davie.
- *Oamaru Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Palmer.
- *Tuapeka Poineer Lodge*—P.D.P.G.M. Coverlid; P.G. Forsyth.
- *Waitahuna Lodge*—P.G. Ferris; P.G. Hansen.
- *Blue Spur Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Leslie; P.G. Allan.
- *Naseby Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Geddes.
- *Roxburgh Lodge*—P.G. Westland.
- *Alexandra Lodge*—P.G. Burn.
- *Tapanni Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Swan.
- *Lake Wakatip Lodge*—P.G. Harrop; P.G. Gibb.
- *Cromwell Lodge*—Past C.S. Sligo.
- *Band of Friendship Lodge*—P.P.G.M. Robin.
- *Arrow Lodge*—P.G. Ibbotson.
- *Heart of Friendship Lodge*—P.G. Flowers.
- *Outram Lodge*—P.G. Haswell; Per. Sec. M'Nicoll.

The following Lodges were unrepresented, viz.:—*Prince Alfred, Waipori, Palmerston, and Mount Wendon.*

The New Rules as drafted by the Revision Committee appointed at the District Meeting in April, 1878, were submitted for consideration. The alterations made were in all cases merely of a verbal nature, except with regard to the Scales of Contributions, which were considerably modified.

The following Scales of Contributions were adopted, to apply to future members only, and to come into operation on the 1st July, 1879.

For persons joining by Initiation, *in addition to Scale of Entrance Fees at present charged by the District*:—

For members joining by Clearance from outside the District:—

And in addition a Clearance Fee of 2s 6d.

It was also decided that an endeavour should be made to get the Friendly Societies Act so amended as to admit of Lodges appropriating all interest over 4 per cent, per annum accruing from Sick and Funeral Fund investments for management expenses.

Special Notice to Lodge Secretaries.

The Government having been empowered by the "Friendly Societies Act 1877," to obtain the fullest information in reference to Friendly Societies, and having power to inflict penalties when Societies fail in sending in complete returns, it is *absolutely* necessary that all Lodges should make special efforts to enable the required information to be given in a satisfactory manner.

It is requested that particular attention be directed to the following points:—

To keep separate and distinct accounts of the Sick and Funeral, and of the Incidental Funds, and see that the Receipts and Expenditure of these funds are properly debited and credited to each, and that no portion of the Sick and Funeral Fund capital be applied for the use of the Incidental Fund. To keep a ledger account of these funds, which shall be balanced, ruled off, and the balances brought down at the end of every June and December.

To keep a proper register of Members and their ages, being careful to add the years elapsed since initiation, to the age at initiation, when filling up the Returns. The Register should also contain a record of when, and for what reason, any membership may lapse.

To obtain at once, and keep up, a list of the married Members, and, as far as possible, of the wives ages.

To keep a proper record of sickness, and be able to make the sickness returns tally with the amount paid for sickness during the year.

The following are the portions of the Act above referred to:—

"Section 13. (1) Every registered Society shall—

- *Once in every year before the 1st day of April send to the Registrar a general statement to be called the Annual Return) of the receipts and expenditure, funds, and effects of the Society as audited, which shall show separately the expenditure in respect of the several objects of the Society, and shall be made out to the 31st December, then last inclusively, and a copy of the Auditors' Report, if any, shall also be sent to the Registrar with such general statement:*

- *Once at least in the five years next after the commencement of this Act, and so again within six months after the expiration of every five years succeeding the date of the first valuation under this Act, cause its assets and liabilities to be valued by a valuer to be appointed by the Society, and approved by the Governor, &c."*

By the "Friendly Societies Amendment Act," which was passed on the 10th October, it is enacted that the Annual Return shall in addition to the matters above mentioned contain—

"A list of the Members of the Society, together with the age of each, and the periods of sickness, deaths, and other contingencies in respect of which benefits are given by the Society, experienced by the Society during the year as aforesaid, specifying the members in respect of whom such sickness, deaths, or contingencies have been experienced, and such other information as the Registrar may from time to time prescribe."

"The Registrar may dispense with the Quinquennial Return from any Society furnishing the required information annually."

Section 7 of the Amendment Act is as follows:—

The following subsections shall be read and construed as part of the Section 13, of the said Act, and as if they were subsections thereto occurring immediately before subsection two of that section—

- In all registered Societies and Branches all monies received or paid on account of each particular fund shall be kept separate and distinct, and shall be entered in a separate account distinct from the monies received and paid on account of any other fund, and a separate fund or funds shall be established for the payment of all expenses of management, and of all expenses (if any) on account of medical and surgical attendance, including medicine and surgical requisites.
- No transfer shall be made of the moneys of any one benefit fund to meet the liabilities of any other fund, nor shall such monies, or interest accruing there from, be in any manner applied for the use, whether temporary or permanent, of any fund, save the fund to which they properly belong.

"If any valuer in any report made in accordance with section five of this act, shall report that such transfer can be safely made, it shall be lawful to make such transfer accordingly."

Any Society failing to comply with the foregoing will commit an offence under the Act, and these offences are punishable by heavy penalties.

Addresses of District Secretaries.

- Prov. G.M. H. S. Fish, Junr. Princes-street, Dunedin.
- Deputy Prov. G.M. W. H. Cox Outram.
- Prov. C.S. P. Black London-street, Dunedin.
- Relieving Officer, Prov. G.M. Fish Princes-street, Dunedin.

M.U.I.O.F. Otago District.

Numerical Return January 1, 1879, and Return of Sickness, Death, &c., for Year 1878.

Name of Lodge. Number joined by Total number joined. Number left by Total number left. No. of members good on books. Total number of member Average age. No. of married members. No. of Wives died. Age of members at death. No. of members sick Total Sickness in Lodge. Periods of Sicknees. Average Sickness per Member of Lodge. First Six Months. Second 6 Months After 12 Months. Init Clr Clr Ares Dth Yrs Wks Wks Dys Wks Dys Wks Dys Wks Dys Hours Hand and Heart 30 6 36 6 22 2 30 253 287 34 39 131 2 33.47 29 299 4 163 3 30 1 106 _ 1 _ 8 Dunedin 37 1 38 1 7 1 9 167 181 33 49 123—41 13 130 2 31 5 26 1 72 3 _ 4 8 Dalton 6 _ 5—9 1 10 42 48 35 30 30 1 38 6 22 3 22 8—3 7 Prince of Wales 12 _ 12 2 2 1 5 70 85 32 33 49 1 45 4 21 4 21 41 18 Albion 23 2 25—24 24 83 113 31 7 44 1—8 86 4 42 4—44—5 8 Oamaru 6 3 9 1 7—8 46 64 35 10 52 1—6 49—49—5 8 Tupekà Pioneer 5—5 3 7 2 12 74 82 38 28 60—41.41 12 119 3 37 3—82—1 3 5 Waitahuna 4—4—2 1 3 55 56 39 12 34-47 5 16—16—2— Prince Alfred—_—2 5—7 47 47 34 36 31—2 10 2 10 2—1 13 Waipori 5—5—1—1 37 38 37 45 21 1—4 22 3 22 3—4 3 Blue Spur 6—6 1—1 61 64 35 24 36—11 55—55—6— Naseby* 8—8 1 8—9 86 92 38 1 *49—13 34—34—2 14 Alexandra 1—1—7—7 29 29 32 5 13—2 4—4—1— Roxburgh 2—2—3 1 4 44 44 37 9 25—39 5 65 6 40 6 25—1 3 11 Tapanui 3 1 4—8—8 45 48 32 30 28—3 33 3 2—31 3—4 21 Lake Wakatip 3 _ 3 1 8—9 34 39 34 29 22—3 55 1 37 1 18—1 2 22 Palmerston 2—2—1—1 24 27 32 46 21—7 58 4 58 4—2 1 4 Cromwell 3 2 5 1—1 2 50 55 35 24 32—38 3 8 1 8 1—1 1 Mount Wen don 5—5 1 4—5 70 74 34 36 25—8 19—19—1 19 Band of Friendship 4—4—2 1 3 13 13 34 8 9—42 4 8—8—4 7 Arrow*

8—8 1 1—2 24 30 30 43 *16—2 8—8—1 21 Heart of Friendship5—5 1—1 22 23 28 25
 *12—3 12 1 12 1—3 17 On train 17—17 3 9—12 82 91 28 13 34—10 22 6 22 6—1
 18 Total 194 15 209 25 137 11 173 1458 1630 34 2.66 896 7 Aver. age. 163 1161 5 726 4 99 1 335 64 23-74 34
 .287 41.364 in the Sickness Calculations in the above Return, seven days to the week has been reckoned. N.
 B.—Whenever an asterisk* appears in the above Return, the information has either been incomplete, or
 irreconcilable with some of the other Returns.

M. U.I.O.O. F.—otago District.

RETURN, giving Nights of Meetings, Average Amount paid for Sickness, Statement of Lodge Funds, &c.,
 for the Year, 1878.

Name of Lodge. Nights of Meeting and date of First Lodge Night, Janua'y 1879. Average Amount per
 Member, paid for Sick-ness, Year 1878. Incidental Fund in account with Sick and Funeral Fund. Incidental
 Fund due to Sick and Funeral Fund, Dec. 31st 1878. Incidental Fund. Balance in hand, Dec. 31st. 187 Sick and
 Funeral Fund. Balance in hand, Dec. 31st, 1878. Balance of other Fund or Asset, Dec. 31st, 1878. Value of
 Goods on hand, Dec. 31st 1878. Total Value of Lodge, Dec. 31st, 1878. Value of Lodge, Dec. 31st, 1877.
 Increase in Value of Lodge for the 12 Months ending Dec. 1878. Decrease in Value of Lodge for the 12 Months
 ending Dec. 1878. Increase of debt to Sick and Funeral Fund. Decrease of debt to Sick and Funeral Fund. £ s. d.
 £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Hand and Heart Tnes. 14 0 15 9 0 0 0 0
 0 0 0 0 2,114 7 3 5,834 19 1 343 17 0 0 0 8,293 3 4 7,754 7 2 538 16 2 0 0 0 Dunedin Thurs. 2 0 9 5 0 0 0 0
 0 0 0 0 234 3 10 3,009 15 1 0 0 0 20 0 0 3,263 18 11 2,907 1 4 356 17 7 0 0 0 Dalton Tues. 7 0 9 4 0 0 0 53
 13 3 0 0 0 16 13 8 506 14 11 0 0 0 40 0 0 563 8 7 487 7 2 76 1 5 0 0 0 Prince of Wales Wed. 1 0 5 1 0 0 0 71 19
 0 100 4 8 0 0 0 827 15 11 0 0 0 80 0 0 907 15 11 753 11 4 154 4 7 0 0 0 Albion Tbars. 9 0 11 6 33 3 4 0 0 0 63
 15 6 0 0 0 659 4 11 0 0 0 0 0 659 4 11 572 5 8 86 19 3 0 0 0 Oamarn Thurs. 2 0 15 4 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 77 18 1
 992 11 0 450 0 0 0 0 1,520 9 1 1391 1 11 129 7 2 0 0 0 Tunpeka Pionr. Tnes. 7 0 19 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 48 12
 2 735 9 10 0 0 0 3 5 6 767 7 6 712 11 3 51 16 3 0 0 0 Waitahuna Thurs. 2 0 5 9 0 0 0 3 6 4 16 19 4 0 0 0 835 16
 2 0 0 0 1 0 0 836 16 3 735 3 4 101 12 11 0 0 0 Prince Alfred Wed. 1 0 4 5 0 0 0 12 18 10 143 18 6 0 0 0 724 15
 0 0 0 0 53 0 0 777 15 0 671 12 0 106 3 0 0 0 0 Waipor Frid. 3 0 11 10 0 0 0 0 0 107 5 0 35 3 6 413 9 7 0 0 0
 38 6 6 486 19 7 437 18 0 49 1 7 0 0 0 Blue Spur Wed. 1 0 17 6 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 41 14 1 411 7 3 0 0 0 1 0 0 454
 1 4 403 12 11 50 8 5 0 0 0 Naseby Tues. 7 0 7 11 0 0 0 7 0 6 11 10 10 0 0 0 1,439 9 8 0 0 0 10 0 0 1,449 9 8
 1,313 13 10 135 15 10 0 0 0 Alexandra Wed. 1 0 2 9 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 140 12 9 314 16 8 0 0 0 0 0 455 9 0 387
 5 4 68 3 8 0 0 0 Roxburgh Wed. 1 1 6 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 25 7 0 383 0 8 0 0 0 32 0 0 440 7 8' 439 4 5 1 3 3 0 0 0
 Tapanui Tues. 14 0 7 4 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 15 17 4 261 17 11 20 0 0 10 0 0 307 15 3 306 3 0 1 12 3 0 0 0 Lake
 Wakatip Thus. 23 1 4 5 5 17 9 0 0 0 65 17 2 0 0 0 548 8 1 0 0 0 8 4 6 556 12 7 544 0 8 12 11 11 0 0 0
 Palmerston Thurs. 2 2 3 7 0 0 0 1 12 0 47 0 8 0 0 0 197 2 1 0 0 0 2 4 0 199 6 1 233 13 7 0 0 0 34 7 0 Cromwell
 Frid. 10 0 2 7 45 2 7 0 0 0 131 8 7 0 0 0 452 4 10 0 0 0 48 0 0 500 4 10 454 7 6 45 17 4 0 0 0 Mount Wendon
 Thnrs. 9 0 5 3 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 22 11 10 645 16 4 6 4 0 40 0 0 714 12 2 613 19 1 100 13 1 0 0 0 Band of
 Frdshp. Wed. 1 0 12 4 1 6 6 0 0 0 4 9 5 0 0 0 256 6 5 0 0 0 40 17 6 297 3 11 268 10 4 24 4 2 0 0 0 Arrow Frid.
 3 0 4 8 20 7 0 0 0 0 213 4 7 0 0 0 31 11 11 324 0 0 9 12 6 365 4 5 333 10 1 31 14 4 0 0 0 Heart of Frshp. Satu.
 11 0 10 7 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 23 18 2 131 9 4 0 0 0 4 5 0 159 12 6 129 11 0 30 1 6 0 0 0 Outram Men. 6 0 5 1 0 0
 0 25 14 5 11 12 8 0 0 0 333 8 5 0 0 0 38 4 5 371 12 10 236 13 6 131 19 4 0 0 0 Average 0 12 1 105 17 2 176 4
 4 917 6 11 2,796 19 8 19,923 1 4 1,144 1 0 179 19 11 24,341 1 11 22,087 4 5 2,291 5 0 34 7 6 The Waipori,
 Lake Wakatip, and Alexandra Lodges meet monthly, all the rest fortnightly from the dates given above.

M.U.I.O.O.F., OTAGO DISTRICT.—RETURN OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE FOR THE YEAR 1878. SICK AND FUFERAL FUND.

Name of Lodge. Unity No. of Lodge. Registry No. of N. Z. No. of Members. RECEIPTS. Total
 EXPENDITURE. Total. For Admissions. For Contributions. Funreal Benefits from District Funds. For Interest,
 Rents, &c. Other Receipts. S. and F. Receipts. Sick Benefits to own Members For Members and Wives Funrl
 Benefits. For District Funeral Levy. Other Expenditure. S. and F. Expenditure. £ £ s. d. £ s. d. £ £ s. d. £ s. d. £
 s. d. £ s. d. £ £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Hand and Heart 4358 21 287 41 1 0 371 6 6 60 362 19 1—835 6 7 226 2
 0 60 40 11 6—326 13 6 Dunedin 5071 42 181 54 13 6 221 14 9 20 111 15 8—408 3 11 85 0 4 20 22

8 a——127 8 10 Dalton 5218 73 48 5 19 0 47 14 6 30 22 0 0 76 6 2 181 19 8 22 8 0 30 8 11 o——60 19 0
 Prince of Wales 5254 38 85 20 19 0 108 11 3 20 16 0 0 86 19 0 252 9 3 21 12 0 30 12 15 0 17 0 0 81 7 0
 Albion 5280 36 113 46 16 6 130 17 6—34 13 7——212 7 7 64 17 0 10 17 8 0——92 5 0 Oamaru 5284 62
 64 9 18 0 82 14 9—24 8 6——117 1 3 49 0 0—9 10 0 0 1 0 58 11 0 Tuapeka Pioneer 5378 69 82 13 19 0
 112 9 6 40 23 4 0——189 12 6 78 7 6 40 13 5 6 1 1 0 132 14 0 Waitahuna 5443 115 56 16 6 0 72 12 0 20 33
 0 0——141 18 0 16 0 0 20 8 3 6——44 3 6 Prince Alfred 5467—47——71 13 0—40 2 10——111 15
 10 10 6 8—8 5 0——18 11 8 Waipori 5558 75 38 7 9 0 45 16 0 10 14 0 0——77 5 0 22 10 0 10 4 16
 0——37 6 0 Blue Spur 5559 57 64 8 7 6 85 1 0—27 15 0——121 3 6 56 2 6—8 11 0 3 14 6 68 8 0
 Naseby 5604 61 92 10 4 6 119 6 4—47 13 6——177 4 4 34 1 0—14 8 0——48 9 0 Alexandra 5732 56 29
 1 6 0 33 2 11—7 14 0——42 2 11 4 0 0—5 5 0——9 5 0 Roxburgh 5733 137 44 10 17 0 54 14 11 20 14 0
 0——99 11 11 57 2 0 20 6 15 0——83 17 0 Tapanui 5775—48 4 15 0 66 0 4 8 8 16 0——87 11 4 17
 13 6 8 7 13 0 44 11 0 77 17 6 Lake Wakatip 5776 68 39 4 11 6 52 0 0—19 17 3——76 8 9 47 12 6—6 19 6
 12 3 1 66 15 1 Palmerston 5810—27 2 10 0 35 2 3—7 4 0 3 16 8 48 12 11 58 16 8—4 4 0 16 14 0 79 14 8
 Cromwell 5850 94 55 4 11 0 83 7 5 20 24 8 0——132 6 5 7 0 0 20 8 2 0 2 17 8 37 19 8 Mount Wendon 5922
 103 74 16 14 0 92 9 4—19 10 0——128 13 4 19 10 6—10 19 0——30 9 6 Band Friendship 5921 102 13
 12 12 0 18 6 4 20 6 6 4——57 4 8 8 0 0 20 1 14 6——29 14 6 Arrow 5964 119 30 5 12 0 33 17
 11——39 9 11 7 2 0—3 9 0——10 11 0 Heart Friendship 6089—23 7 1 0 25 10 2—6 7
 3——38 18 5 12 3 4—1 8 6——13 11 10 Outram 6173—91 28 15 0 105 5 6—5 6 8——139 7 2 23 4
 2—11 6 6 0 10 35 0 8 Total. 1630 334 17 6 2069 14 2 268 877 1 8 167 1 10 3716 15 2 948 11 8 288 236 9 0 98
 12 3 1571 12 11

Incidental Fund.

Name of Lodge. Where Held. When Opened. RECEIPTS. Total Incidental Receipts. EXPENDITURE.
 Total Incidental Expenditure. For Contributions, Levies, Fines, Goods, &c. For Interest and Rents. Repayments
 from other Lodges, & Contributions from other Members. For Medicines and Medical Attendance. For
 Salaries, &c. Other Incidental Fund Expenditure. Contributions Recovered Members & Benefit Advanced other
 Lodges. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Hand and Heart Oddfellows Hall, Dunedin
 1848 357 7 6 270 19 8 66 19 6 695 6 3 293 15 0 116 15 0 192 7 8 54 17 6 657 15 2 Dunedin Carroll's Hotel,
 Dunedin 1862 215 8 6 139 16 6 17 19 0 373 4 2 167 13 2 46 5 6 60 17 0 22 6 0 297 1 8 Dalton Athenæum,
 Balclutha 1863 203 16 0 10 15 0 8 11 9 223 2 9 72 2 3 10 0 0 113 15 7 8 4 1 204 1 11 Prince of Wale Forrester's
 Hall, Pt Chalmers 1864 170 13 9 16 0 0 27 4 4 213 18 1 97 13 0 6 0 0 18 7 10 25 16 6 148 2 4 Albion Glasgow
 Pic House, Dunedin 1864 155 6 0——5 4 6 160 10 6 124 15 6 18 14 0 50 4 4——193 13 10 Oaraani
 Oddfellows Hall, Oamaru 1864 123 3 1 97 17 0 14 11 7 235 11 8 86 2 4 28 0 0 50 7 10 14 11 7 179 1 9
 Tuapeka Paineer Town Hall, Lawrence 1865 159 10 2 26 16 0 32 3 3 218 9 5 110 17 6 35 0 0 53 19 2 21 5 0
 221 1 8 Waitahuna Athenæum, Waitahuna Gully 1866 97 15 6 27 7 6 0 15 6 125 18 6 75 3 1 26 1 0 20 18 0 0 10
 0 122 12 1 Prince Alfred Oddfellows Hall Hawksbury 1866 73 11 6 7 14 0——81 5 6 44 7 6 10 0 0 13 19
 2——68 6 8 Waipori, School-house, Waipori 1867 80 7 6 5 5 0——85 12 6 49 14 1 9 0 0 7 1 5——65
 15 6 Blue Spur Assembly Booms, Blue Spur 1867 130 16 0——6 18 6 137 14 6 86 5 0 12 6 0 39 6 1 6 19 0
 144 16 1 Naseby Empire Hotel, Naseby 1868 681 12 0 40 0 0——208 12 0 123 6 6 21 11 6 46 13
 0——191 11 0 Alexandra Oddfws Hall, Pt Molyneux 1869 31 10 5 7 14 0——39 4 5 1 3 8——8 5
 0——9 8 8 Roxburgh Commercial Hotel, Boxbrgh 1869 86 11 10 14 0 0 0 6 18 0 107 9 10 78 12 6 15 1 0 21
 10 1 6 18 0 122 1 7 Tapanui Town Hall, Tapanui 1869 129 12 5 3 6 0 17 0 0 149 18 5 90 0 0 18 0 0 21 10 0 12
 0 0 141 10 0 Lake Wakatip Forrester's Hall, Queenstown 1869 84 11 2 20 7 3 5 1 0 109 19 5 55 12 11 32 7 4 22
 15 11 5 1 0 115 17 2 Palmerston Oddfellows Hall Palmerston 1870 47 11 9 2 14 0——50 5 9 30 11 4 10 0 0
 8 1 6——48 12 10 Cromwell Athenæum, Cromwell 1870 129 7 3——129 7 3 114 3 6 15 9 0 44
 17 4——174 9 10 Mount Wendon School-house, Switzers 1871 142 10 1 5 0 0——147 10 1 95 8 3 25 5 0
 20 9 6 1 16 6 142 19 3 Band of Friendship Athenæum, Kakanui 1872 26 3 4 1 5 1——27 8 5 20 10 6 5 5 0 12
 8 6——38 4 0 Arrow Oddfellows Hall, Arrow 1872 84 18 1——4 10 0 89 8 1 20 12 0 4 0 0 140 14 2 9 12
 0 174 18 2 Heart of Friendship Societies Hall, Owake flat 1874 31 5 3——5 19 0 37 4 3 1 1 0——31 13
 1——32 14 1 Outram Societies Hall, Outram 1875 183 12 6 1 5 7 8 17 6 193 15 7 100 0 0 23 11 0 37 15 2 7
 5 0 168 11 2 Total. 2914 1 9 698 2 2 228 13 5 3840 17 4 1939 10 7 488 16 4 1037 17 4 197 2 2 3663 6 5

M.U.I.O.O.F., Otago District.—summary of Sickness Experience, 1878.

Ages of Members Number of Members. Cases of Sickness. Amount of Sickness Experienced. Average Sickness per Member. Weeks. Days. Hours. Weeks. Days. Hours. 18 to 20 18— 20 25 225 16 41 5—1 7 25 30 283 16 54 1—1 8 30 35 299 35 302 6—1 0 2 35 40 327 36 292 1—6 6 40 45 279 37 253 2—6 8 45 50 150 19 158 4—1 0 10 50 55 40 2 56—1 2 19 55 60 9 2 2 3—2 8

Number of Members at each Age in the Otago District January 1st 1879:— Age 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 No. 3 15 28 37 53 48 59 52 57 64 50 60 61 45 50 Age 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 No. 70 73 60 71 60 65 71 67 52 56 53 46 41 45 23 Age 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 Total number of Members—1630 No. 23 18 15 11 6 3 5 5 1 2 1 Number of persons admitted by Initiation and by Clearance during 1878, and their ages:— Age 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 Initiation 8 10 12 14 13 12 14 12 23 9 10 10 7 5 Clearance 1 1 1 1 2 1 Age 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 Initiation 8 6 7 2 3 1 2 1 1 2 1 Clearance 2 2 3 1 Total number admitted—209

"Atmospheric" Printing Works, Octagon, Dunedin.

Hamlet.

THIS tragedy of thought is based chiefly on Saxe Grammaticus' *History of Denmark*.

Hamlet is simply a monomaniac too much under the spell of imagination, too much absorbed in thought, and too little governed by the sober counsels of reason and common sense. A man of speculation—not of action. Hence, his vacillation, weakness and inconsistency. Altogether egotistical, and even sometimes a contemner of himself. He is not the stuff out of which a lover is made, and this accounts for his strange and even cruel demeanour towards Ophelia. His mind has been shattered to its foundations by the imagination of the appearance of an apparition—disclosing to him the tragic fate of his father, and inciting him to revenge the death upon his royal uncle. His mind, albeit diseased, had a certain method in its operations. He was a fanatical monomaniac. He thirsts for vengeance, but his conscience struggles with his will, his passions are in conflict with his reason, and he is never able to muster up his soul towards the execution of the deed, to the accomplishment of which the Ghost had, as it were, consecrated him. Goethe thinks the key to Hamlet's whole procedure is found in the characteristic ejaculations:—

"The time is out of joint: O cursed spite!

That ever I was born to set it right!"

This is an intensely metaphysical play. Hamlet's mind is moody, misanthropical and morbid. Meditation overwhelms action. The ideal supersedes the real. The mental equilibrium is disturbed. Sense is totally subordinated to intellect. The compound nature of man is almost wholly ignored. He is a creature of fancy, and consequently his perceptions, "passing through the medium of his contemplations, acquire a form and a colour not naturally their own. Hence we see a great, an almost enormous intellectual activity, and a proportionate aversion to real action consequent upon it, with all its symptoms and accompanying qualities." This accounts for his conduct in "giving a substance to shadows, and throwing a mist over all commonplace actualities. He is vague as thought. There is nothing definite in his action. He has no decision of character in respect to his mission. He is "constantly occupied with the world within, and abstracted from the world without."

Schlegel rightly and philosophically says that this is "a tragedy of thought inspired by continual and never-satisfied meditation on human destiny, and the dark perplexity of the events of this world." The command of the Ghost is altogether unchristian. It is diabolical. Vengeance is God's prerogative—not man's. His depreciation of the personal and menial qualities of his murderer and royal successor is certainly in bad taste. Let another man praise thee, and net thine own lips—is a maxim alike applicable to all men and ghosts.

Men of great daring and action must not pause too minutely and tediously to scan the possible relations and consequences of their own conduct in great emergencies. The whole play—according to Schlegel, "is intended to show that a calculating consideration, which exhausts all the relations and possible consequences of a deed, must cripple the power of acting." Indeed, this is beautifully indicated in these expressive lines:—

"And thus the native hue of resolution

Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought;

And enterprises of great pith and moment,

With this regard, their currents turn awry,

And lose the name of action."

Throughout this remarkable play, Hamlet is represented to us as a man *halting between two opinions*. The catastrophe is brought about not by the Prince—but by "the King himself, filling up the measure of his iniquities." Conscience—all along—has made a coward of the magnanimous Hamlet. Polonius, who met his death accidentally, is a character after Benjamin Franklin's old almanack type. His fate does not call forth our lively commiseration. The play throughout is a grand characterisation of human nature—a philosophical

analysis of the metaphysical labyrinths of the human heart. It is a sublime epic of the mind.

1. For this relief, much thanks: 'tis bitter cold,
And I am sick at heart.
2. Horatio says, 'Tis but our fantasy;
And will not let belief take hold of him,
Touching this dreaded sight.
3. How now, Horatio? you tremble and look pale:
Is not this something more than fantasy?
4. With martial stalk hath he gone by our watch.
5. In what particular thought to work, I know not;
But, in the gross and scope of my opinion,
This bodes some strange eruption to our State.
6. Why such impress of shipwrights, whose sore task
Does not divide the Sunday from the week:
What might be toward, that this sweaty haste
Doth make the night joint-labourer with the day.
7. A mote it is to trouble the mind's eye.
In the most high and paling state of Rome,
A little ere the mightiest Julius fell,
The graves stood tenantless, and the sheeted dead
Did squeak and jabber in the Roman streets:
As stars with trains of fire and dews of blood,
Disasters in the sun; and the moist star,
Upon whose influence Neptune's empire stands,
Was sick almost to doomsday with eclipse.
And even the like precursor of fierce events,
As harbingers preceding still the fates,
And prologue to the men coming on,
Have heaven and earth together demonstrated
Unto our climatures and countrymen.
8. But, soft! behold! lo, where it comes again!
I'll cross it, though it blast me. Stay, illusion!
If thou hast any sound, or use of voice,
Speak to me:
If there be any good thing to be done,
That may to thee do ease, and grace to me,
Speak to me:
If thou art privy to thy country's fate,
Which, happily, foreknowing may avoid
O, speak!
Or, if thou hast uphoarded in thy life
Extorted treasure in the womb of earth,
For which, they say, you spirits oft walk in death.
Speak of it!—Stay, and speak!—Stop it, Marcellus.
9. Shall I strike at it with my partisan?
10. We do it wrong, being so majestic,
To offer it the show of violence;
For it is, as the air, invulnerable,
And our vain blows malicious mockery.
11. It was about to speak when the cock crew.
12. And then it started like a guilty thing
Upon a fearful summons. I have heard,
The cock, that is the trumpet to the morn,
Doth with his lofty and shrill-sounding throat
Awake the God of day; and, at his warning,
Whether in sea, or fire, in earth or air.
The extravagant and erring spirit hies
To his confine; and of the truth herein

This present object made probation.

13. It faded on the crowing of the cock.

Some say, that ever 'gainst the season comes
Wherein our Saviour's birth is celebrated,
The bird of dawning singeth all night long;
And then, they say, no spirit can walk abroad;
The nights are wholesome; then no planets strike,
No fairy takes, nor witch hath power to charm,
So hallowed and so gracious is the time.

14. So have I heard, and do in part believe it.

But look, the morn, in russet mantle clad,
Walks o'er the dew of yon high east-earn hill.

15. Though yet of Hamlet our dear brother's death

The memory be green; and that it us befitted
To bear our hearts in grief, and our whole kingdom
To be contracted in one brow of woe;
Yet so far hath discretion fought with nature,
That we with wisest sorrow think on him,
Together with remembrance of ourselves.
Therefore our sometime sister, now
our queen, The imperial jointress of this warlike state,
Have we, as 'twere, with a defeated joy—
With one auspicious and one dropping eye,
With mirth in funeral, and with dirge
in marriage, In equal scale weighing delight and dole—
Taken to wife: nor have we herein barred
Your better wisdoms, which have freely gone
With this affair along.

16. The head is not more native to the heart,

The hand more instrumental to the mouth,
Than is the throne of Denmark to thy father.

17. My thoughts and wishes bend again towards France,
And bow them to your gracious leave and pardon.

18. Ho hath, my lord, wrung from me my slow leave,
By laboursome petition.

19. How is it that the clouds still hang on you?

Not so, my lord; I am too much i' the sun.

20. Good Hamlet, cast thy nighted colour off,
And let thine eye look like a friend in Denmark.

Do not for ever with thy veiled lids
Seek for thy noble father in the dust:
Thou know'st 'tis common—all that lives must die,
Passing through nature to eternity.

21. Ay, madam, it is common.

22. If it be,

Why seems it so particular with thee?

23. *Seems*, madam! nay, it is; I know not *seems*.

'Tis not alone my inky cloak, good mother,
Nor customary suits of solemn black,
Nor windy suspiration of forced breath,
No, nor the fruitful river in the eye,
Nor the dejected haviour of the visage,
Together with all forms, modes, shows of grief,
That can denote me truly: these, indeed, seem,
For they are actions that a man might play:
But I have that within which passeth show;
These, but the trappings and the suits of woe.

24. 'Tis sweet and commendable in your nature, Hamlet,

To give these mourning duties to your father:
But, you must know, your father lost a father;
That father lost, lost his, and the survivor bound
In filial obligation for some term
To do obsequious sorrow: But to persevere
In obstinate condolement, is a course of impious stubbornness; 'tis unmanly grief:
It shows a will most incorrect to heaven;
A heart unfortified, a mind impatient,
An understanding simple and unschooled:
For what we know must be, and is as common
As any the most vulgar thing to sense,
Why should we, in our peevish opposition,
Take it to heart? Fie! 'tis a fault to heaven,
A fault against the dead, a fault to nature,
To reason most absurd; whose common theme
Is death of fathers, and who still hath cried,
From the first corse till he that died to-day,
This must he so. We pray you, throw to earth
This unprevailing woe, and think of us
As of a father: for let the world take note,
You are the most immediate to our throne,
And, with no less nobility of love,
Than that which dearest father bears his son,
Do impart toward you. For your intent
In going back to school in Wittenberg,
It is most retrograde to our desire:
And we beseech you, bend you to remain
Here, in the cheer and comfort of our eye,
Our chiefest courtier, cousin, and our son.

25. This gentle and unforced accord of Hamlet
Sits smiling to my heart; in grace whereof,
No jocund health that Denmark drinks to-day,
But the great cannon to the clouds shall tell;
And the King's rouse the heavens shall bruit again,
Re-speaking earthly thunder.

26. O that this too, too-solid flesh would melt,
Thaw and resolve itself into a dew!
Or that the Everlasting had not fixed
His cannon 'gainst self-slaughter! God! O God!
How weary, stale, flat, and unprofitable
Seem to me all the uses of this world!
Fie on't! O fie! 'tis an unweeded garden,
That grows to seed; things rank and gross in nature
Possess it merely. That it should come to this!
But two months dead.—nay, not so much, not two;
So excellent a king; that was, to this,
Hyperion to a satyr; so loving to my mother,
That he might not between the winds of heaven
Visit her face too roughly. Heaven and Earth!
Must I remember? Why, she would hang on him,
As if increase of appetite had grown
By what it fed on: and yet, within a month,—
Let me not think on't. Frailty, thy name is woman!
A little month; or ere these shoes were old,
With which she followed my poor father's body,
Like Niobe, all tears;—why she, even she,—
O heaven! a beast, that wants discourse of reason,
Would have mourned longer,—married with mine uncle,

My father's brother; but no more like my father,
 Than I to Hercules; within a month;
 Ere yet the salt of most unrighteous tears,
 Had left the flushing of her galled eyes,
 She married:—O most wicked speed, to post
 With such dexterity to incestuous sheets;
 It is not, nor can it come to, good;
 But break, my heart, for I must hold my tongue!
 27. I would not hear your enemy say so;
 Nor shall you do mine ear that violence
 To make it truster of your own report Against yourself.
 28. We'll teach you to drink deep ere you depart.
 29. My lord, I came to see your father's funeral.
 30. I think it was to see ray mother's wedding,
 31. The funeral baked meats
 Did coldly furnish forth the marriage tables,
 32. Would I had met my dearest foe in heaven
 Ere I had seen that day!
 33. He was a man, take him for all in all,
 I shall not look upon his like again.
 34 Season your admiration for awhile
 With an attent ear; till I may deliver,
 Upon the witness of these gentlemen,
 This marvel to you.
 35. For heaven's sake let me hear.
 36. By their oppressed and fear-surprised eyes:
 37. Distilled almost to jelly with the act of fear.
 38. Did you not speak to it?
 My lord, I did;
 But answer made it none: yet once methought
 It lifted up its head, and did address
 Itself to motion, like as it would speak;
 But, even then, the naming cock crew loud;
 And at the sound it shrunk in haste away.
 And vanished from our sight.
 39. A countenance more in sorrow than in anger.
 40. I'll speak to it, though hell itself should gape,
 And bid me hold my peace.
 41. Give it an understanding, but no tongue.
 42. My father's spirit in arms! all is not well;
 I doubt some foul play: would the night were come!
 Till then, sit still, my soul. Foul deeds will rise,
 Though all the eartho'erwhelm them, to men's eyes.
 43. A violet in the youth of primy nature,
 Forward, not permanent, sweet, not lasting,
 The perfume and suppliance of a minute.
 44. Nature crescent does not grow alone,
 In thews and bulk; but, as this temple waxes,
 The inward service of the mind and soul
 Grows wide withal. Perhaps he loves you now;
 And now no soil nor cantel doth-be smirch
 The virtue of his will; but you must fear,
 His greatness weighed, his will is not his own;
 For he himself is subject to his birth:
 He may not, as unvalued persons do,
 Carve for himself; for on his choice depends
 The safety and the health of the whole state;
 And therefore must his choice be circumscribed

Unto the voice and yielding of that body
 Whereof he is the head: Then if he says he lores you,
 It fits your wisdom so far to believe it,
 As he in his peculiar act and place
 May give his saying deed; which is no further
 Than the main voice of Denmark goes withal.
 Then weigh what loss your honour may sustain,
 If with too credent ear you list his songs;
 Or lose your heart; or your chaste treasure open
 To his unmastered opportunity.
 Fear it, Ophelia; fear it, my dear sister;
 And keep within the rear of your affection,
 Out of the shot and danger of desire.
 The chariest maid is prodigal enough,
 If she unmask her beauty to the moon;
 Virtue itself scapes not calumnious strokes:
 The canker galls the infants of the spring.
 Too oft before their buttons be disclosed.
 And in the morn and liquid dew of youth
 Contagious blastments are most imminent.
 Be wary then; best safety lies in fear;
 Youth to itself rebels, though none else near.
 45. I shall the effect of this great lesson keep,
 As watchman to my heart: But, good my brother,
 Do not, as some ungracious pastors do,
 Show me the steep and thorny way to heaven;
 Whilst, like a puffed and reckless libertine,
 Himself the primrose path of dalliance treads,
 And reeks not his own rede.
 46. A double blessing is a double grace, Occasion smiles upon a second leave.
 47. Yet here, Laertes! aboard, aboard, for shame;
 The wind sits in the shoulder of your sail,
 And you are staid for there—my blessing with you!
 And these few precepts in thy memory
 See thou character. Give thy thoughts no tongue,
 Nor any unproportioned thought his act.
 Be thou familiar, but by no means vulgar.
 The friends thou hast, and their adoption tried,
 Grapple them to thy soul with hoops of steel;
 But do not dull thy palm with entertainment
 Of each new-hatched, unfledged comrade. Beware
 Of entrance to a quarrel; but, being in,
 Bear't that the opposed may beware of thee.
 Give every man thine ear, but few thy voice:
 Take each man's censure, but reserve thy judgment.
 Costly thy habit as thy purse can buy,
 But not expressed in fancy; rich, not gaudy;
 For the apparel oft proclaims the man;
 And they in France of the best rank and station
 Are most select and generous chief in that.
 Neither a borrower nor a lender be;
 For loan oft loses both itself and friend.
 And borrowing dulls the edge of husbandry.
 This above all,—to thine own self be true;
 And it must follow, as the night the day,
 Thou cans't not then be false to any man.
 Farewell, my blessing season this in thee!
 48. 'Tis in my memory locked,

And you yourself shall keep the key of it.
49. 'Tis told me he hath very oft of late
Given private time to you, and you yourself
Have of your audience been most free and bounteous.
You do not understand yourself so clearly,
As it behoves my daughter and your honour;
What is between you? give me up the truth.
50. He hath, my lord, of late, made many tenders
Of his affection to me.
51. Affections? pugh! you speak like a green girl,
Unsifted in such perilous circumstance.
52. My lord, he hath importuned me with love,
In honourable fashion.
And hath given countenance to his speech, my lord,
With all the vows of heaven.
53. Aye, springes to catch woodcocks. I do know,
When the blood burns, how prodigal the soul
Gives the tongue vows; these blazes, daughter,
Giving more light than heat—extinct in both,
Even in their promise as it is a making,
You must not take for fire. From this time, daughter,
Be somewhat scanted of your maiden presence;
Set your entreatments at a higher rate, Than a command to parley.
54. Do not believe his vows; for they are brokers;
Not of that dye which their investment shows,
But mere implorators of unholy suits,
Breathing like sanctified and pious bonds,
The better to beguile.
55. The air bites shrewdly; it is very cold.
It is a nipping and an eager air.
56. And to my mind, though I am native here,
And to the manner born, it is a custom
More honoured in the breach than in the observance.
57. This heavy-headed revel, east and west,
Makes us traduced and taxed of other nations;
They call us drunkards, and with swinish phrase
Soil our addition; and, indeed, it takes
From our achievements, though performed at height,
The pith and marrow of our attribute.
So, oft it chanceth in particular men,
That for some vicious mole of nature in them,
As, in their birth (wherein they are not guilty,
Since nature cannot choose his origin),
By the o'ergrowth of some complexion,
Oft breaking down the pales and forts of reason;
Or by some habit, that too much o'er-leavens
The form of plausive manners;—that these men,
Carrying, I say, the stamp of one defect,
Being nature's livery, or fortune's star,
Their virtues else (be they as pure as grace,
As infinite as man may undergo,)
Shall in the general censure take corruption
From that particular fault: The dram of vile
Doth all the noble substance of a doubt,
To his own scandal.
58. Angels and ministers of grace defend us!
Be thou a spirit of health, or goblin damned,
Bring with thee airs from heaven, or blasts from hell,

Be thy intents wicked, or charitable,
 Thou com'st in such a questionable shape,
 That I will speak to thee; I'll call thee Hamlet,
 King, father, royal Dane: Ob, answer me;
 Let me not burst in ignorance! but tell,
 Why thy canonised bones, hearsed in death,
 Have burst their cerements! why the sepulchre,
 Wherein we saw thee quietly in-urned,
 Hath oped his ponderous and marble jaws,
 To cast thee up again! What may this mean,
 That thou dead corse, again in complete steel,
 Revisit'st thus the glimpses of the moon,
 Making night hideous; and we fools of nature
 So horridly to shake our disposition,
 With thoughts beyond the reaches of our souls?
 Say, why is this? wherefore? what should we do?
 59. It beckons you to go away with it,
 As if it some impartment did desire
 To you alone.
 60. Look, with what courteous action
 It wafts you to a more removed ground.
 61. I do not set my life at a pin's fee;
 And for my soul, what can it do for that,
 Being a thing immortal as itself?
 62. "What if it tempt you toward the flood, my lord,
 Or to the dreadful summit of the cliff,
 That beetles o'er his base into the sea?
 And there assume some other horrible form,
 Which might deprive your sovereignty of reason,
 And draw you into madness? Think of it:
 The very place puts toys of desperation,
 Without more motive, into every brain,
 That looks so many fathoms to the sea,
 And hears it roar beneath.
 63. My fates cries out,
 And makes each petty artery in this body
 As hardy as the Nemean lion's nerve.
 64. By heaven, I'll make a ghost of him that lets me.
 65. He waxes desperate with imagination.
 66. To what issue will this come?
 67. Something is rotten in the state of Denmark.
 68. My hour is almost come,
 When I to sulphurous and tormenting flames
 Must render up myself.
 69. Pity me not, but lend thy serious hearing
 To what I shall unfold.
 70. Speak, I am bound to hear.
 71. So art thou to revenge, when thou shalt hear.
 72. I am thy father's spirit;
 Doomed for a certain term to walk the night,
 And! for the [day confined to fast in fires,
 Till the foul crimes done in my days of nature
 Are burnt and purged away.
 But that I am forbid
 To tell the secrets of my prison-house,
 I could a tale unfold, whose lightest word
 Would harrow up thy soul; freeze thy young blood;
 Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres;

Thy knotted and combined locks to part;
And each particular hair to stand on end,
Like quills upon the fretful porcupine;
But this eternal blazon must not be
To ears of flesh and blood.

73. Revenge his foul and most unnatural murder.

74. Murder most foul, as in the best it is:
But this—most foul, strange, and unnatural.

75. Haste me to know it; that I, with wings as swift
As meditation or the thoughts of love
May sweep to my revenge.

76. I find thee apt;
And duller shouldst thou be than the fat weed
That rots itself in ease on Lethe wharf,
Wouldst thou not stir in this. Now, Hamlet, bear:
'Tis given out that, sleeping in mine orchard,
A serpent stung me; so the whole ear of Denmark
Is by a forged process of my death
Rankly abused; but know, thou noble youth,
The serpent that did sting thy father's life,
Now wears his crown.

77. Oh, my prophetic soul! mine uncle!

78. Ay, that incestuous, that adulterate beast,
With, witchcraft of his wit, with traitorous gifts,
(Oh, wicked wit and gifts, that have the power
So to seduce!) won to his shameful lust
The will of my most seeming-virtuous queen;
O, Hamlet, what a falling off was there!
From me, whose love was of that dignity,
That it went hand in hand even with the vow
I made to her in marriage; and to decline
Upon a wretch, whose natural gifts were poor
To those of mine!

But virtue, as it never will be moved,
Though lewdness court it in a shape of heaven,—
So lust, though to a radiant angel linked,
Will sate itself in a celestial bed,
And prey on garbage.

But soft! Methinks I scent the morning air;
Brief let me be:—Sleeping within mine orchard,—
My custom always in the afternoon,—
Upon my secure hour thy uncle stole,
With juice of cursed hebenon in a vial,
And in the porches of mine ears did pour
The leperous distilment; whose effect
Holds such an enmity with blood of man,
That, swift as quicksilver, it courses through
The natural gates and alleys of the body;
And, with a sudden vigour, it doth posset
And curd, like eager droppings into milk,
The thin and wholesome blood: so did it mine;
And a most instant tetter barked about,
Most lazar-like, with vile and loathsome crust,
All my smooth body.

Thus was I, sleeping, by a brother's hand,
Of life, of crown, of queen, at once dispatched;
Cut off even in the blossoms of my sins
Unhouseled, disappointed, unaneled;

No reckoning made, but sent to my account
 With all my imperfections on my head.
 79. Oh, horrible! oh, horrible! most horrible!
 80. If thou hast nature in thee bear it not;
 Let not the royal bed of Denmark be
 A couch for luxury and damned incest.
 But, howsoever thou pursu'st this act,
 Taint not thy mind, nor let thy soul contrive
 Against thy mother aught; leave her to heaven,
 And to those thorns that in her bosom lodge,
 To prick and sting her. Fare thee well at once!
 The glow-worm shows the matin to be near,
 And 'gins to pale his ineffectual fire;
 Adieu, adieu, Hamlet! remember me!
 81. O, all ye host of heaven! O earth! what else?
 And shall I couple hell?—O fie!—Hold my heart;
 And you, my sinews, grow not instant old,
 But bear me stiffly up!—Remember thee?
 Ay, than poor ghost, while memory holds a seat
 In this distracted globe! Remember thee?
 Yea, from the table of my memory
 I'll wipe away all trivial fond records,
 All saws of books, all forms, all pressures past,
 That youth and observation copied there;
 And thy commandment all alone shall live
 Within the book and volume of my brain,
 Unmixed with baser matter; yes, by heaven!—
 O most pernicious woman!—
 O villain, villain, smiling, damned villain;—
 My tables, my tables,—meet it is I set it down,
 That one may smile, and smile, and be a villain.
 82. Would heart of man once think it?
 83. He's an arrant knave.
 84. You are i' the right.
 85. These are but wild and hurling words.
 86. Never make known what you have seen to-night.
 87. Lay your hands again upon my sword:
 Never to speak of this that you have heard.
 88. O day and night, but this is wondrous strange.
 89. And therefore as a stranger give it welcome.
 There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,
 Than are dreamt of in our philosophy.
 90. So grace and mercy at your most need help you.
 91. And still your fingers on your lips, I pray.
 92. The time is out of joint;—O cursed spite,
 That ever I was born to set it right!
 93. By this encompassment and drift of question.
 24. Such wanton, wild and usual slips
 As are companions noted and most known
 To youth and liberty.
 95. You must not put another scandal on him.
 That he is open to incontinency;
 That's not my meaning; but breathe his faults so quaintly,
 That they may seem the taints of liberty;
 The flash and outbreak of a fiery mind;
 A savageness in unreclaimed blood,
 Of general assault.
 96. It is a fitch of warrant.

97. Your bait of falsehood takes this carp of truth:

And thus do we of wisdom and of reach,
With windaces, and with assays of bias,
By indirections find directions out,

98. My lord, as I was sewing in my chamber,
Lord Hamlet,—with, his doublet all unbraced;
No hat upon his head, his stockings fouled,
Ungartered, and down-gyved to his ancle:
Pale as his shirt, his knees knocking each other;
And with a look so piteous in purport,
As if he had been loosed out of hell
To speak of horrors,—he comes before me.

99. Mad for thy love.

100. He took me by the wrist, and held me hard;
Then goes to the length of all his arm;
And, with his other hand thus o'er his brow,
He falls to such perusal of my face,
As he would draw it. Long staid he so;
At last,—a little shaking of mine arms.
And thrice his head thus waving up and down—
He raised a sigh so piteous and profound,
That it did seem to shatter all his bulk,
And end his being: That done, he lets me go;
And, with his head over his shoulder turned,
He seemed to find his way without his eyes;
For out o' doors he went without their help,
And, to the last, bended their light on me.

101. This is the very ecstasy of love;
Whose violent property fordoes itself,
And leads the will to desperate undertakings,
As oft as any passion under heaven
That does afflict our natures.

102. I did repel his letters, and denied
His access to me.

103. That hath made him mad.

104. This must be known; which, being kept close, might move
More grief to hide than hate to utter love.

105. Not the exterior nor the inward man
Resembles that it was.

106. But your majesties
Might, by the sovereign power you have of us,
Put your dread pleasures, more into command
Than to entreaty.

107. But we both obey;
And here give up ourselves, in the full bent
To lay our service freely at your feet,
To be commanded.

108. Heavens make our presence, and our practices,
Pleasant and helpful to him!

109. I hold my duty as I hold my soul,
Both to my God, and to my gracious king.

110. I have found The very cause of Hamlet's lunacy.

111. My views shall be the first to that great feast.

112. The head and source of all your sins distemper.

113. Most fair return of greetings and desires.

114. My liege and madam, to expostulate
What majesty should be, what duty is,
Why day is day, night night, and time is time,

Were nothing but to waste night, day and time.
 Therefore, since brevity is the soul of wit,
 And tediousness the limbs and outward flourishes,
 I will be brief; your noble son is mad;
 Mad, call I it; for, to define true madness,
 What is't, but to be nothing else but mad;
 But let that go.
 115. More matter, with less art.
 116. I use no art all all.
 117. That he is mad, 'tis true; 'tis true 'tis pity;
 And pity 'tis 'tis true: a foolish figure;
 But farewell it, for I will use no art.
 Mad, let us grant him, then: and now remains,
 That we find out the cause of this effect;
 Or, rather say, the cause of this defect;
 For this effect defective comes by cause';
 Thus it remains, and the remainder thus, perpend.
 118. Doubt thou the stars are free;
 Doubt that the sun doth move;
 Doubt truth to be a liar;
 But never doubt I love.
 119. A man faithful and honourable.
 120. When I had seen this hot love on the wing.
 121. Looked upon this love with idle sight.
 122. I precepts gave her,
 That she should lock herself from his resort,
 Admit no messengers, receive no tokens.
 Which done, she took the fruits of my advice;
 And he, repulsed, (a short tale to make,)
 Fell into a sadness; then into a fast;
 Thence to a watch; thence into a weakness;
 Thence to a lightness; and, by this declension,
 Into the madness wherein now he raves.
 123. If circumstances lead me, I will find
 Where truth is hid, though it were hid indeed
 Within the centre.
 124. If he love her not,
 And be not from his reason fallen thereon,
 Let me be no assistant for a state,
 And keep a farm and carters.
 125. But, look, where sadly the poor wretch comes reading.
 126. To be honest, as this world goes is to be one man picked out of ten thousand.
 127. Let her not walk i' the sun; conception is a blessing.
 128. In my youth I suffered much extremity for love.
 129. Though this be madness, yet there is method in't.
 130. How pregnant sometimes his replies are! a happiness that often madness hits on, which reason and
 sanity could not so prosperously be delivered of.
 131. I will humbly take my leave of you.
 132. You cannot, sir, take from me anything that
 I will more willingly part withal,—except my life.
 133. The world's grown honest. Then is dooms-day near.
 134. The world is a prison; in which there are many confines, wards, and dungeons.
 135. There is nothing either good or bad but thinking makes it so; to me it is a prison.
 136. Your ambition makes it one; 'tis too narrow for your mind.
 137. O God! I could be bounded in a nut-shell, and count myself a king of infinite space; were it not that I
 have bad dreams. .
 138. Dreams are ambitious; for, the very substance of the ambitious is merely the shadow of a dream.
 139. A dream itself is but a shadow.

140. Truly, and I hold ambition of so airy and light a quality, that it is but a shadow's shadow.

141. To the purpose.

142. That you must teach me.

143. Be even and direct with me.

144. If you love me, hold not off.

145. I have of late lost all my mirth, foregone all custom of exercises, and, indeed, it goes so heavily with my disposition, that this goodly frame, the earth, seems to me a sterile promontory; this most excellent canopy, the air, look you,—this brave o'erhanging firmament—this majestical roof, fretted with golden tire,—why, it appears no other thing to me than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours. What a piece of work is a man! How noble in reason! how infinite in faculty! In form and moving, how express and admirable! in action how like an angel! in apprehension, how like a god! the beauty of the world! the paragon of animals! And yet to me, what is this quintessence of dust? Man delights not me; no, nor woman neither—though, by your smiling, you seem to say so.

146. There was no such stuff in my thoughts.

147. O, there has been much throwing about of brains.

148. There is something in this more than natural, if philosophy could find it out.

149. That great baby is not yet out of his swathing clouts. An old man is twice a child.

150. I heard thee speak me a speech once.

151. Players are the abstracts and brief chronicles of the time.

152. Use every man after his desert, and who should 'scape whipping! Use them after your own and dignity; the less they deserve the more merit is in your bounty.

153. Now I am alone.

O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I!

Is it not monstrous, that this player here,

But in a fiction, in a dream of passion,

Could force his soul so to his whole conceit,

That from her working all his visage wanned;

Tears in his eyes, distraction in's aspect,

A broken voice, and his whole function suiting,

With forms to his conceit? And all for nothing!

For Hecuba!

What's Hecuba to him or he to Hecuba,

That he should weep for her? What would he do,

Had he the motive and the cue for passion

That I have? He would drown the

stage with tears, And cleave the general ear with horrid speech;

Make mad the guilty and appal the free,

Confound the ignorant; and amaze, indeed,

The very faculties of eyes and ears.

Yet I,

A dull and muddy-mettled rascal, peak Like John-a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause,

And can say nothing; no, not for a king,

Upon whose property, and most dear life,

A damned defeat was made. Am I a coward?

Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?

Plucks off my beard, and blows it in my face?

'Tweaks me by the nose? gives me the lie i' the throat

As deep as to the lungs? Who does me this? ha!

Why. I should take it: for it cannot be,

But I am pigeon-livered, and lack gall

To make oppression bitter; or, ere this,

I should have fatted all the region kites

With this slave's offal! Bloody, bawdy villain!

Remorseless, treacherous, lecherous, kindless villian!

O vengeance!

Why what an ass am I! This is most brave,

That I, the son of the dear murdered,

Prompted to my revenge by heaven and hell,

Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words,
And fall a cursing like a very drab,
A scullion!
Fie upon 't! foh! About, my brains!
I have heard,
That guilty creatures, sitting at a play,
Have by the very cunning of the scene
Been struck to the soul, that presently
They have proclaimed their malefactions:!
For murder, though it hath no tongue, will speak
With most miraculous organ. I'll have these players
Play something like the murder of my father,
Before mine uncle; I'll observe his looks;
I'll tent him to the quick; if he but blench,
I know my course. The spirit that I have seen
May be the devil: and the devil hath power
To assume a pleasing shape; yea, and perhaps,
Out of my weakness and my melancholy,
(As he is very potent with such spirits)
Abuses me to damn me: I'll have grounds
More relative than this:—the play's the thing,
Wherein I'll catch the conscience of the king.
154. And can you, by no drift of circumstance,
Get from him why he puts on this confusion;
Grating so harshly all his days of quiet
With turbulent and dangerous lunacy?
155. He does confess he feels himself distracted;
But from what cause he will by no means speak.
156. Nor do we find him forward to be sounded;
But, with a crafty madness, keeps aloof,
When we would bring him on to some confession
Of his true state.
157. With much forcing of his disposition.
158. Niggard of question; but, of our demands,
Most free in his reply.
159. Give him a further edge,
And drive his purpose on to these delights.
160. We will bestow ourselves, that seeing, unseen,
We may of their encounter frankly judge;
And gather by him, as he is behaved,
If't be the affliction of his love or no,
That thus he suffers for.
161. And for your part, Ophelia, I do wish
That your good beauties be the happy cause
Of Hamlet's wildness; so shall I hope your virtues
Will bring him to his wonted way again,
To both your honours.
162. Head in this book;
That show of such an exercise may colour
Your loneliness.—We are oft to blame in this,—
'Tis too much proved, that, with devotion's visage,
And pious action, we do sugar o'er
The devil himself.
163. How smart a lash that speech doth give my conscience!
The harlot's cheek, beautied with plastering art,
Is not more ugly to the thing that helps it,
Than is my deed to my most painted word:
O heavy burden!

164. To be, or not to be,—that is the question:
Whether 'tis nobler in the mind, to suffer
The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune,
Or to take arms against a sea of troubles,
And, by opposing, end them.—To die,—to sleep,—
No more; and by a sleep to say we end
The heart-ache, and the thousand natural shocks
That flesh is heir to?—'tis a consummation
Devoutly to be wished. To die,—to sleep,—
To sleep! perchance to dream!—ay, that's the rub;
For in that sleep of death what dreams may come,
When we have shuffled off this mortal coil,
Must give us pause: there's the respect
That makes calamity of so long life:
For who would bear the whips and scorns of time,
The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,
The pangs of disprized love, the law's delay,
The insolence of office, and the spurns
That patient merit of the unworthy takes,
When he himself might his quietus make
With a bare bodkin? who would fardels bear,
To grunt and sweat under a weary life,
But that the dread of something after death,
The undiscovered country, from whose bourne
No traveller returns, puzzles the will,
And makes us rather bear the ills we have,
Than fly to others that we know not of
Thus conscience does make cowards of us all;
And thus the native hue of resolution
Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought;
And enterprises of great pith and moment,
With this regard, their currents turn awry,
And lose the name of action.—Soft you now!
The fair Ophelia!—Nymph, in thy orisons
Be all my sins remembered.

165. How does your honour for this many a day?

166. My lord, I have remembrances of yours,
That I have longed long to re-deliver;
I pray you, now receive them.

167. I never gave you aught.

168. My honoured lord, I know right well you did;
And with them, words of so sweet breath composed
As made the things more rich: their perfume lost.
Take these again; for to the noble mind
Rich gifts wax poor when givers prove unkind.

169. If you be honest and fair, you honesty
Should admit no discourse to your beauty.

170. Could beauty, my lord, have better commerce than with honesty?

171. Ay, truly; for the power of beauty will sooner transform honesty from what it is to a bawd, than the force of honesty can translate beauty into his likeness.

172. Get thee to a nunnery; why wouldst thou be a breeder of sinners? I am myself indifferent honest; but yet I could accuse me of such things, that it were better my mother had not borne me: I am very proud, revengeful, ambitious; with more offences at my beck than I have thoughts to put them in, imagination to give them shape, or time to act them in: What should such fellows as I do crawling between heaven and earth! We are arrant knaves, all; believe none of us: Go thy ways to a nunnery.

173. Let the doors be shut upon him, that he may play the fool nowhere but in's own house.

174. If thou dost marry, I'll give thee this plague for thy dowry: Be thou as chaste as ice, as pure as snow, thou shalt not escape calumny.

175. O heavenly powers restore him;

176. God hath given you one face, and you make yourselves another! you jig, you amble, and you lisp, and nickname God's creatures, and make your wantonness your ignorance.

177. O, what a noble mind is here o'erthrown!

The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's eye, tongue, sword;

The expectancy and rose of the fair state,

The glass of fashion, and the mould of form,

The observed of all observers,—quite, quite down!

And I, of ladies most deject and wretched,

That sucked the honey of his music vows,

Now see that noble and most sovereign reason,

Like sweet bells jangled, out of tune and harsh;

That unmatched form and feature of blown youth.

Blasted with ecstasy: O, woe is me!

To have seen what I have seen, see what I see!

178. Love! his affections do not that way tend;

Nor what he spake, thought it lacked form a little,

Was not like madness. There's something in his soul,

O'er which his melancholy sits on brood;

And, I do doubt, the hatch and the disclose

Will be some danger; which to prevent

I have, in quick determination,

Thus set it down: He shall with speed to England

For the demand of our neglected tribute:

Haply, the seas, and countries different,

With variable objects, shall expel

This something settled matter in his heart;

Whereon his brains still beating puts him thus

From fashion of himself.

179. The origin and commencement of his grief

Sprung from neglected love.

180. Madness in great ones must not unwatched go.

181. Speak the speech, I pray you, as I pronounced it to you, trippingly on the tongue; but if you mouth it, as many of your players do, I had as lief the town-crier spoke my lines. Nor do not saw the air too much with your hand thus: but use all gently; for in the very torrent, tempest, and, as I may say, the whirlwind of your passion, you must acquire and beget a temperance that may give it smoothness. O, it offends me to the soul, to see a robustious peri-wig-pated fellow tear a passion to tatters, to very rags, to split the ears of groundlings, who, for the most part, are capable of nothing but inexplicable dumb-shows and noise: I could have such a fellow whipped for over doing Termagant; it out-herods Herod: pray you, avoid it. Be not too tame neither, but let your discretion be your tutor; suit the action to the word, the word to the action; with this special observance, that you o'er-step not the modesty of nature; for anything so overdone is from the purpose of playing, whose end, both at the first and now, was and is, to hold, as 'twere, the mirror up to nature; to show virtue her own features, scorn her own image, and the very age and body of the time his form and pressure. Now, this overdone, or come tardy off, though it make the unskilful laugh, cannot but make the judicious grieve; the censure of the which one must, in your allowance, o'erweigh a whole theatre of others. O, there be players that I have seen play—and heard others praise, and that highly—not to speak it profanely, that, neither having the accent of Christians, nor the gait of Christian, pagan, nor man, have so strutted and bellowed, that I have thought some of Nature's journeymen had made men, and not made them well, they imitated humanity so abominably. Let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them; for there be of them, that will themselves laugh, to set on some quantity of barren spectators to laugh too; though, in the meantime, some necessary question of the play be then to be considered: that's villainous; and shows a most pitiful ambition in the fool that uses it.

182. Horatio, thou art e'en as just a man

As e'er my conversation coped withal,

183. Nay, do not think I flatter:

For what advancement may I hope from thee,

That no revenue hast but thy good spirits,

To feed and clothe thee? Why should the poor be flattered?

No, let the candied tongue lick absurd pomp;
 And crook the pregnant hinges of the knee,
 Where thrift may follow fawning.
 Dost thou hear?
 Since my dear soul was mistress of her choice,
 And could of men distinguish, her election
 Hath sealed thee for herself: for thou hast been
 As one, in suffering all, that suffers nothing;
 A man that fortune's buffets and rewards
 Hath ta'en with equal thanks; and blessed are those
 Whose blood and judgment are so well commingled,
 That they are not a pipe for Fortune's finger
 To sound what stop she please. Give me that man
 That is not passion's slave, and I will wear him
 In my heart's core, aye, in my heart of heart,
 As I do thee.—Something too much of this.—
 There is a play to-night before the kins;
 One scene of it comes near the circumstance
 Which I have told thee of my father's death;
 I prithee, when thou seest that act a-foot,
 Even with the very comment of thy soul,
 Observe mine uncle; if his occulted guilt
 Do not itself unkennel in one speech,
 It is a damned ghost that we have seen;
 And my imaginations are as foul
 As Vulcan's stithy.

By J. G. S. Grant.

graphic border

OON January the 9th, 1875, the celebrated letter—the first of a series—entitled, "A voice from New Zealand," appeared in the *Peoples Journal*, published in Dundee. That letter literally sent a thrill of indignation over Scotland. On the 25th, a libellous letter professedly from the pen of James Adam, an Emigration agent, was published in the same newspaper. It was no reply to my letter, but only a gross slander upon my character, and an insult, a gratuitous insult, to a sensitive lady. Of the appearance of that letter, the readers of the *Otago Daily Times* had been characteristically apprised by its Edinburgh correspondent; that scribbler had been previously sub-editor of that journal. He was also the initiator of the weekly paper, called "Passing Notes," which has ever since formed a vulgar feature of the *Dunedin Times*. In due course, the letter re-appeared in the *Otago Daily Times*, and met with a prompt reply and denial from me. But, alas! too late for the peace of mind of the lady, now laid low. The base insinuation that a highly refined lady had been compelled to wash the clothes of my political foes for a subsistence was a worthy emanation from the brain of an emigration touter.

The coarse insult, however, went like a poisoned arrow to her extremely sensitive heart; she became a totally changed being. Tidings soon after came to her ears of the demise of her mother, her father having shortly before died. Letters from her father's trustees were received from Victoria. One of her brothers visited Dunedin, and after his departure, in place of sending a power of attorney to secure her property, she was prevailed upon to go over personally. I never saw the letters sent her. All was kept religiously secret from me. She was daily in close communication with leading citizens, lay and cleric. For three months, my home was being daily turned into an abode of misery and unhappiness; its contents were being daily diminished; to remonstrate was the signal of strife; and thus for the sake of peace I submitted patiently to the despoiling of my goods, and to all possible and conceivable personal insults both within and without my home.

Matters were daily waxing worse and worse. Still I held my peace and exercised my soul in patience. I could not divine the cause of such a strange transformation of character. It turned out at last that she had been frequently, almost daily, closeted with certain influential people, lay and cleric. She had been strongly urged to leave me. Indeed, often was she waylaid by certain spiritual advisers whenever she took her usual walk abroad. To quit her home and forsake her husband was represented to her as a clear duty. A separation was urged as a matter of religion and conscience. The most atrocious calumnies were circulated about me. Her mind was agitated between two emotions. Piety towards God arid devotion to her husband contended mutually for the mastery. Her reason began to waver on its pedestal. Her passions became inflamed by pernicious counsels. Her imagination brooded over fancied grievances, and her temper became soured, and her mind exasperated, so that she became an entirely changed creature. She would weep, chide, laugh, and frown alternately. At length

through the ghostly and ghastly counsels of her advisers, she finally left Dunedin on the 5th July, 1875, having been escorted to the steamer, at the Port, by her much esteemed pastor.

On that fatal day, I had left home rather early, and after having registered and posted a letter to *Macmillan's Magazine*, headed "Twenty-one years in New Zealand," I went out to the country, and, lo! on my return I found my house desolate; everything had disappeared except my library, which had been secured in permanent glass cases. I will not, indeed I cannot, describe my feelings on that occasion. Language breaks down under the pressure of affliction. The very curtains and hangings of the windows had been removed; the work was done shortly and decisively. What a night of agony I passed! I was left without furniture, and penniless. I had to sell all my books, and every week for the first year after her departure, accounts of debts contracted flowed in upon me, and I had to liquidate them for fear of giving publicity to my tragic bereavements and personal misfortunes. I believe now, most firmly, that she had been advised to pursue such a course and that facilities had been offered her to contract debts in order to place my feet fast in the net. Considering what I have had to undergo through the hellish machinations of secret enemies since the day of her funeral, I have ample proof that nothing is too wicked or atrocious for vile persons to accomplish; but, such violent dealings shall one day descend upon their own doomed heads. The public was exasperated against me all over the colony on account of my revelations in the old land. I had to sell all my books to keep the wolf from the door. I may here mention that this was the third time I had been forced to part with my library of well-selected books. I was left dreary, cheerless, and forlorn; comforter had I none. Nevertheless, I resumed my studies, and kept up a constant correspondence with the home newspapers. A few months thereafter I received a parcel enclosing my article to the *English Magazine* with a letter of thanks from the editor, who was reluctantly constrained to reject it on account of being much too personal for his pages. Here is the letter:—

"Macmillan & Co., Publishers to the University of Oxford, 29 and 30, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C., London, Oct. 5, 1875.

SIR,—I am obliged by your note and the MSS. accompanying it, which I am compelled to return as I find it too much animated by personality for my pages. With many thanks for your good intentions.—I am, Sir, yours faithfully, EDITOR. J. G. S. Grant, York Place, Dunedin, Otago."

I declined to modify my expressions, but transcribed it and forthwith despatched it to the *Liverpool Albion*. It was published in Liverpool, on the 19th day of August, 1876, and on that very day I received a telegram, announcing the return of the lady—now in her grave—from the Bluff. Accordingly on the 20th I went down to Port Chalmers and beheld a spectacle which I shall never forget till my dying-hour. She was completely metamorphosed. She knew no more. Her beautiful auburn hair—that once descended in a profusion of clusters over her shoulders to her very ankles—was turning grey. Her head was stooping, and she was weeping piteously and idiotically. I brought her to my lodgings and tended her for two nights in her frantic moods, when she was bent on leaping out of the window on the first floor. On the 22nd August, 1876, after having gone through the usual preliminaries, with duly signed medical certificates, I conveyed her to the Dunedin Lunatic Asylum. During her confinement there, at my request, a kind and noble-minded lady visited her periodically and kept me in constant knowledge of her deplorable condition. She did not know me, and the sight completely upset me; so that I could not personally see a living corpse. They who would censure me for this are strangers to the terrible operations of a lacerated heart, a wounded spirit, and disappointed hopes. Personally, however, I made periodical visits of investigation. She was well and tenderly cared for, and looked after by the kind-hearted matron and superintendent of the Asylum. At length, on the 4th December, 1878, death put a period to all her sufferings. In her case, indeed, death was a happy release.

On the 7th, the funeral obsequies were celebrated. Not a soul responded to the invitation to the funeral, save one. I was alone in the mourning carriage. We had no hands—save those of the undertaker, his men, and the sexton—to carry the coffin from the hearse to the grave. The Rev. Mr. Byng—to his credit be it here recorded—met the coffin at the cemetery gate, and performed the last sad offices at the grave.

I covered the coffin with wreaths of roses, and finally returned to the city—the world all before me, as Milton said of our first parents—but a world without a friend. None upheld my hands in that trying hour. Of the people there was none. I had to tread the winepress alone. The first Rector of the High School of Dunedin, and the Founder of the Eight Hours' system of Labour in the regions of Australasia, had no sympathizing friends gathered around the grave on the 7th December, 1878. I had spoken and written the truth, in season and out of season, and I experienced the usual wages of a witness of the truth. Nevertheless, I am able to say—truly God is good! For five years without a congenial home, without happiness, and literally encircled with enemies, God has been to me a shield, a fortress, and a refuge from the storms of persecution. I have not yet been—as was fondly and eagerly anticipated—driven from Dunedin. True, indeed, the plot wrought admirably. I have drained the cup of sorrow to the very dregs. But, though despoiled of my goods, and everything but life taken from me, I am not yet so badly off as was the benevolent founder of Christianity. Here is his own testimony of himself:—"Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the son of man hath not where to lay his

head." For three years and six months, the light of truth shone over Judea, and then it vanished away. For nearly twenty-five years, I have gone in and out amongst the citizens of Dunedin. During this long period have I kept the sacred lamp of knowledge burning in their midst. The torch of truth I have upheld at all hazards, even to the despoiling of all my goods, and the imminent peril of my life. I have been robbed, injured, insulted, and calumniated, because of my unbending devotion to truth and conscience. Matters have now been brought to a decisive crisis. At this present moment, the Government of New Zealand is under a pecuniary obligation to me, to the extent in round numbers of nearly £25,000, for redemption of plighted but broken pledges by the Otago Government. Will the people of Dunedin—the colonists of New Zealand—suffer the educational public funds to be squandered upon State pensioners and professorial sinecurists while my claims remain still unsatisfied? Will they allow the council of a pseudo-university to burlesque the sacred cause of Education? Will they permit the Board of Governors of the Dunedin High School to lavish away their money on impotency, incompetency, and inefficiency, while the First Rector is deprived of his just and well-earned rights and emoluments? I pause for a practical reply. Positively, I do not like the very remarkable providences which I have experienced. This baptism of fire I do not at all relish. I am almost frightened at these events. An ordinary constitution would have long ago succumbed under such rough, barbarous, and unprecedented treatment, as I have had personally to bear. Before it be too late, will you espouse my cause? Every feeling hath being broken. I have no home and no happiness. At this late hour I appeal to your native sense of honour, justice, and integrity. If you fail me in this, then it will be my duty—if need be—to transfer my cause, and my complaints, and my great grievances to the great tribunal of the British public. This I will, and, indeed, must do, even if I should have to beg my way to England. The Omniscient eye is upon us all, and the Providence that hath hitherto protected and directed me, will, I hope, not let go my hand in this trying ordeal. I was in Dunedin before all her teachers, preachers, professors, and politicians. Dunedin I have loved and served well. I have conferred priceless benefits upon New Zealand. Will the colonists suffer me to be driven out of it? to be trampled under foot and defrauded of my reward? Well, well, as Shakespeare says:—

"Come what come may,

Time and the hour runs through the roughest-day."

Nevertheless, I am still alive and enjoy excellent health and a good conscience. But, after all, what is this life of ours?—It is a vapour that appeareth for a little while and then vanisheth away. What, at the best, is frail man? Man, in his best estate, as the Hebrew oracles say—is altogether vanity. Like flower in field he grows, like grass, like fading flesh, like a passing cloud, or like the shadow's fleeting form that mocks the gazer's eye. As for riches—which we so much covet—what are they?—Dross. They take often unto themselves wings and flee away as an eagle towards heaven. Honour! what is it?—A bubble. Fame!—An empty name. As Pope says—a thing beyond us even before our death. Emphatically, nothing can endure but God and virtue. Frances is now in her grave. Afterlife's fitful fever, she sleeps well. Her pretended friends have been proved to be her bitterest foes. Their motives, aim, and end, stand now solemnly before the world. They failed in their dastardly and infamous attempt to drive me far away from Dunedin and from the colony. They did not even put in an appearance at her funeral, nor did they welcome her on her return—a very wreck of humanity. Dissappointment lowered in their wicked eyes. True indeed, they marred my domestic felicity. However, to each of them I can only say—the Lord reward him according to his works. By the great and good God, by the solemnity of the future assizes, by the terrors of eternity, I hereby publicly and solemnly wash my hands in innocence of the lamentable fate of that amiable and sensitive lady.

"'Tis God that lifts our comforts high,
Or sinks them in the grave;
He gives, and when he takes away,
He takes but what he gave."

As Emerson would say—let them now rave, she, at least, is now safe in the grave; nothing can touch her further. Her changed attitude towards me was the result of insanity superinduced by the circumstances already narrated. She is now at peace and free from all annoyances.

"How still and peaceful is the grave!
Where life's vain tumults past,
Th' appointed house by Heaven's decree,
Receives us all at last."

To impress forcibly upon the frail mind of man the supreme vanity of life, we are told in history that the ancient Egyptians used to plant a human skull in the centre of their festive board. If you are charmed with beauty—and who is not?—visit the Southern Cemetery, and look down—in imagination—into that grave; for a more beautiful figure never crossed earth's central line. When I first saw her, her auburn hair was surging o'er her lily neck like sun-rays upon snow. Her countenance was extremely soft and beautiful.

"Her blooming cheeks were dyed
With colour all their own;
Excelling far the pride
Of roses newly blown."

And this is what she has come to! If your ambition be to attain to great scholarship, and to utter the truth fearlessly and independently, behold the fate awaiting you, in the person of him who is bending down with a load of woes over the grave! Literally, I am frightened at the remarkable and even mysterious providences that have characterised my career. "These things have marked me extraordinary, and all the courses of my life do show I am not in the roll of common men." Whenever you read of the vain and insane sayings and doings of the Board of Governors of the High School of Dunedin, remember me and visit the grave in the Southern Cemetery. When you see Education degraded and travestied by the Council of the "Otago University," and her professorial pensioners fattening upon the spoils of sinecureships, remember me and drop a tear over that grave. Meanwhile, to Almighty God I commit myself and cause, and conclude this memorial in the words of England's greatest man, as peculiarly applicable to each of the malicious advisers of that lady.

To you lord Governor,
Remains the censure of this hellish villain;
The time, the place, the torture, oh, enforce it;
Myself will straight aboard and to the State,
This heavy act, with heavy heart relate.

A Voice from New Zealand.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE PEOPLE'S JOURNAL.

SIR,—In the interests of humanity, and moved by the waitings of thousands of hapless immigrants poured indiscriminately upon these inhospitable shores, I forward, by the outgoing mail, these few lines for insertion in your widely circulated Journal; About 40,000 souls have been freely imported into this colony, under the provisions of the Public Works and Immigration Scheme. By the end of the year that number shall have been swelled up to 50,000 persons. In this city a public meeting of the unemployed immigrants has been held, and certain resolutions have been passed, exposing the sad state of affairs. After pressing solicitations I consented to preside autocratically over the noisy billows of that social sea of disgust, disappointment, and indignation. About 600 men—whose wives and families were starving in a cold wooden barracks, pervious to wind, rain, hail, and snow—attended that meeting. I did my best to pour oil on the troubled waters; and, indeed, the local press, in behalf of the community, thanked me for my labours. While sympathising with the people, I tried to exonerate, as far as I could, the conduct of the authorities, but on condition that the Government opened up temporary employment to the men whom they had allured to leave their homes in prospect of bettering their condition. Sheer terror constrained the Government to open up temporary works to keep the immigrants from rebellion. But, Sir, the men were sent to crack diamonds on the road at wages varying from 2s 6d to 5s per day. They were turned out of the barracks, and the meanest hut or shanty cannot be got for a rent of less than from 10s to 15s weekly. Provisions and clothing are proportionably dear, and, to add to these evils, the winter has been very severe, and now the spring, just at its close, has been exceptionally wet, cold, and utterly unfit for out-door occupations. Tender women and helpless children in some cases were dragged "before the Resident Magistrate's Court to get a warrant for their ejection from the Barracks." This is worse than slavery. Even a pigsty is not to be had for love or money. Is it not, sir, villanous to seduce people away from home by mendacious representations? The old land seems to be swarming with hired touters, agents, and immigration kidnapers. These men—ex-officials as they are—are paid to blow their trumpets and blazon forth the merits of the Paradise to which they offer to transmit their gullible victims. This country is chiefly adapted for pastoral

purposes. It is intensely mountainous. A great area of it is unfit even for sheep. The best of the land has been sold. The squatter or sheep-fanner leases the rest, and holds a pre-emptive claim over any other man. The idea of ploughmen in a few years becoming freehold farmers is altogether a Utopian idea. Indeed, in many places a man in a small freehold, without roads or access to markets, would simply vegetate like Robinson Crusoe. Those who hold the land are naturally anxious to get men as cheap as they can. Hence they clamour for free immigration. This is a very peculiar colony. With a population of about 300,000 souls, it has ten Legislatures, about 400 representatives, and 4000 officials. The public debt is £15,000,000, and the nominee of the squatters, merchants, and bankers is just on his way home to raise a fresh loan of £4,000,000. So that we shall be saddled with a public debt of nineteen millions sterling in a very short time. Woe to the man who shall dare to utter a word against the powers that be and their venal supporters.

There are about 100 local rags in the shape of newspapers ready to pounce upon any one who refuses to bow the knee before the golden calf. Their combined circulation is not a quarter of the number of your own subscribers; but they are supported by the Governments, storekeepers, officials, and place-hunters.

New Zealand is a very picturesque land, and were it well governed it would be a desirable habitation for any man; but it is verily despoiled with the locusts of officialism, the caterpillars of the law, the hungry wolves of the sheep-walks, the loathsome spiders of swindling Corporations and Companies, and the frogs, moles, bats, vultures, and vermin of the ten political vestries. One can scarcely speak with composure of such a state of affairs. To be felt, it must be seen. I have been nineteen years in this Colony, and speaking humbly, I have spent on an average .£1000 a year in the diffusion of knowledge throughout the land. I claim, then, the right to know something of the *ins* and *outs* of the Colony.

The roughing to which colonists, after their first arrival in their adopted land, are generally subjected is peculiarly discouraging to all classes of immigrants; but in the case of single females it is not only very hard, but it is also fraught with much danger of every sort. The demand for females is, perhaps, greater than for any other class; but the huts and wooden shanties that do duty for houses in new countries are totally unfitted for the reception of modest women, and set the decencies and proprieties of domestic civilisation completely at defiance. After landing, the females are carried to a wooden barn, and thereafter engaged by settlers from the country, and conveyed scores and hundreds of miles into the interior, where, perhaps, their nearest neighbour resides miles apart from their future home. In this home a blanket or an opossum-rug generally serves as a screen or fence to separate the servant from the master's bedroom. In the case of males, and more particularly so in the case of females, it is almost next to impossible to leave when the situation turns out to be totally undesirable. Suppose they did leave, then they would have to walk over a desert, without roads or inns or any sort of resting-places by the way, many weary miles ere they could return to the place of their debarkation. For example, suppose Dundee was the only civilised town in Scotland, and from that spot male and female servants were to be conveyed to settlers in Caithness or Berwickshire. You are called upon to imagine the absence of anything approaching to cultivation or civilisation all over the land, save Dundee and its suburbs. Moreover, you must suppose that Dundee is a town of 20,000 people, dwelling in huts, tents, and brick cottages of two or three rooms, incapable of taking in any lodgers, and, indeed, barely sufficient to afford shelter to the permanent settlers of the town. Where, then, are new arrivals to be located? Manifestly in the Wooden Barracks, the Benevolent Institution, or the Hospital or Goal. I say the Goal, for latterly the class of immigrants that we have received had evidently been sent from the Irish and English Reformatories and Workhouses. After landing, they soon make the acquaintance of the Police Court, and then they get cheap fare and lodgings in prison. On this ugly subject about 600 letters passed between the Government and the Agent-General in London. They were presented to Parliament last session. I need not tell you that society under such circumstances must necessarily be very loose and immoral. But those who have got a footing in the country desire *cheap labour*, and will by all means put money in their purse—honestly if they can; but at all events they must turn over the dirty shilling. When a vessel laden with immigrants discharges her living cargo, the diamond crackers of whom I spoke are discharged, and the newcomers get a week's work at that interesting occupation. These, -again, on the arrival of another ship, get notice to quit, and thus the list of the unemployed is being weekly augmented.

Sir, I write the words of truth and soberness in the cause of suffering humanity. When I touched first these shores, I was a radical to the backbone and spinal-marrow. But, Sir, a few years in these colonies soon converted me back again to ideas more conservative. There is nothing so intolerable as beggars on horseback—purse-proud and illiterate and vulgar upstarts. Of such, in the main, is the sham aristocracy of this land composed. The better part of the people take no active share in politics here. Our Provincial Legislatures are consequently becoming more and more Americanised. Besides the nine Provincial Councils, a General Assembly, composed of two Chambers, meet for three months annually in the village of Wellington.

The majority of the members of the Representative Chamber are place-hunters. They serve the existing Ministry for a given time, and then they get permanent places and pensions. The quasi-Upper Chamber is composed chiefly of the woolly tenants of the Crown lands. With such machinery it is apparent nothing of a

truly benevolent, liberal, and patriotic character can possibly be achieved. Selfishness is the Alpha and Omega of the colonist's creed. None but a colonist can really conceive the height to which avarice and greed attain to here. Government handbooks and the ephemeral travels of such men as Anthony Trollope—who spent two nights in Dunedin, during which it rained incessantly—are utterly unreliable representations of existing affairs.

But, sir, I fear I am encroaching too largely on your valuable time and space. I may, however, state that if any man should call in question the accuracy of any iota in this letter, I am prepared to forward you another, backed up with two thousand signatures. I have often been importuned to write home, but I always delayed, hoping things might take a more favourable turn. I by no means discountenance a judicious selection of immigrants on favourable terms; but the reckless system of flooding the land with paupers I heartily condemn. Just as I am going to close this note, I find that two immigrant vessels, with 500 souls on board, have cast anchor in our port. At Lyttelton, Wellington, Auckland, &c., similar cargoes are being discharged. On the occasion of an out-going mail, all the colonial papers publish fulsome summaries for home. They are utterly unreliable. Like the frog in the fable, they will soon burst in the vain attempt to improvise a nation in a day, and to impress on the old country their own fancied importance and fictitious prosperity on the strength of borrowed capital—the interest on which is always paid out of the principal. If a man is comfortable at home, there let him remain, for the prospects of getting a freehold here is an *ignis fatuus*. The cream of the arable soil is sold. The remnants the capitalists will have at any price. Those who boast of their farms never procured them by the sweat of their brow. They held appointments in the early days of the Colony, and invested portions of their salaries in land. Now, they boast as if they had achieved this by hard industry. No, sir, it was only by egotism and sycophancy that they got billets and rose to be men of much importance—in their own estimation at least. The *People's Journal* is, as its name imports, the people's friend. In that persuasion I venture to address this letter to its editor. I write out of the most perfect knowledge regarding the present condition of New Zealand. I would that I could conscientiously have written in a different strain; but a regard to truth and a clear sense of duty have moved me, for the sake of suffering humanity, to take up my pen and write these few lines to you on the present occasion.

I am &c.,
J. G. S. Grant.

York Place, Dunedin,
Otago, N.Z.,

Oct. 28, 1874.

Coulls and Culling, Printers & Stationers, Rattray-street, Dunedin.
Catalogue of the Library of the Otago Institute & Museum
Museum Buildings—Great King Street.
Printed at the "Daily Times". Dunedin Office, Dowling Street. MDCCCLXXIX

The Library is open to Members of the Otago Institute, and to any person who shall satisfy the Curator of the Museum that he is engaged in working at any branch of Natural or other Science, requiring works of reference.

It is under the management of the Curator of the Museum, who will afford any information required. Catalogues of Scientific Instrument makers, &c., may be consulted at the Institute rooms.

General Index.

Index of Authors.

Pamphlets marked*

- * Adams, F. O.—Silk districts of Japan.
- Adams, H. A.—Genera of recent Mollusca, 3 vols.
- *Agardh, J.—Om Chatham-oarmes Alger
- Agardh, C. A.—Systema Algarum
- Agassiz, A—Echini, 2 vols.
- Agassiz, L.—Echinodermes.

- Agassiz, L.—Nomenclator Zoologicus
- Airy, G. B.—Magnetism
- Airy, G. B.—Sound
- Amyot (and Lerville)—Hémiptères
- Archer, W.—Apothecia in Algæ
- * Archer, W.—On *Ghlamydomyxa labyrinthiuloides*
- Archer, W. H.—Progress of Victoria
- Archer, W. H.—Statistical Register of Victoria
- Arnott (and W. Hooker)—British Flora
- Babington, C. C.—British Botany
- *Baird, S. F.—American Birds in the Smithsonian Museum
- Baird, Dr. W.—British Entomostraca
- Baird, Dr. W.—Entozoa
- Baker, H.—The Microscope
- Balfour, J. H.—Class Book of Botany
- Balfour, J. H.—Palæontological Botany
- Baly, J. S.—Hispidæ
- Barrow, J.—Medical Dictionary
- Bastian, H. C.—Beginnings of Life, 2 vols.
- Bate, C. Spence—Amphipodous Crustacea (British Museum Catalogue)
- Bate, C. Spence—British sessile-eyed Crustacea, 2 vols.
- Bates, H. W.—Naturalist on the Amazons
- Beale, L. S.—Bioplasm
- Beale, L. S.—How to work with the Microscope
- Beale, L. S.—Physiological Anatomy
- *Belanger, M.—Note sur deux Coquilles terrestres
- Bell, T.—British stalk-eyed Crustacea
- Bell, T.—Leucosiadese (Crustacea)
- Belt, T.—The Naturalist in Nicaragua
- Beneden, P. .T. Van—Animal Parasites and Messmates
- Beneden (et Dumortier)—Histoire Naturelle des Polypes, &c.
- Bennett, A. W.—Thomè's Botany, translation by
- Bentham, G.—Flora Australiensis, 7 vols.
- Bentham (and Hooker)—Genera Plantarum
- *Berggren, S. Alger fram Grönlands Islandis
- *Berggren, S.—Fanerogamfloram pa Grönland
- Bibron (et Dumeril)—Erpetologie, 11 vols. Bischof, G.—Chemical and Physical Geology, 2 vols.
- Blainville, H. M. D. de—Manual d'Actinologie
- Blair, W. N.—Building Materials of Otago
- Blanchard (et Castelnau)—Histoire Naturelle des Insectes, 3 vols.
- Blandford, W. B.—Geology of Eastern Persia
- Blandford, W. T.—Zoology of Eastern Persia
- Boisduval—Entomologie de l' Oceanie
- Boisduval (et Guenée)—Lepidoptera
- Bonaparte, C. L.—Conspectus Genera Avium.
- Bowman (and Todd)—Cyclopædia of Anatomy
- Brehm, A. E.—Bird Life
- Brenchley, J. L.—Cruise of H.M.S. "Cura,oa"
- Bristow, H. W.—Glossary of Mineralogy
- * Brown, Dr. R.—Geological Notes on North Greenland
- Buller, Dr. W.—Birds of New Zealand
- *Buller, Dr. W.—Disputed Species of Birds
- *Buller, Dr. W.—Notes on the Ornithology of New Zealand
- Bushnan, J S.—Ichthyology
- Busk, G.—Cyclostomatous Polyzoa
- Butler, A. G.—Diurnal Lepidoptera of Fabricius
- Butler, A. G.—Lepidoptera Heterocera
- Butler, A. G.—Satyridæ

- Candolle, A. P. de—Prodromus Syst. universalis regni vegetationis, 19 vols
- Candolle, A. P. de—Supplement to above
- Carpenter, P. P.—Mazatlan Shells
- Carpenter (and Woodward)—Animal Kingdom
- Castelnau (and Blanchard)—Histoire Naturelle des Insects, 3 vols.
- Catlow, A.—Popular Conchology
- Chambers' Astronomy
- Chatin, G. A.—Anatomic Comparative Vegetale
- Chenu, J. C.—Manuel de Conchyliologie
- Claparede (et Lachmann)—Infusories
- Clark, H.—Halticidæ
- Clausius, R.—Mechanical Theory of Heat
- Cobbold, T. S.—Parasites, a treatise on the Entozoa of Man and Animals
- Cooke, M. C.—Microscopic Fungi
- Corda, A.—Ieones Fungorum
- Cotta, B. von—Rocks Classified and
- Described Coues, E.—North American Birds
- Coues, E.—Key to do.
- Cox, E. T.—Geological Survey of Indiana
- Cox, J. C.—Australian Land Shells
- *Cox, J. C.—Distribution of Australian Volutes
- Croll, J.—Climate and Time
- Cronstedt, A. F.—System of Mineralogy
- *Crosse, H.—Cones de la Nouvelle Caledonie
- * Crosse, H.—Description des Coquilles nouvelles
- *Crosse, H.—Deux esptees de l' Archipel Caledonien
- *Crossc, H.—Fautte Malacologique des Iles Kerguelen
- *Crosse, H.—Mollusques qui vivent clans le detroit do Behring
- *Crosse, H.—Une nouvelle espèce de Mitre
- Crouch, E. A.—Illustrated Introduction to Lamarck's Conchology
- *Cunningham, Dr.—Birds Nests and Eggs from Straits of Magellan
- Cuvier (and Griffith)—The Animal Kingdom, 16 vols.
- Dallas, W. D.—Natural History
- Dana, J. D.—Corals and Coral Islands
- Dana, J.D.—Manual of Mineralogy
- Dana, J. D.—System of Mineralogy
- D'Archiac (et Haime)—Animaux fossiles du groupe nummulitique de l'Ind
- Darwin, C.—Animals and Plants under domestication, 2 vols.
- Darwin, C.—Climbing Plants
- Darwin, C.—Cross and Self-Fertilization in Plants
- Darwin, C.—Expression of the Emotions in Man and Animals
- Darwin, C.—Fertilization of Orchids
- Darwin, C.—Forms of Flowers
- Darwin, C.—Insectivorous Plants
- Darwin, C.—Origin of Species
- Darwin, C.—Monograph of the Cirripedia, 2 vols.
- Darwin, C.—Voyage of a Naturalist round the World
- Darwin, E.—Zocnomia
- Daubeny, C.—Description of Volcanoes
- *Daubreé, M.—Du Platine Natif
- Decaisne and Le Maout.—System of Botany
- Deschanel, A. P.—Natural Philosophy
- Deshayes, G. P.—Conchifera
- *Deshayes, G. P.—Description d'un Cone Nouveau
- *Deshayes, G. P.—Les animaux de deux Nayades Asiatiques
- *Dickens, G.—A Guide to Sericulture
- Dieffenbach, E.—Travels in New Zealand
- Dobson,.—Catalogue of Chiroptera

- Drake, J.—Anatomy
- Drayton, Lieut.—Col.—The Last Glacial Epoch
- Dufrénoy, A.—Traité de Mineralogie, 5 vols.
- Dujardin, F.—Helminthes
- Dujardin, F. (et Hupé)—Echinodermes
- Dumeril (et Bibron).—Erpetologie, 11 vols.
- Dumortier (et Van Beneden).—Hist. Nat. des Polypes, &c.
- Duncan, J.—Beetles
- Duncan, J.—British Butterflies
- Duncan, J.—British Moths
- Duncan, J.—Foreign Butterflies
- Duncan, J.—Foreign Moths
- Duncan, J.—Introduction to Entomology
- Edwards, A. Milne—Carcinologie de la Nouvelle Calédonie
- Edwards, A. Milne—Oiseaux des Iles Mascareignes
- Edwards, A. Milne—Oiseaux fossiles, 4 vols.
- Edwards, H. Milne—Coralliaires, 3 vols.
- Edwards, H. Millie—Histoire de Crustacés, 4 vols.
- *Ehrenberg, C. G.—Infusionsthierchen
- Eisen, G., and A. J. Malmgren—Annelids of Scandinavia
- Emanuel, H.—Diamonds and Precious Stones
- Esper, E. J. C.—Pflanzenthier, 7 vols.
- Evans, J.—Ancient Stone implements
- Eydoux (et Souleyet).—Zoology of the "Voyage de la Bonite"
- Eyton, T. C.—Osteologia Avium
- Fabricius, J. C.—Systema Antliatorum (Diptera)
- Fabricius, J. C.—Systema Eleutheratorum, 2 volumes
- Fabricius, J. C.—Systema Entomologiae
- Fabricius, J. C.—Systema Piezatorum
- Fabricius, J. C.—Systema Rhyngotorum
- Fairfax, W.—Handbook to Australia
- Faraday, M.—Various Forces of Nature
- Fergusson, J.—Rude Stone Implements
- *Finsch, O.—Bemerkungen zu den *Ocydromus* arten
- *Finsch, O.—Die Vogel Neu Seelands
- *Finsch, O.—Die Vogel Neu Seelands (revision)
- *Finsch, O.—New Species of *Coryllis*
- *Finsch, O.—On two New Penguins from New Zealand
- *Finsch, O.—Über *Clitonyx* and *Phyllodytes*
- *Finsch, O.—Über eine Vogelsammlung aus Ostasien
- *Finsch, O.—Über eine Vogelsammlung aus Südwest Grönland
- Finsch, O. (und Hartlaub)—Ornithologie der Viti, Samoa, und Tonga
- Fischer, J. B.—Synopsis Mammalium
- Flower, W. H.—Osteology of the Mammalia
- Forbes, J. D.—Theory of Glaciers
- Forbes, J. D.—Natural History of European Seas
- *Foresti, Dr.—Une nouvelle espèce de *Cerithium*
- Forster, G.—Voyage round the World, 2 vols.
- Forster, J. R.—Descriptions Animalium in itineribus ad mare Australis
- Fox, C. B.—Ozone and Antozone
- Fresenius, C. R.—Qualitative Analysis
- Gaimard (et Quoy)—Zoology of the "Voyage d'Astrolabe"
- Gaimard (et Quoy)—Zoology of the "Voyage de l'Uranie et la Physicienne "
- Garnet (et Lesson)—Zoology of the "Voyage de la Coquille"
- Garrett (und Günther)—Fische der Südsee
- Gerrard, E.—Bones of Mammalia in the British Museum
- Gervais (et Walckenaer)—Aptères
- Glaisher, J.—Travels in the Air

- *Goes, A.—Amphipoda maris Spitzbergen
- *Goes, A.—Crustacea podophthalmia marina Suecicæ Goldsmid.,—Eastern Persia
- Gosse, P. H.—Actinologia Britannica
- Gosse, P. H.—Evenings at the Microscope
- Gottschc (Lindenberg and Nees ab Esenbeck) Synopsis Hepaticarum
- Gould, J.—Handbook to Birds of Australia
- Gray, Asa.—Darwiniana
- Gray, G. R.—Birds of the Pacific
- Gray, G. R.—Hand List of Birds
- *Gray, G. R.—List of the Birds of New Zealand
- Gray, G. R.—List of the Capitone and Pieidæ
- Gray, G. R.—List of the Gallinæ
- Gray, H.—Anatomy
- Gray, J. E.—Brachiopoda
- Gray, J. E.—Carnivorous, Thick-skinned, and Edentate Mammals
- Gray, J. E.—Catalogue of Batrachia Gradienta
- Gray, J. E.—Catalogue of Lizards
- Gray, J. E.—Catalogue of Pteropoda
- Gray, J. E.—Catalogue of Shield Reptiles, part 1
- Gray, J. E.—Catalogue of Shield Reptiles, part 1, supplement
- Gray, J. E.—Cephalopodia Antepedia
- Gray, J. E.—Echinida
- Gray, J. E.—Edentate, Thick-skinned and Ruminant Mammals
- Gray, J. E.—Guide to the Mollusca
- Gray, J. E.—Hand-list of Seals
- Gray, J. E.—List of Shield Reptiles
- Gray, J. E.—Lithophytes
- Gray, J. E.—Lizards of Australia and New Zealand
- Gray, J. E.—Mammals, Birds, and Reptiles of Nepaul
- Gray, J. E.—Monkeys, Lemurs, and Fruit-eating Bats
- Gray, J. E.—Olividæ
- Gray, J. E.—Pennatulariæ
- Gray, J. E.—Ruminantia
- Gray, J. E.—Seals and Whales
- Gray, J. E.—Seals and Whales Supplement to
- Gray, J. E.—Species of Star Fish
- Gray, J. E.—Synopsis of Whales and Dolphins
- Gray, J. E.—Tortoises and Crocodiles
- Griffiths, W.—Cryptogamous Plants
- Griffiths (and Cuvier)—Animal Kingdom, 16 vols.
- Griffiths (and Henfrey)—Micrographic Dictionary
- Guenée (et Boisduval)—Lepidoptera
- Guillemin, A.—The Forces of Nature
- Günther, A.—Batrachia Salienta
- Günther, A.—Catalogue of Fishes
- Günther, A.—Colubrine Snakes
- Günther (and Garrett)—Fische der Südsee
- Haan, W. de—Crustacea Fauna Japonica
- Haast, J. von—Climate of the Pleistocene Period in New Zealand Haast, J. von—Excavation of Lake Basins
- Haast, J. von—Geology of Canterbury and Westland
- *Haast, J. von—Glaciation of Canterbury, New Zealand
- * Haast, J. von—Glaciers and Rock Basins of New Zealand
- Haeckel, E.—Evolution of Man, 2 vols.
- Haeckel, E.—Radiolarien
- Hagen, H.—Termitina
- Haime (et D'Archiae)—Animaux Fossiles du Groupe Nummulitique de l'Ind
- Hamilton, 11.—British Fishes

- Hamilton, R.—Marine Amphibia
- Harris, T. W.—Injurious Insects
- Harting (and Mosenthal)—Ostriches and Ostrich Farming
- Hartlaub, G.—New Birds from Fiji
- Hartlaub (und Finsch)—Ornithologie der Viti, Samoa, und Tonga
- Harvey, W. H.—Nereis Australia
- Harvey, W. H.—Phycologia Australica
- Hayden, F. V.—Bulletin of U.S. Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories
- Hayden, F. V.—Geological Survey of Colorado
- Hector, J.—Geology of Otago
- Hector, J.—Phormium Tenax
- Henderson (and Hume)—Lahore to Yarkand
- Henfrey, G.—Vegetation of Europe
- Henfrey's Botany, by Dr. Masters
- Henfrey (and Griffiths)—Micrographic Dictionary
- Hennessey, H.—Flotation of Sand
- *Hennessey, H.—Thickness and Structure of the Earth's Crust
- *Hennessey, H.—Water in Relation to Climate
- Hochstetter, F. von—Lectures on Geology of New Zealand
- Hochstetter, F. von—New Zealand
- Hoeven, J. Van der—Handbook of Zoology
- Hollister, O. J.—Mines of Colorado
- Hombron (et Jocquinot)—Zoology of the "Voyage au Pole Sud"
- Hooker, Sir J. D.—Flora Antarctica, 2 vols.
- Hooker, Sir J. D.—Flora Novæ Zealandise, 2 vols.
- Hooker, Sir J. D.—Handbook to New Zealand Flora
- Hooker, Sir W. J.—English Flora—Cryptogamia
- Hooker, Sir W. J.—Musci Exotici, 2 vols.
- Hooker (and Arnott)—British Flora
- Hooker (and Bentham)—Genera Plantarum
- Hope, F. W.—Coleopterists' Manual
- *Humbert (et Saussure)—Descriptions de Divers Myriapodes
- *Hume, A. O.—Observations on Blandford's Ornithological Notes
- Hume (and Henderson)—Lahore to Yarkand
- *Hunt, Sterry—Chemistry of the Earth
- Hupe, H. (et Dujardin)—Echinodermes
- *Hutton, F. W.—Birds of the Southern Ocean
- Hutton, F. W.—Elements of Geology
- Hutton, F. W.—New Zealand Birds and Fishes
- *Hatton, F. W.—On an Opevculated Infusorian
- *Hutton, F. W.—Revision des Coquilles de la Nouvelle Zeelande
- *Hutton, F. W.—Über die Arten den Gallung *Ocydromus*
- Hutton and Ulrich.—Geology of Otago
- Hutton, J., and Lindley.—Fossil Flora of Great Britain
- Huxley, T. H.—Anatomy of the Vertebrata
- Huxley, T. H.—Atlas of Comparative Osteology
- *Jack, R. L.—Till near Loch Lomond
- Jacquinet (et Hombron).—Zoology of the "Voyage au Pole Sud"
- James, Sir H.—Instructions for Meteorological Observations
- Jardine, Sir W.—Bees
- Jardine, Sir W.—British Birds, 4 vols.
- Jardine, Sir W.—Cetacea
- Jardine, Sir W.—Felinæ
- Jardine, Sir W.—Gallinaceous Birds, 2 vols.
- Jardine, Sir W.—Humming Birds
- Jardine, Sir W.—Monkeys
- Jardine, Sir W.—Pachydermes
- Jardine, Sir W.—The Perch Family

- Jardine, Sir W.—Ruminantia
- Jardine, Sir W.—Sunbirds
- Jerdon, Dr—Birds of India, 3 vols.
- Jones, J. T. R.—Animal Kingdom
- Johnston, G.—British Sponges and Lithophytes
- Johnston, G.—Worms
- Johnston, G.—British Zoophytes
- Johnston, G.—Introduction to Conchology
- Johnstone, J. F.—Analysis of Soils
- Jukes, J. B.—Manual of Geology
- Kaup, J. J.—Lophobranchiate
- Fishes Kirby (and Spence).—Introduction to Entomology, 4 vols.
- Kirk, T.—New Zealand Timbers
- Koch, L.—Arachniden Australien
- Kolliker, A.—Human Pathology
- Krauss, F.—Crustaceen Suclafrikanischen
- *Kreffft, G.—Australian Vertebrata
- Krefft, G.—Snakes of Australia
- Lachmann (et Claparede).—Infusories
- Lacordaire, T.—Genera des Coleopteres, 7 vols.
- *Layard, E. L.—Further Notes on South African Ornithology
- Laycock, T.—Mind and Brain
- Leach, W. E.—Crustacea Malacostraca Podophthalmata
- Lee, J.—Introduction to Botany
- Legrand, W.—Tasmanian Land Shells
- Lehmann, C. G.—Physiological Chemistry
- Le Maout (and Decaisne).—System of Botany.
- Lenormant, F.—Manual of Ancient History
- Lepelletier, A.—Hymenoptères
- Lerville (et Amyot).—Hemiptères
- Lesquereux, L.—Cretaceous Flora of the Territories
- Lesson, R. P.—Acaléphes.
- Lesson (et Garnet).—Zoology of the "Voyage de la Coquillo"
- Lewes, G. H.—Aristotle
- Lindenberg (Gottsche and Nees).—Synopsis Hepaticarum.
- Lindley, J.—The Vegetable Kingdom
- Lindley (and Hutton).—Fossil Flora of Great Britain
- Liudsay, W. L.—Contributions to New Zealand Botany.
- Lindsay, W. L.—Auriferous Quartzites of Scotland
- *Lindsay, W. L.—The Goldfields of Auckland, N.Z.
- *Lindsay, W. L.—The Goldfields of Otago, N.Z.
- Liversidge, A.—Minerals of New South Wales.
- *Ljungman, A.—Om nagra nya arter af Opliiurider
- *Ljungman, A.—Ophiuroidea viventia hue usque cognita
- Loew, H.—Dipteren-Fauna Sudafrika
- *Loven, S.—En ny art af slagtet Spatangus
- *Loven, S.—Odontophore of Mollusea
- *Loven, S.—Om Echinoideernas bygnaad
- *Loven, S.—Om en marklig art af Spongia
- *Loven, S.—On *Hyponome Sarsi*
- *Loven, S.—On *Leskia mirabilis*
- *Loven, S.—Phanogenia
- Lubbock, Sir J.—Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects
- Lubbock, Sir J.—Origin of Civilization
- Lubbock, Sir J.—Prehistoric Times
- Lucas—Annelida, Crustacea, Arachnida and Myriapoda
- Ludlow, W.—Reconnaissance of the Black Hills, Dakota
- MacGillivray, J.—Zoology of the "Voyage of the Rattlesnake"

- Macquart—Diptera, 2 vols.
- Malgrem, A. J. (and Eisen).—Annelids of Scandinavia
- *Marne, E.—Bulimes auriculiformes de la Nouvelle Calédonie
- *Marsh, Prof.—Odontornithes
- Masters, Dr.—Henfrey's Botany
- Masters (and Pascoe).—List of Australian Longicornes
- *Mayer, A. M.—The Earth as a Magnet
- McCoy, Prof.—Paleontology of Victoria
- McGillivray, W.—British Quadrupeds
- Meyer, A. B.—Notiz ueber die Vogel von Celebes
- *Meyer, A. B.—On *Epimachus wilhelminæ*
- *Meyer, H. L.—British Birds and Eggs
- Miller, W. A.—Elements of Chemistry, 3 vols.
- Mivart, St. Geo.—Genesis of Species
- Mivart St. Geo.—Man and Apes
- Moggridge, J. F.—Harvesting Ants and Trapdoor Spiders
- Moggridge, J. F.—Supplement to do.
- Morgan, A. de—Budget of Paradoxes
- Mortier, B. C. du—Hepaticæ Europæ
- Mosenthal (and Harting)—Ostriches and Ostrich farming
- Mueller, Baron von—Observations on new Vegetable Fossils
- Mueller, Baron von—Plants indigenous to Victoria, Part I.
- Müller, C.—Synopsis Muscorum frondosorum
- Müller, Fr.—Facts for Darwin
- Muller (und Tröschel)—System der Asteriden
- Muspratt, J.—Text-book of Chemistry, 2 vols.
- Nares, Captain—Voyage to the North Pole
- Nees ab Esenbeck (Gottsche and Lindenberg)—Synopsis Hepaticarum
- Neumayer, G.—Anb. zu Wissen, beob. a reisen
- Neumayer, G.—Meteorological Observations in Victoria
- Newport, G.—Myriapoda (Chilopoda)
- Nicholson, H. A.—Manual of Palæontology
- Nicholson, H. A.—Manual of Zoology
- Noad, H. M.—Students' Text-book of Electricity
- Nylander, W.—Synopsis Lichenum, Vol. I.
- Owen, R.—Anatomy of the Invertebrates
- Owen, R.—Anatomy of the Vertebrates
- Owen, R.—Fossil Mammals of Australia
- *Owen, R.—New Zealand Plesiosaurus
- Owen, R.—Palæontology
- Owen, R.—Parthenogenesis
- Owen, R.—Wingless Birds of New Zealand, 2 vols.
- Packard, A. S.—Guide to the Study of Insects
- Parnell, E. A.—Chemical Analysis
- Pascoe—Zoological Classification
- *Pascoe (and Masters)—List of Australian Longicornes
- Paxton, J.—Botanical Dictionary
- Pelterd, W. F.—Tasmanian Land Shells
- *Pelzeln, A. von—Sangethiere und Vogel aus Ostasien und America
- *Pettigrew, Dr.—Physiology of Wings
- Pfeiffer, L.—Mollusca (Auriculidæ)
- Pffciffer, L.—Mollusca (Pulmonata)
- Phillips, J. A.—Manual of Metallurgy
- Phillips, J. A.—Vesuvius
- Pictet, F. J.—Palæontology
- Pratt, A.—British Grasses and Sedges
- Procter, W.—Air and Water
- Proctor, R. A.—A new Star Atlas

- Proctor, R. A.—Other Worlds than Ours
- Proctor, R. A.—Saturn and its System
- Proctor, R. A.—The Orbs around us
- Quatrefages, A. de—Annèles, 3 vols.
- Quoy (et Gaimard)—Zoology of the "Voyage d' 'Astrolabe' "
- Quoy (et Gaimard)—Zoology of the "Voyage de l' 'Uranie' et la 'Physicienne'"
- Rambur, P.—Néuroptères
- Ramsay, E. P.—Catalogue of Australian Birds
- Reclus, E.—Ocean, Atmosphere, and Life
- Reeves, L.—Conchologia Iconica, 20 vols.
- Richardson (and Watts)—Chemical Technology, 7 vols.
- Roscoe, H. E.—Spectrum Analysis
- Rowley, G. D.—Ornithological Miscellany
- Rumphius, G. E. Herbarium Amboinense
- Russell, II. C.—Climate of New South Wales
- Sachs, J.—Text-book of Botany
- *Salvin, O.—Psittacidæ of Central America
- *Saussure (et Humbert)—Description de divers Myriapodes
- Sawkins (and Wall)—Geology of Trinidad
- Schellen, H.—Spectrum Analysis
- Schellenberg, J. R.—Genres des Mouches (Diptères)
- Sehimper, W. P.—Synopsis Muscorum Europæorum
- Schmidt, A.—Atlas der Diatomaceen-kunde
- Schomburgk, R. H.—Fishes of Guiana, 2 vols.
- Scott, A. W.—Seals and Whales
- Scrope, G. P.—Extinct Volcanoes of France
- Scrope, G. P.—Volcanoes
- Seeinan, B.—Flora Vitiensis (Fiji)
- Selby, P. J.—Parrots
- Selby, P. J.—Pigeons
- Semper, Dr O.—Archipel del Phillipien (Holothurien)
- *Semper, Dr O.—Uber *Neritopsis* und *Cyclidia*
- Serville, A.—Orthoptères
- *Sharp, D.—Zoological Nomenclature
- Sharpe, R. B.—Catalogue of Birds
- Sbarpe, Dr—Nouveaux genres et Nouvelles espèces de Lamellicomes.
- Sibson, A.—Agricultural Chemistry
- Smith, A.—Zoology of South Africa
- Smith, F.—Hymenoptera
- Smith, F.—British Hymenoptera
- Smith, F.—Passalidæ (Coleoptera)
- Smith, F. A.—Scandinavian Bryozoa
- Smith, Lieut.-Col. C. H.—Dogs, 2 vols.
- Smith, Lieut.-Col. C. H.—Horses, 2 vols.
- Smith, Lieut.-Col. C. H.—Introduction to the study of Mammals
- Smith, R. A.—Air and Rain
- Smith, W.—British Diatomaceæ
- Smyth, R. B.—Geological Survey of Victoria
- Somerville, Mrs M.—Molecular and Microscopical Science
- Somerville, Mrs M.—Physical Geography
- Souleyet (et Eydoux)—Zoology of the "Voyage de la Bonite"
- Sowerby, .—Genera of Shells
- Spence (and Kirby).—Introduction to Entomology
- Spicer, Rev. W. W.—Handbook to Plants of Tasmania
- Stainton, H. T.—Natural History of the Tineina, 10 vols.
- Stephens, J. F.—British Entomology
- Strickland, H. E.—The Dodo and Kindred
- *Stuxberg, A.—Myriapodologie Skandinaviens

- Strzelecki, P. E. do—Description of New South Wales
- Swainson, W.—Birds of Western Africa, 2 vols.
- Swainson, W.—Flycatchers
- Swainson, W.—Geographical Distribution and Classification of Animals
- Thomé, Professor—Botany, translated by A. Bennet
- Thomson, Sir C. Wyv.—Depths of the Sea
- Thornton, R. J.—British Flora
- Todd and Bowman.—Cyclopœcia of Anatomy.
- Todhunter, J.—Natural Philosophy for Beginners
- Todhunter, T.—History of the Theory of Probability
- Tröschel and Muller:—System der Asteriden
- Tylor, J.—Primitive Culture
- Tyndall, J.—Diamagnetism
- Tyndall, J.—Electrostatics and Magnetism
- Tyndall, J.—Forms of Water
- Tyndall, J.—Fragments of Science
- Tyndall, J.—Heat a mode of Motion
- Tyndall, J.—Molecular Physics
- Tyndall, J.—Sound
- Ulrich, G. H. F.—Contributions to the Mineralogy of Victoria
- Ulrich, G. H. F.—Victorian Rocks in the Technological Museum
- Ulrich (and Hutton).—Geology of Otago
- *Verril, Professor—Rules of Zoological Nomenclature
- Virchow, R.—Cellular Pathology
- Walckenaer (et Gervais).—Aptères
- Wall (and Sawkins).—Geology of Trinidad
- Wallace, A. R.—Essays on Natural Selection
- Wallace, A. R.—The Malay Archipelago
- Walker, F.—Blattariæ (Orthoptera), 2 vols.
- Walker, F.—Dermaptera Saltatoria (Orthoptera), 4 vols.
- Walker, F.—Diptera
- Walker, F.—Hemiptera and Heteroptera, 8 vols.
- Walker, F.—Homoptera
- Walker, F.—Lepidoptera Heterocera
- Waterhouse, G. H.—Marsupials
- Waterhouse, G. H.—Natural History of the Mammalia
- Watson, H. W.—Kinetic Theory of Gases
- Watts, W. M.—Index of Spectra
- Watts (and Richardson)—Chemical Technology, 7 vols.
- West wood, J. O.—Introduction to the Study of Insects, 2 vols.
- Westwood, J. O.—Phasmidse (Orthoptera), 4th vol.
- Wheeler, J.—Botanical Dictionary
- White, A—Longicornia
- *Whittlesey, C.—Geology and Mineralogy of Minnesota
- Weiderwann, C.—Anseuropaische zweifflugelige insecten
- Williams, W. M.—The Fuel of the Sun
- Wilson, W.—Bryologia Britannica
- Winchell, N. P.—Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota
- Wolf, J.—Wild Animals
- Wolf, J.—Zoological Sketches
- Wollaston, T. V.—Coleoptera of the Canaries
- Wollaston, T. V.—Coleoptera of the Madeiras
- Wollaston, T. V.—Genera of Cossonidæ (Coleoptera)
- Wollaston, T. V.—Variation of Species
- *Woods, Rev. J. T.—Geology of Portland, Victoria
- Woodward, II.—British Fossil Crustacea
- Woodward, H.—Polarized Light
- Woodward, S. P.—Manual of the Mollusca

- Woodward (and Carpenter)—The Animal Kingdom
- Wurtz, A.—History of Chemical Theory
- Wythe—The Microscopist

Biology (General.)

Botany.

Chemistry.

Geology and Physical Geography.

Meteorology

Mineralogy & Mining.

Miscellaneous (Including Archaeology, Astronomy, Microscopy, &c).

Palæontology.

Periodicals.

- American Journal of Science and Art, 1851-1853, 3 vols.
- American Naturalist, 4 vols.
- Annals and Magazine of Natural History, 1838-1879, 83 vols.
- Annales des Sciences Naturelles (Botany and Zoology) 1824-1879, 153 vols.
- Chemical News, 10 vols.
- Entomologists' Monthly Magazine, 1864-1879, 15 vols.
- Geological Magazine, 1874-1879, 5 vols.
- Geological Record, 1874-1876, 3 vols.
- Ibis, The, 4 vols.
- Journal of Botany, 3 vols.
- Journal de Zoologie, 1879, 1 vol.
- Microscopical Journal, 1 vol., 1841
- Mineralogical Magazine, 1877-1879, 2 vols.
- Monthly Microscopical Journal, 1869-1879, 18 vols.
- Nature, 1870-1879, 15 vols.
- Philosophical Magazine, 1869-1878, 19 vols.
- Popular Science Review, 1875-1878, 4 vols.
- Quarterly Journal of Microscopic Science, 1853-1879, 26 vols.

- Quarterly Journal of Science, 1874-1879, 5 vols.
- Zoological Record, 1864-1876, 13 vols.

Physics.

Publications of Museums and Societies

- British Museum—Natural History Catalogues
- Buenos Ayres—Annales Museo
- Colonial Museum, Wellington—Catalogue of
- Comptes Rendus—1871-75, 10 vols.
- Entomological Society's Transactions, 2 vols.
- Geographical Society of London—Proceedings and Journal 1861-65, 5 vols.
- Geologists' Association, 2 vols.
- Harvard College—Bulletins of, 3 vols.
- Harvard College Museum—Illustrated Catalogue of, 3 vols.
- Harvard College—Reports of, 2 vols.
- Linnæan Society—Proceedings and Journal, 1849-79, 31 vols.
- Linnæan Society—Transactions, 1788-1879, 30 vols.
- Linnæan Society of New South Wales—Proceedings, 3 vols.
- Meteorological Society of London, 1861-71, 5 vols.
- Naples Museum—Collection of Monuments in
- New Zealand Institute Transactions, 1868-79, 11 vols.
- Philosophical Society of New South Wales—Transactions, vols. 5 and 6
- Royal Society of New South Wales—Transactions, 4 vols.
- Royal Society of Tasmania—Monthly Notices, 3 vols.
- Royal Society of Victoria—Transactions, 1857-79, 5 vols.
- Smithsonian Reports, 1864-75, 12 vols.
- Zoological Society—Proceedings, 1830-79, 27 vols.
- Zoological Society—Transactions, 1788-1879, 9 vols.
- Zoological and Acclimatization Society, Victoria, 4 vols.

Voyages and Travels.

Zoology.

The following books are on order and to arrive:—

- Voyage d'Astrolabe—Botanie par Lesson et Richard
- Voyage au Pole Sud—Botanie (Cellulaire et Vasculaire) par Montaigne et Decaisne
- Ralf's British Desmidiæ
- Hassal's Fresh Water Algæ
- Jardine's Illustrated Scottish Salmonidæ
- Hooker's Flora Tasmanica
- Dujardin's Histoire Naturelle des Zoophytes infusories
- D. F. Stein—Der Organismus infusionsthier
- W. S. Kent—Manual of the Infusoria
- Sir W. Hooker's British Jungermanniæ
- J. Payer—Organogenie de la Fleur
- Dr Trösehel—Das Gebiss der Schnecken zur Berundung einer Natur-lichen Classification
- Dana's Crustacea and Zoophytes of the American Exploring Expedition

Reprinted from the Liverpool "Argus." "Gay Wisdom;

A Series of Selected and Humorous Extracts from the Speeches of Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Bart., M.P.

First Series, 1877.

"*The honourable Baronet, with his Gay Wisdom.*"—MR. DISRAELI.

THE "ARGUS" PRINTING AND STATIONERY COMPANY LIMITED LIVERPOOL 16, PETER'S LANE.

Entered at Stationers' Hall.]

A Pen and Ink Sketch of sir Wilfrid Lawson.

Men and Manner in Parliament, by the Member for the Chiltern Hundreds.

"It is a pleasant change when, from the seat below, Sir Wilfrid Lawson rises "to discourse on the evils of the Liquor Traffic or the iniquity of War. The "honourable and amusing baronet," as Mr. Knatchbull-Hugessen (himself "never guilty of being amusing) peevishly called him, has done what few men "have accomplished. He has thrown an air of geniality over Teetotalism, and "has made a 'man with a mission' a welcome interloper in debate in the "House of Commons. As a rule, Parliament votes men with missions impracticable bores, and will not listen to them. But it is always ready to hear "Sir Wilfrid Lawson, and is rarely disappointed in its expectation of being "interested or amused. He is neither an eloquent man nor a startlingly "original thinker. But he has a way of seizing a common-place idea, dressing "it up in some incongruous fashion, and suddenly producing it for the consideration of the House of Commons. Thousands of sermons have been "preached—thousands of verses written on the empty glories of War." Timotheus, placed on high amid the tuneful choir at Alexander's Feast, did "not omit the theme:—

"War, he sung, is toil and trouble,
'Honour but an empty bubble,
'Never ending, still beginning,
'Fighting still and still destroying.'

"This is a celebrated verse, but it does not bring home to men's minds the "underlying fact to the same extent as this desirable abject was obtained "by Sir Wilfrid Lawson, when, a few nights after both Houses of Parliament "had voted their thanks to Sir Garnet Wolseley and his troops, he incidentally summed up the practical results of the expedition as being comprised "in Great Britain's having gained possession of 'a treaty and an old umbrella.' "'No treaty,' shouted out an hon. member, anxious for the truth. 'Well, "never mind,' said Sir Wilfrid, 'it does'nt much matter, for I don't suppose "the treaty would be worth any more than the umbrella,' The hon. baronet's "style of speaking is well suited to his humour, and greatly adds to its effect. "He does not 'make a speech' to the house; he just has a chat with it, and, "being a man of sense and humour, he is a thoroughly enjoyable companion."

"Gay Wisdom."

A Series of Extracts Compiled from the Speeches of sir Wilfrid Law Son, M.P.

1.—The teetotaler certainly gave no trouble to the community. I remember saying to a gentleman once that I never knew a teetotaler in a police-court, but he said he had, and I asked him what he was in for, to which he replied, "for being drunk and disorderly." (Laughter.)—(*Salisbury, November, 1876.*)

2.—I am not quite sure that we very often get a great many words of wisdom at the present day from the House of Lords; but they talked more sense in the last century than they do now. (Laughter.)—(*Aberdeen, January, 1876.*)

3.—The publicans did not wish to make people drunk. Last night there was a banquet of the licensed victuallers in Manchester, and the chairman, in the course of his remarks, said he urged upon his fellow-publicans to do all in their power to stamp out drunkenness. But they have not succeeded yet, and we are here to-night to help them. (Applause.)—(*Wrexham, 1876.*)

4.—The influence of the public-house was in many cases so overwhelming, that the influence of the Church, of the clergyman, and of the minister was unable to produce good amongst the people. It came out in evidence, taken at the Truck Commission, that in one case a firm in which there were two partners employed a great number of men, and that one of the partners kept twelve whisky, shops, whilst the other employed twelve city missionaries. (Laughter.) That was just what we were doing. Government sent out 150,000 men who were living by the drinking of their neighbours, and then it sent out 20,000 clergymen to try and stop that drinking. (Hear, hear.)—(*Derby, December, 1875.*)

5.—I am not fond of prophesying, but I feel so sure of my ground now that I will prophesy—arid let them take it to heart if they have ears to hear—*the Liberal party will never again go back to power* until they break with the publicans and take up with the temperance party.—(*Sunderland, Jan., 1875.*)

6.—Mr. Cowen, in returning thanks for his election, spoke out boldly, saying that the working men of Newcastle and the working men throughout the country would regard the mass of the publicans as their sworn political opponents. You may say I make too much of this. I fancy I hear some shrewd, cautious, unenthusiastic man say, "Oh, one swallow does not make a summer." I know that, my cautious friend; but one swallow proves that summer is coming. (Applause.)—(*Paisley, January, 1874.*)

7.—Now, don't suppose that any of you who have schemes in your heads—and there are many excellent schemes afloat for improving the licensing system—don't suppose you will disarm the opposition of the licensed victuallers. They object to all our schemes. I read all their papers, and they hate every proposal of reform. Good Sir Robert Anstruther annually brings in a well-arranged, well-conceived bill—sometimes for England, sometimes for Scotland—but it never gets to a second reading, and they abuse him almost as much—perhaps not quite so much—as they abuse me. (Laughter.)—(*Aberdeen, January, 1874.*)

8.—Ladies and gentlemen: The executive committee have had a disappointment. They hoped to have had a bishop in the chair. (Laughter.) They could not get one, and they fell back upon me. "O, what a fall was there, my countrymen." (Laughter and cheers.) No one can regret it more than I, for if we had a bishop in the chair he could have spoken to you with authority—(hear, hear)—whereas I can only appeal to your reason. (Renewed laughter and cheers.)—(*Manchester, October, 1876.*)

9.—In Birmingham he saw they had been making a great raid upon what they called quiet drunkards, and the police cells were filled with them. Those said to De quiet drunkards had hitherto been allowed to lie still somehow, but this new constable at Birmingham had been hunting them up, and had found the place was full of quiet drunkards, whom he called poor brutes. He (Sir Wilfrid) did not like to call his fellow-creatures brutes. (Hear, hear.) He was not going to exculpate them for getting drunk. It was sin, it was wrong; a man ought not to do it; but while he blamed he also pitied them, and it was not the poor drunkard he wished to have a fresh law to punish, but it was the man who made him drunk he wished to get hold of. (Hear, hear, and applause.)—(*Salisbury, November, 1876.*)

10.—He was truly glad to be there that night, and to be honoured by the presence in the chair of his good friend, Mr. Cross. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Yet, Mr. Cross said one thing that was rather discordant with his feelings, (Laughter.) Mr. Cross could not finish his speech without calling him (the speaker) names (renewed laughter): he called him a Radical. (Great laughter.) He remembered a great writer in this country not many years ago wrote a very interesting book called "Felix Holt, the Radical;" and he heard of a Frenchman who was talking to a lady not long afterwards about that delightful English book which he had read. The lady asked the Frenchman what book it was, and the reply was, "Felix Holt, the rascal." (Laughter.)—(*Bolton, November, 1876.*)

11.—The law was very particular. It was far more particular about a man being allowed to get out a license than it was about a man being allowed to go into the House of Commons. Last year they had a man elected who had been committed for felony, and there was great discussion among legal authorities as to whether he was entitled to take his seat in the House of Commons, but they decided he was. The people elected him, and therefore he might go, although he had been convicted of felony. But he could not have kept a beerhouse. Only last year there was a man came up for a license somewhere in Yorkshire, and it was proved that he had stolen a donkey twenty years ago—(laughter)—and it was found that he was not fit to enter the elected body of publicans.—(*Salisbury, November, 1876.*)

12.—I have read a speech lately delivered by the leader of the Liberal party, in which he puts forth as the motto for that party the watchwords "patience and moderation." (A laugh.) Why, that is the motto of a snail. (Laughter, and hear, hear.) I cannot look at the proceedings of these publicans with any patience; and, instead of moderation, I call upon you to show determination in getting rid of these evils. (Applause.) I am happy to think that all the best of the working men are beginning thoroughly to understand this question and our movement. The middle classes are getting a glimmering of it. The upper classes know nothing about it. (A laugh.)—(*Leeds, December, 1875.*)

13.—The publicans took great exception to the manner in which the Liberal Government had treated them. They raised the cry which the makers of silver shrines raised at Ephesus long ago. They said their craft was in danger. Don't you Tories who are here imagine that Mr. Disraeli invented that sentence about harassed interests. No, no; he borrowed it from the makers of silver shrines at Ephesus. (Hear, hear.) Well, then, these men whose craft was in danger, these men with harassed interests, made a tremendous outcry, and when the general election came they worked like slaves, and they managed, by manipulating the ignorance and debauchery of the country, to return a great majority to Parliament pledged to their interests, and it was then that the country felt the flood of beer that landed Mr. Disraeli and Mr. Bentinck and their fellows high and dry on the Treasury

Bench.—(*Whitehaven, December, 1875.*)

14.—He remembered speaking at that time to his old friend Mr. Bass after the election, for they were very good friends—he had made a great many friends amongst the brewers, for they knew he was right in their hearts. (Laughter and applause.) He said to Mr. Bass: "Mr. Bass, I really have heard that the publicans in Derby voted against you, their champion, at the last election." He looked at him and said, in his good-humoured way, "Yes; and I tell you what I told them; I told them that they were bigger fools than even you are." (Loud laughter and applause.) But the speaker was not so sure that they were such fools as they looked.—(*Derby, December, 1875.*)

15.—As far as he could judge the tide was really turning now. They knew that when the tide turned the little ships came round first. He called the little ships the working men, Radical members of Parliament, and small fry of that kind. (Laughter.) But now the large ships, such as their leading men and the bishops, were veering round, and he would ask his friend, Mr. Jenkins, if it did not take a strong wind and a high tide to bring a bishop round properly. (Laughter.)—(*Derby, December, 1875.*)

16.—There, at that meeting, they knew no party politics. (Hear, hear, and applause.) He dared say there were two or three Liberals in the hall—(hear, hear, and laughter),—well, he was very glad to see them. (Renewed laughter.) But he said conscientiously he would much rather have seen the hall crammed from floor to ceiling with Tories, because he thought they wanted more good doing to them. (Hear, hear, and roars of laughter.)—(*Bolton, November, 1876.*)

17.—The poor publican is pulled both ways. He is pulled by his desire to keep people sober and moral according to the terms of his license, and he is pulled by his desire to get a little more by it. Very often the desire for the gold overcomes the moral sense which he feels should restrain him from giving a man another glass. I often think of a little nursery rhyme which must have had something to do with the licensing laws at some time or other. You all know it—

Who goes there?

A grenadier.

What do you want? (civilly)

A pot of beer!

Where's your money? (suspiciously)

I forgot!

Then get you gone,

You drunken sot! (peremptorily)

(Applause.) I see you understand these little matters.
(*Wrexham, 1876.*)

18.—I am afraid that in good times people drink more than even in bad times. I remember the tale of an Irishman who was brought up for drunkenness. In reply to the magistrate, he said in excuse, "The fact was, your honour, my wife and I lived very unhappily together." "Oh," said the magistrate, "I suppose you took to drinking to get rid of your unhappiness?" "I did," replied Pat. "Very foolish," said the magistrate. After a while Pat was up again for a similar offence, and in reply to the magistrate he said, "My wife's dead, your honour." "Oh," said the magistrate, "and you took to drink on that account?" "Yes," answered Pat, "I did, your honour. I never could bear prosperity!"—(*Wrexham, November, 1876.*)

19.—I get sick of people using the *Working-man* argument. I consider the working man to be the Uriaiah the Hittite of politics. If there is any abomination to be done, any political crime to be committed, the working man is always put in the forefront of the battle; but when the contest has gone on a little while, the poor man is slain in the political affray, and one of the factions marches to victory over his prostrate corpse. (Hear, hear, laughter, and loud applause.) If anyone is afraid that the working man is going to be so much injured by my bill, all I can say is, let the working man alone to vote upon the case. (Cheers.)—(*Oxford, January, 1871.*)

20.—Do you ever read the speeches at licensed victuallers' dinners! I hope you will, if you have not done so, for they are instructive and entertaining. (Laughter.) You know how they are conducted. They manage to scrape up the mayor, two or three magistrates, and very often a few members of Parliament; and the members of Parliament bow down before the golden image. (Laughter.) And if you read the speeches you will find how the magistrates praise the licensed victuallers for not having been put in prison for a whole year—(laughter)—and how the licensed victuallers praise the magistrates for not having put them in prison. (Laughter.) All is happiness, hilarity, and harmony. But suddenly, before the conclusion of the proceedings, somebody gets up and says, "Ah! we must remember that Sir Wilfrid Lawson is still alive." Then a change comes over the spirit of their dream—(laughter); there is a pallor on their countenances—(laughter); then again,

they pluck up courage and say that the bill never can, never shall, and never ought to pass—(laughter); and they wind up by some very strong and uncomplimentary epithets applied to myself.' (Laughter.) Now that is the pleasantest reading I ever peruse. (Loud laughter.) I remember Pope, I think it was, who wrote two lines after he had been found fault with. He said—

Yes, I am proud, I must be proud to see
Men, not afraid of God, afraid of me.

(Cheers.)—(*Bristol, November, 1876.*)

21.—In last session of Parliament Mr. Joshua Fielden stated that beer was the national beverage of the country, sent by a wise and beneficent Creator for general use. Now, I have never heard before of intoxicating liquors being supplied by the Creator, but then it was Mr. Joshua Fielden who made this extraordinary statement. (Laughter.) Everybody except Mr. Joshua Fielden believed that beer was made by the big brewers. (Cheers.)—(*Address to Executive of National Reform Union, February, 1871.*)

22.—"When Mr. Bright said anything against anything he generally said all that *could* be said. (Laughter and applause.)—(*Idem.*)

23.—Mr. Gladstone's letters were not always perfectly clear. He had had to explain one the other day about the Pope, and the explanation was rather more difficult than the letter. (Laughter.)—(*Manchester, 1871.*)

24.—Mr. Bruce proposed to put the licenses up to auction, and the highest bidders were to have them. And one rich man might have them all if he liked. (Laughter.) Fancy what an illustration of a Christian country was this. So many families to be beggared, so many people to be slain, so many hearts to be broken—who'll bid the highest shall have the privilege. (Shame.) It was to him most horrible when he thought of it.—(*Birmingham, 1871.*)

25.—Mr. Spurgeon, in the *Sword and Trowel*, had said that policemen and felonies were unknown where drinkshops were absent, and then he went on to say that such a fact afforded a very clear indication as to the duty of licensing magistrates, who ought to decide that the fewer there were of those licensed slaughter-houses called gin-palaces the better. Now he (Sir Wilfrid) did not think that it pointed out any duty to magistrates, but it pointed out the duty of getting rid of magistrates altogether. (Hear, hear.)—(*Idem.*)

26.—I don't believe in statesmen. They are only what you make them, and neither better nor worse. Statesmen have very little faith, and I never met with one of them who had any enthusiasm. (Laughter.)—(*Exeter Hall, April, 1871.*)

27.—Members of Parliament are saying, "Let us be thankful that Mr. Bruce has grappled with the question." But I don't think this should make us very sanguine, because Mr. Bruce has grappled with lots of questions. He grappled with the cabmen—(laughter)—but got an ugly fall, and I have my doubts whether he won't find the publicans to be quite as ugly customers as were the cabmen. However, it is the business of a Home Secretary to be always grappling with something or somebody, and there is no greater grappler than my friend Mr. Bruce. (Laughter.) You can hardly find a subject in the whole range of politics on which he has not prepared, or is not *preparing to prepare*, a bill. (Cheers and laughter.)—(*London, April, 1871.*)

28.—The Permissive Bill is intended to do away with the tyranny of a minority of four to five magistrates, who, by a casting vote, can set down next door to the house of any man in this room a beershop or a gin-palace if they be so minded. (Shame.) I say that that is the tyranny of a minority, which I am surprised that a free people should permit. (Cheers.)—(*St. James's Hall, May, 1871.*)

29.—I doubt if primary education is likely to give self-control, for it seems to me as if some of the school boards required a little self-control themselves. (Laughter.) Let your education be as good as it may, it must take years before children grow up. When we get to that period—when we get all educated not to drink—we shall not want a Permissive Bill, and I don't even know whether we shall require a House of Commons. (Laughter.) But until that time comes, we ought to remove temptation.—(*House of Commons, May, 1871.*)

30.—*Mr. JVheelhouse*: I know that the hon. member for Carlisle thinks that drinking is absolutely baneful.—*Sir W. Lawson*: No! no! (A pause.) Oh, I beg the hon. member's pardon; I thought he said *painful*. (Loud laughter.)—(*Permissive Bill Debate, 1871.*)

31.—A more extraordinary speech than that of the noble lord, the member for Liverpool (Lord Sandon), I have never heard; for he admitted that my bill, if passed into law, would be carried by the religious people of the large towns, by the leading citizens and by the best of the working classes, and would be opposed by the lower classes. Then he said that was his reason for objecting to my bill. He said he knew many publicans who had done more than many philanthropists had done in putting down vice. (Hear, hear.) Then I will ask him why he does not set up a missionary society for sending licensed victuallers everywhere through the provinces to put down vice. (Cheers and laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

32.—My hon. friend says there are hereditary drunkards, and that it would be impossible to cure them; but I ask him if he ever knew an hereditary drunkard who got drunk without the drink. (Laughter and cheers.) It is the drink, and not the fact of a man being an hereditary drunkard, that does it. (Hear, hear.)—(*Dalrymple's Bill*, 1871.)

33.—We have an army, but I don't know whether it can fight (Laughter.) It can perform "autumn manœuvres"—(laughter);—it can practice running away—(renewed laughter);—and the men can throw themselves down on the ground and pretend to be dead, and have to be carried off in waggons. We have a navy, and we know that some of the ships can float; we know, too, that the captains are uncommonly skilful in getting off the rocks when they have run them on. (Laughter.)—(*Warrington, December*, 1871.)

34.—The middle of a Parliamentary session is a bad time for any important question, because members had forgot what their constituents said to them at the last election." (Cheers and laughter.)—(*Carlisle, November*, 1871.)

35.—The Liberal party consists of that great company of faithful men who, in all ages, have struggled, are struggling, and will struggle to remove all obstacles which impede the progress of man towards freedom, happiness, and virtue. (Cheers.)—(*Idem.*)

36.—There is an old saying of which I am fond. Some great man said—"I never knew anyone get lost upon a straight road." It is only when you try to make short cuts—when you try to dodge a principle—that you get into scrapes. (Loud applause.)—(*Manchester, October*, 1871.)

37.—If I trespass on your time too long I think our friend on the left, who calls "time," had better take time by the forelock and go home now before I get far into my speech.—(*Coventry, November*, 1876.)

38.—It is not right or fair to call my bill "unconstitutional." "Unconstitutional" is a very good word, though, because nobody knows exactly what it means.—(*Glasgow, October*, 1871.)

39.—A friend of mine, a member of Parliament, told me he once met a man who drank seventy pints of beer at a sitting. (Laughter.) That sitting lasted a long time, however, for he commenced on Saturday morning and continued to Monday afternoon. (Renewed laughter.)—(*Edinburgh*, 1871.)

40.—Why, we had a clergyman ten days ago making a speech at the licensed victuallers' dinner at Stamford. He said to his friends the publicans "that their influence for good was enormous—(laughter)—in many cases it far exceeded that of all the bishops and all the beneficed clergy in England." (Renewed laughter.) I never understood how you could get on without bishops in Scotland, but it is explained; you have so many publicans for carrying on the work of the clergy. (Laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

41.—Mr. Bass has discovered, on the authority of the Registrar-General and of many eminent medical men in the country, that the great bulk of the sufferings of mankind arises from over-eating—(loud laughter)—and Mr. Bass said further that every man advancing in years should only eat half the quantity he had been used to eat, but drink twice as much. (Great laughter.) [Mr. G. Dodds: "I suggest they take away the 'B' from his name."] (Roars of laughter.)—(*Newcastle, November*, 1871.)

42.—Mr. Bass was evidently looking forward to the time when a happier Eden should be restored to mankind, and when every man would be sitting under his own fig-tree drinking Bass's pale ale. (Loud laughter and applause.)—(*Bradford, November*, 1871.)

43.—The first resolution passed by the Liverpool conference was "That the justices ought to continue to be the licensing authority." That was a very natural resolution for forty-eight justices to pass. (Applause and laughter.) It was very like drinking the toast of "Our noble selves." "Nothing like leather." (Laughter.)—(*Liverpool, December*, 1871.)

44.—The opposition raised by Mr. Bruce, without securing any support, reminds me of the old story of the Scotchman, which I daresay you all know. The Scotch do not use the words "will" and "shall" exactly in the right way, but they reverse them; and the story is that a Scotchman falling into the water, was heard bawling out—"O dear, O dear! I anil be drowned, and nobody shall save me." (Laughter.) Mr. Bruce seemed determined to build a stone wall and knock his own head against it (Laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

45.—Don't be put off with sympathy. I'll tell you a story about sympathy. There was a member canvassing a borough, and he called upon a voter who was in favour of the bill. The voter asked the candidate for his opinion on tire subject, and the candidate replied, "My dear sir, I sympathise most fully and most thoroughly with you, but I cannot vote for that measure." (Laughter.) The voter then said, "Sir, I sympathise most fully and most thoroughly with your candidature, but I cannot vote for you." (Loud laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

46.—"We have been severely handled. But I have felt, as time after time I have seen accounts of another triumph of the publicans—of this county carried by a nominee of the traffic and this borough carried by a brewer—that the bow must be stretched even further back, and that the further back it is stretched the more powerful and the more tremendous will be the reaction when it does come. (Great applause.) I have admitted being beaten over and over again, and I am not sure that the tide is not now turning—yea, that it has not even turned.—(*Paisley, January*, 1874.)

47.—The way they work is this. They get hold of those people whom John Bright called the "residuum"—the people who will sell their souls for a mess of pottage, who will sell their votes for a glass of beer. They sometimes get the clergy to help them, and they would like to drive the Alliance and the friends of order out of the field. I read in John Morley's education essay that a respectable publican said, "If I have 21 men in my bar on the day of polling, I can make sure of distributing 20 pints of fourpenny, and have done it, anil can do it at any time." That is the way the publicans proceed, and yet these men will go staggering about the streets, singing "Britons never shall be slaves." (Applause). Why, they are the most wretched slaves of a great vested interest that the world has ever seen—slaves of men who have grown rich upon their, poverty and powerful upon their weakness—slaves of men who climb into place and power upon the degradation and demoralisation of their countrymen. (Applause.)—(*Paisley, January, 1874.*)

48.—Do you think that the poor drunkard does not punish himself and family enough? Don't you think that when he has spent 5s. of the 10s. which he has got, you make the condition of himself and family worse if you take from him the other 5s. by means of a fine to that amount?—(*Dundee, 1871.*)

49.—They found the drinking establishments in Gothenburg very much like our ordinary drinking houses in England and Scotland. They noticed that in 17 minutes 83 persons went in, took their dram, and went away; and on one market day 102 persons went in in 25 minutes, took their drams, and went away—doing the very thing, in fact, that his hon. friend wanted to do away with. The curious thing was that only four persons called for coffee, and they all took brandy with it. (Laughter.) He hoped his hon. friend would not suppose he was running down his scheme unfairly. (Laughter.) All he wished was to remind the House that there were objections that ought to be brought against it. Even Brace's Act had its faults, and holes could be picked out in it. (Hear, hear, and laughter.)—(*Anstruther's Bill, May, 1874.*)

50.—What check is there on the publican now? He knows very well he may do a good many curious things, ana the magistrates on the licensing day would not do anything to him. If he is found out by the police, and reported, he will come and pull a long face, touch his hat, and be very submissive to the magistrates, and they will say to him—"Go away, my good fellow, and don't do it again." (Laughter.) So he sets to work and does exactly as he did before—probably worse. But if this statute were on the statute-book, what a reformation there would he. If he knew that the people had the power to polish him off if they choose, don't you think he would look rather sharper, and observe the laws already in force. If he knew that the sword of Damocles was hanging over his head, and that it only wanted one pull from the public to bring it clown on his devoted head, I think you would find the public-houses carried on in a different way from what they are now. (Applause.) Yes, the people would bear a good deal, but when things get very bad they will say—"This sort of thing won't do. One murder more—one riot more, and we won't stand it." (Applause.) Or, perhaps, as in Scotland, you look to the rates, it will be—"One penny more, and we won't stand it." (Laughter and applause.)—(*Aberdeen, January, 1874.*)

51.—It is very foolish ever to get into any controversy with the newspapers, because the newspapers have the power of having the hist word; and if you get into dispute with the newspapers it may go on till the day of your death, and the day after your funeral they will answer your last argument. (Laughter.) (*Carlisle, November, 1872.*)

52.—I believe that England is the best country in the world—(applause)—for the rich man. (Loud laughter.) I have no knowledge of any country where those who are well-off can spend their time more agreeably than under the laws and customs of England; but I cannot conceal from myself that, amidst all this happiness ana comfort of the upper and middle classes, there is an enormous mass of misery, pauperism, and wretchedness which is a disgrace to a civilised and Christian country. (Hear, hear.)—(*Leeds, December, 1872.*)

53.—It has been said that if my bill passes, there will be a great deal of drunkenness and riot over the voting, for the publicans will move heaven and earth to make the voters drunk, and, in fact, it will be as bad as a general election. I don't believe it; but, even if it were so, I don't consider that rioting once a year would be as bad as tumult, drunkenness, and rioting, as we now have them, *every night of the year.* (Cheers.)—(*Oxford, January, 1871.*)

54.—The facts are all against the people who argue thus about the riots. But then, you know, they say as the Frenchman said when he was told that the facts were all against him—"So much the worse for the facts." (Laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

55.—In Liverpool, Mr. Robertson Gladstone is going to publish the names, addresses, trades, and professions of all the persons that are convicted of drunkenness from time to time. Do you think that the man who has been 37 times convicted will care for having his name in the papers? (Laughter.) Now, I will suggest to Mr. Robertson Gladstone a little improvement, and that is, that to the names of the drunken people, when they are published, he should add another column—that of the names of the persons who supplied them with the drink. (Cheers.) And if Mr. Gladstone wishes to make his scheme still more perfect, he might add a third column with the names of the magistrates who licensed the houses where they got the drink.—(*Bath, January,*

1872.)

56.—Your excellent member, Dr. Dalrymple, has just come back from America, and he says that Prohibition has failed there. Why, the good doctor was not long in America, and that rather reminds me of a story about another doctor (Dr. Johnson) who went to Scotland, came back in a very bad temper, and said that it was a horrible place, and that he hadn't seen a tree in all Scotland. But it turned out, on inquiry, that he had driven through the country with the blinds of his carriage down. (Laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

57.—You have police who, at the present time, have nothing else to do but to gather in the crop provided for them by the publicans. I have heard of a policeman saying that he was little better than a publican's porter to carry home the manufactured article after the publican had turned it out. (Laughter.) Don't you think if we had the Permissive Bill the policeman would have less work to do? he would have only to prevent the seed being sown instead of gathering in the crop. (Hear, hear.)—(*Wrexham, November, 1876.*)

58.—In the election of 1874 there was a contest between a Liberal and a Conservative in the county of Brecknockshire, and the Conservative won by a majority of nearly 600. He, unfortunately, was lost from our House by death in a year, and last summer the contest was renewed. A most eligible Tory candidate came forward, and an eligible Liberal candidate, and in that very constituency, where there was a Tory majority the year before, the Liberal was returned by a majority of 500, and the poor Tory candidate did not like it. (Laughter.) He wrote one of the nicest letters to the *Times* I ever read. He said, "I was defeated by the ballot—(hear, hear)—I assure you, Mr. Editor, the ballot does not suit this part of the country." (Laughter.)—(*Whitehaven, December, 1875.*)

59.—Mr. Cross reminds me of a Red Indian whom I once heard of. Somebody asked him what he would like to have best in the world, and he said, "I should like the whole of that mountain to be tobacco, and the whole of that lake to be rum." (Laughter.) "Well," said his inquirer, "is there anything else you would like?" and he said, "A little more rum." (Laughter.) Now, Mr. Cross came into office, and found an immense amount of crime, debauchery, and misery, all of which, everyone was crying out, had arisen from drinking in public-houses. He was asked what he would do, and he said, "I'll keep open the public-house a little longer."—(*Idem.*)

60.—Someone made a speech in Scotland not long since, and proposed an extraordinary scheme to meet the matter. Everyone now had their remedy for the evil. The scheme proposed was that not the people who sold, but the people who drank, should be licensed. But, then, this difficulty appeared—they would have to licence them for certain quantities. They would have to bring men up before the Bench, and give them a certain amount to see how much they could carry. (Great laughter.) There would then be one-bottle men, two-bottle men, and three-bottle men. (Renewed laughter.) They laughed; it was just as rational as the present system. In fact, under the ingenious system proposed, they would want for men what Mr. Plimsoll wanted for ships—a load-line for every man. (Roars of laughter.)—(*Derby, December, 1875.*)

61.—He would now come back to his old friend, Mr. Bass. He had seen that in an Oxford debating society the question was asked, who was the greatest benefactor of the age, and it had been carried by the majority of the votes that Air. Bass was. (Laughter.) Air. Bass had brought in a bill that barrel organs should not play where people did not want them. (Laughter.) The bill provided that one person in the street could order the poor Italian to stop his grinding and go. Well, if one person in a whole street were permitted to remove a man who was playing a barrel organ, whilst all the rest of the street were in rapt admiration, were two-thirds not to be permitted to remove Mr. Bass's barrel? (Laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

62.—Some newspaper writers say I make feeble-minded jokes. They seem to have got the idea that nobody has any right to make a joke unless he is half-drunk—they want to have all the jokes on their own side. (Laughter.) I see column after column in the newspapers of "jokes" without any argument in them whatever. They think it is very wrong to laugh at these sainted individuals—the publicans. (Hear, hear.) Now, we have everybody agreeing that there exists a sad state of things, and that something must be done—everybody except Mr. Watkin Williams. (Laughter.)—(*Wrexham, Nov. 1876.*)

63.—They might say, "How can a free trader go for prohibiting a trade!" Well, he was like Mr. Cobden in that respect, the greatest of our free traders. Mr. Cobden said, "I am for free trade, but I am not for free booty," and a bad trade, a trade which solely enriched the man who carried it on and not his customers was a bad trade, and was robbing the customer for the benefit of the vendor. (Applause.)—(*Salisbury, Nov. 1876.*)

64.—High wages have not been a blessing, but a curse to the homes of the working-men. (Hear, hear.) Why? Because these high wages have gone, when earned, into the pocket of the publicans—men the Government have licensed to collect them from the working-men. (Applause.) I only read yesterday of some gentleman who employed hundreds and hundreds of working-men, in Wales I think it was, and who said, "Ah, if I marked all the sovereigns which I pay every Saturday night, I know I could collect a third part of them next week from the public-houses." That seems to me a very melancholy way in which the people of this country expend their earnings, and I am confident you will never have any change in the right direction until that state

of things is radically altered. (Applause.)—(*Whitehaven, Dec. 1875.*)

65.—I am perfectly ready to meet the storm of abuse that may be levelled at me in this matter. I am of rather a peculiar constitution, and I thrive very well on abuse—(laughter)—and you all know that I am well supplied with it. (Much laughter.)—(*Idem.*)

66.—You remember that we are not talking about what is to be done in Whitehaven to clear the public-houses out there. I don't think you would clear them out. I think you are too fond of them to clear them out. (Laughter.) But it is very selfish because you love them so much, and find your mental and bodily, and moral health improved by them so much—(laughter)—surely it is selfish to set it up that we are all to have them.—(*Idem.*)

67.—How do people get these exceptional privileges to sell drink? Why, they come before a bench of magistrates; perhaps there might be nine magistrates on the bench. Well, it comes to the vote whether So-and-so is to have a licence for a public-house, and it is carried by a majority of five to four that he shall have the licence. What do you say to that, Mr. Morley? (Laughter.) The whole parish may be against it; every man, woman, and child may be against it; four of the magistrates may be against it; but, by the tyrannical majority of one this curse, this nuisance to the place, is inflicted upon the people. (Cheers.) Mr. Morley said he had some slight difficulty about the two-thirds majority of the people ruling over the one-third. I am sure he must share with me my extreme horror at the majority of one magistrate who shall rule over the whole population. (Cheers and laughter.)—(*Bristol, Nov., 1876.*)

68.—Statesmen do not like my bill. They manage to get thirty-three millions of money from the British people, and it is a very nice and easy way to get the money from all the poor fools who go and pay it in over the counters of the public-houses. It was the nicest system possible of robbing the poor man for the benefit of the rich man, because if all the working-men did not give up their weekly wages to these publicans, and the publicans did not send up a large proportion of it to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, there would have to be an income tax, and that would fall upon the rich man, and the rich would go to the statesmen and say they did not want to pay it, and thus it is no wonder the statesmen of the present iniquitous system oppose the Permissive Bill, because they want the money for all sorts of objects. They have a fleet in Besika Bay, and it is most important this country should keep up the independence of Turkey, and they must do that by getting people to drink, and provide among other things these 81-ton guns, and to send fleets to Besika Bay, because I am quite sure they never could get money from any sober people for such ridiculous purposes. (Applause.)—(*Salisbury, Nov., 1876.*)

69.—It was not so much the publicans, but he thought their most formidable opponents were the big brewers at the back of them. He did not know whether there were publicans present, but if there were, and if they spoke out honestly, a great many of them would tell him they borrowed a great deal of money from their brewers. The public-houses and beershops were simply the outlets where the trade of the big brewers was carried on. These big brewers said they never could allow such a law as that of Sir Wilfrid Lawson to pass; it might stop up some outlet for their trade. Everybody knew all laws were made, or ought to be made, for the benefit of the brewers. (Laughter.) They said by the drinking they lived and had their being, and people should be enabled to drink by law so long as they could enable it to be done. He never expected to neutralise the hostility of the big brewers and vested interests. Besides, they said it was a bread and cheese interest, and, like people who made silver shrines for Diana, they lived by it; and, of course, they fought for the trade as long as they could. It was a bread and cheese question for publicans and brewers, but it was also a bread and cheese question for the people of this country, and he was trying to get bread and cheese for the people as well as bread and cheese for the brewers. (*Idem.*)

70.—My bill proposes that the people shall be permitted to express their will to the magistrates, just as now the magistrates dictate *their will to the people*. It is provided in the bill that if any locality decides (by a majority of two-thirds of the ratepayers) that there shall be no licenses issued, then for three years that state of things shall exist in that locality. After the Licensing system has been tried for THREE HUNDRED years, it is only fair that the Permissive system shall be tried for THREE years. (Hear, hear.) And if, after three years' trial, it should be found that the population was getting poorer and more miserable—that drunkenness, crime, pauperism, and lunacy increased because there were no public-houses—(laughter)—and if the ratepayers should be miserable and wretched, and wish to return to the old happy and glorious state of things—(more laughter)—they could by a bare majority of one enable the magistrates to go to work again and set down as many public-houses as they liked. (Laughter and applause.) That is the Permissive Bill.—(*Oxford, January, 1871.*)

71.—Some people say they would much rather this drink question was settled by *persuasion*, by *lecturing*, and by appeals to people's *reason*. So would I, if it could be done. They say they don't like law; nor do I. An old gentleman once put up a notice in his pleasure-grounds, and, as he was not a very good grammarian, the notice ran thus:—"Any person riding on this footpath will be prosecuted according to law, or any other nuisance."

(Laughter.) It was bad grammar, but I think there was a little sense in it.—(*Scarborough, Jan., 1875.*)

72.—So long as knaves prey upon fools, we must have law to restrain the knaves and protect the fools.—(*Idem.*)

73.—Teetotallers used to be ridiculed as wretched, half-starved, doleful fellows; and it was said that when they died, if inquests were held upon them, lumps of ice would be found inside them. (Laughter.) But we have got over all that. (Cheers.)—(*Scarborough, Jan., 1875.*)

74.—The Church of England Temperance Society has two sections. The abstaining members preach teetotalism, and the non-abstaining members preach the exact amount which a man ought to take. (Cheers and laughter.) I dare say some of you may have heard the old story about the temperance lecturer, who, in the early days of the movement, a long time ago, used to go round the country lecturing, accompanied by his brother, who was a very great drunkard. Somebody said to the brother, "Why do you go about with your teetotal brother, the lecturer?" "Oh," he replied, "my brother lectures, and I serve as the awful example." (Laughter and cheers.)—(*Idem.*)

75.—Members of Parliament don't put much store on great public meetings like this. They know that great meetings can be got up about anything, and if the Tichborne Claimant were to come you would all go to see him. (Laughter.) What they believe in is *votes*.—(*Idem.*)

76.—Do you suppose that we, or any body else, could get up a society and assemble great meetings, and petition by multitudes for the purpose of getting rid of bakers' shops? No. Why? Because you never heard of a poor wretched woman who, after being almost kicked and beaten to death, said, "My John is a very good fellow indeed, but when he goes to that baker's shop, and gets just one penny roll too much—(loud laughter)—he comes home and beats me." (Prolonged applause.) And did you ever hear of a clergyman saying "I must get up a club or a reading-room, or something, for the people in my parish *will* spend all their time at the tailor's shop—(laughter)—and I must have a counter-attraction." (Cheers.)—(*Sunderland, Jan., 1875.*)

77.—The Prime Minister once used the expression "plundering and blundering." I say that the licensing system is a system, not perhaps of plundering and blundering, but of jobbery and robbery. The magistrates' job, the police job, and the publicans' job, and the ratepayers are the people who are robbed by the heavy expenses to which they are put to maintain these publicans and their vested interests.—(*Idem.*)

78.—Old Joseph Hume, the rankest Radical of his day, once said, "If I believed that a Maine law would stop drinking, I would not only vote for it, but I would double it *if it were supported by public opinion*."—(*Idem.*)

79.—It used to be said of Lord Brougham that if he had only known a little law he would have known everything. Now Sir William Vernon Harcourt *does* know everything—(laughter)—except my little bill.—(*Idem.*)

80.—They found in Ireland that, clear out the drinkshops and they cleared out the crime, and also the pauperism, and into the bargain they got rid of Fenians. (Laughter.)—(*Bolton, Nov., 1876.*)

81.—He was not proposing by his bill to have different sorts of houses for the sale of drink. They sometimes heard a great deal said about all the evil arising from the low beerhouses; but who went into the low beerhouse?—the man who was low already, the fallen man, the drunken man, who had given himself over to appetite, and had lost his character. He was the man they found in the low public-house, a man who was very probably lost, of whom there was little hope; but where were the drunkards made? In their respectable houses, flaring with gas and every comfort. And that was where their bright young men went in and came out felons and criminals—that was where they fell and became pests to their families and country.—(*Salisbury, Nov., 1876.*)

82.—Statesmen at one time said, We will cast out one devil by another, prevent the people drinking spirits by making them drink beer; and so they set up a lot of houses where there was free trade in beer. This was done, and what was the consequence? A few months after the Beer Bill was passed, and the beerhouses were established, Sidney Smith wrote, "The Beer Bill has begun to work; everybody that is not singing is sprawling; the sovereign people is in a beastly state." (Loud laughter.) That was the effect of your free trade in beer. Time went on. Thirty years after that Mr. Gladstone was in power. Perhaps he may be in power again. (Cheers.) I hope if he is, he will be wiser on this question than he was before. (Cheers.) Well, Mr. Gladstone brought in a Bill intended to make people sober by Act of Parliament—that great crime with which I am charged over and over again. (Laughter.) He said, "If I can get the people to drink cheap wine, and have comparative free trade in wine, I shall wean them not only from the spirits which we tried to wean them from with the Beer Act, but I shall wean them from the excessive use of beer also;" and the consequence was they now drank wine, beer, and spirits—(laughter)—and the last state of the country is a good deal worse than the first. (Cheers.)—(*Bristol, Nov., 1876.*)

83.—Allow me to introduce to you your candidate, Mr. Charles Thompson. He is a Radical—(laughter)—like Mr. Cobden—(cheers)—a Quaker, like John Bright—(laughter and cheers)—and a

fanatic—(loud laughter)—like *me*. (Laughter.)—(*Whitehaven, December, 1875.*)

84.—The country is now being amused with discussions as to who is to be leader of the Liberal Party. I cannot find out much about what the Liberal Party is going to do: but there is plenty of discussion as to who is to lead it I propose that an advertisement be put in the "Times," and I think it should read as follows:—"Wanted, a Leader for the Liberal Party. He must be a respectable young man. The work is very light. No person need apply who is addicted to crotchets or encumbered with any principles." (Laughter.) And if that doesn't answer I would propose another way out of the difficulty. Let us "swop" with the Conservatives and make an offer to Mr. Disraeli to see if he will come over and lead us, and we will give Sir William Harcourt to lead them on the other side. (Loud laughter.)—(*Sunderland, January, 1875.*)

85.—We sometimes hear our opponents say that the power of the people (which we agitate for) is unconstitutional. Then what do you say about the power of the Magistrates? John Stuart Mill's opinion about the Magistrates is that *they are an anomalous body, neither elective nor non-elective. The institution is one of the most aristocratic which now remains in England. It is clung to with pertinacious tenacity by our aristocratic classes, but is obviously at variance with all the principles which are at the foundation of Representative Government.*—(*Gloucester, January, 1872.*)

86.—I read the other day that some one had offered a prize of £100 to anybody who would tell him of a public-house or a beershop which was set up next door to a magistrate, and for which the magistrate voted on the licensing day. I think some one ought to look sharp, and get that £100. Mr. Raper desires me to tell you that I am a magistrate myself. I have rather wished to keep that matter secret. (Laughter.)—*Idem.*

87.—Turning this agitation into a political channel—not a party channel—is really the way to succeed. Mr. Bright said long ago that Parliament rarely does anything right because it *is* right. It does not carry great measures of justice because they *are* just; it only carries them when it becomes very inconvenient NOT to carry them. When the constituencies speak out, and say "it shall be done," then that is done which was never done before. (Cheers.)—*Idem.*

88.—I hope your bishop will no longer go about charging the Permissive Bill with being a party movement. For, supposing my bill was supported by no one but Radicals, surely that is no reason why it should be condemned? Let it stand or, fall by its own merits. If the bishop was drowning—which I hope will never happen—and a good Radical held out his hand to save him, would he refuse it? And yet he charges the Alliance with being a Radical movement. (Cheers.) But, now you will agree with me, "Put not your trust in bishops;" put your trust in yourselves.—*Idem.*

89.—(*To the roughs who were assaulting the platform.*)—I have got a speech of Mr. Bass's here in my hand, and I am sure you will hear that. Mr. Bass has sent you some excellent advice. He says you ought to eat a great deal less and drink twice as much as you did before. (Laughter and confusion.) Now, I am quite sure that you who are creating this disturbance are Mr. Bass's warm supporters, and that you have been following his advice. (Loud laughter.)—(*Exeter, January, 1872.*)

90.—There was a meeting recently held here, at which your respected bishop condemned my bill. He said it was an improper bill, because it would interfere with his getting his glass of cold brandy and water. (Laughter.) . . . (*At a later stage of the proceedings, Sir W. Lawson went on to say*)—The oldest objection brought against us is that education is to cure drunkenness. But we have known many educated men who drank a great deal too much—too much cold brandy and water. (Loud laughter.)—(*Bath, January, 1872.*)

91.—The magistrates at present are bound to consider three questions before they grant a licence. *First*, they have to consider whether the publican is a good character; but all the publicans in the country are good characters. (Laughter.) *Secondly*, they have to consider whether the house is sufficiently good to sell gin in. (Renewed laughter.) *Thirdly*, they have to consider the wants of the neighbourhood, . . . and what we say is that, when they come to that point, the magistrates should *let the neighbourhood decide for itself*. (Cheers.)—*Idem.*

92.—I deny that in any free country any man has a vested right to do wrong. (Applause.)

*Freedom rightly understood
Is universal licence to do good.*

If my bill is an interference with the vested rights of the drink-sellers, so is every other bill brought into the House of Commons, whether by the Government or by private members. Every bill which tends to increase the temperance and diminish the intemperance of this country *must* reduce the profits of the publicans. All we can say, therefore, to the publicans is:—"Stop your trade, gentlemen, and go into some honest calling; if you won't, then we would rather have to *keep you* than the million of paupers that you have made. (Applause.)—*Idem.*

93.—I have heard our people called men of one idea. But our opponents are the real men of one idea. Their

idea is that there must be some power—magistrates, licensing boards, or somebody—to force public-houses upon people against their will. (Applause.)—*Idem*.

94.—Mr. Bruce consulted with the publicans before he framed this Government Bill. (Oh, oh.) Surely no such extraordinary thing had been done in the political world for many a day. (Applause.) What would you think of a Government who, before bringing in an Habitual Criminals' Bill, asked the habitual criminals what they would like to have? (Cheers.) Or what would you think of a general who, on the eve of a battle, should summon the officers of the hostile army, and say, "Gentlemen, on which point would you like to be attacked to-morrow morning?" That was not one whit more absurd than the conduct of Mr. Bruce in the present matter. (Hear, hear.)—*Idem*.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Sketch of two hands shaking

"FRIENDSHIP, LOVE, AND TRUTH."

Proceedings of the R.W. Grand Lodge of New Zealand.

Sixteenth-Annual Session.

Mills, Dick, & Co., General Printers, Dunedin Stafford-St. 1878

Notice.

THE Seventeenth Annual Session of the Grand Lodge of New Zealand, L.O.O.F., will be held in CHRISTCHURCH, commencing Monday, September 15, 1879.

Sec. 38 of Rules and Regulations imposes a fine of One Guinea on Secretaries not sending in their Returns in proper time. This Law will be rigidly enforced.

Sec. 17.—It shall be the duty of each Subordinate Lodge Secretary to make *Quarterly Returns* to the General Funeral Fund and the Grand Lodge Management Fund, and to have the Return-sheets made up to the end of each quarter—viz., the last Lodge-night in March, June, September, and December,—and the money passed for payment on the *first Lodge-night* in each new quarter thereafter, and to have the amount and the Return-sheet, together with the half-yearly Balance-sheet, Cash Statement, &c., in the hands of the Grand Secretary *on or before the 10th of each May, August, November, and February*; in default thereof, any Lodge shall forfeit all claim on the General Funeral Fund in respect of the death of any member or member's wife. And if a funeral claim arise during the days of grace as above indicated, such claim will not be recognised by the Grand Lodge unless it be accompanied by a remittance of the Return-sheets and all dues then owing; and no claim having been forfeited as above provided will be revived by the subsequent payment of the Grand Lodge dues.

The attention of members is specially drawn to alteration in Rule 43, which: provides that members shall become unfinancial when owing four weeks' dues, instead of thirteen weeks' as hitherto. N.B. Secretaries will return for members owing not more than three months', as hitherto.

Friendship Love, and Cruth I.O.O.E.

Sixteenth Annual Session

of the R.W. Grand Lodge of New Zealand

Held in the Odd=Fellows' Hall, Sophia=street, Timaru.

First Day-September 16, 1878.

THE R."W. Grand Lodge assembled this day, at 8 o'clock p.m.

Officers Present:

- M.W.G.M. Jas. M'Gaw
- R.W.G.W. J. Braithwaite, P. G.M.
- R.W.G.S. Wm. Reid
- R.W.G.T. James Alexander.

Representatives.

Advices were received and read of the appointment of the following Representatives:—

- PIONEER LODGE:—
- Peter Kirk
- Thomas Tracey
- George Moore
- James Walls
- James Michie
- *Joseph D. Teague
- H. C. Bennett
- Hugh Gourley.
- LEITH LODGE:—
- *John Boyd
- * J. Richardson
- Peter Russell
- George Minifie.
- WANGANUI:—
- *Thomas Bracken.
- STAR OF CANTERBURY:—
- * M. White
- *W. N. Simms
- *T. E. Price
- *B. Wallis.
- ALFRED:—
- * James Iles.
- ALEXANDROVNA:—
- *George Blyth
- *G. Don
- *—Grey.
- POINT:—
- Wm. M'Lennan
- Wm. Exall.
- LINDEN:—
- *George Lindsay.
- AVON:—
- *C. Lezard.
- SOUTHERN CROSS:—
- *Robert Clifford.

On the roll being called, those whose names are marked with a* were present.

The following Lodges were not represented:—Star of Otago, Mount Ida, Marton, Bangitikei, Unity, Winchester, Geraldine, Green Island, Southern Cross, and Ravensbourne.

The M.W. Grand Master having called the Lodge to order, the Acting Chaplain asked the blessing of God on the deliberations of the-Grand Lodge.

Proclamation was then made of the opening of the 16th Annual Session of the Bight Worthy Grand Lodge of New Zealand.

The Grand Secretary reported that Lodge Secretaries had not sent credentials of all the delegates.

Besolved—"That Representatives vouched for by the G.S. be admitted to Grand Lodge."

Bro. Teague asked if the G.L. Charter was in the room. The G.M. replied that it was not.

Bros. J. Richardson, Simms, Lezard, Geo. Blyth, Grey, and Don were admitted, and received the G.L. Degree.

Minutes of Special Session and Executive minutes were read and confirmed.

Meeting of Standing Committee, &c

Meeting of Standing Committee, 14th December, 1878.

Present: G.M. McGaw, D.G.M. Wheeler, G.W. Reid, G.T. Alexander.

The G.M. reported that he had waited on Grand Secretary, Bro. Wilson, who had placed his resignation in

his hands. Resignation was received, and G.W. Bro. Beid elected in his stead.

P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite was elected Grand Warden.

Application from Geraldine Lodge for loan of £300, for the purpose of building a Hall, was considered.

Resolved—"That the G.S. be instructed to reply that the Grand Lodge, while sympathising with the object, is not in a position to comply with the request, the Grand Lodge funds being already invested."

Meeting of Standing Committee, 11th January, 1878.

Present: G.M. Bro. McGaw, D.G.M. Wheeler, G.W. Braithwaite, and G.S. Reid.

Letters from the Secretary of the Pioneer Lodge, intimating that John Connell, a member of that Lodge, had been expelled, was received.

Letter from Bro. Besley, Secretary of the Southern Cross Lodge, Wellington, was read, and the G. Secretary instructed to reply thereto.

Letters received from the Secretary of the Wanganui Lodge, *re* expenses of opening District Lodges; Grand Secretary was instructed to reply that the Grand Lodge could not accede to their request to hand over the funds of the late Marton Lodge, but would pay any reasonable expense incurred in opening new Lodges in the province.

Letter notifying the expulsion of the late Secretary of Wanganui Lodge, J. B. Gosling, was read and received.

P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite read correspondence from Grand Correspondence Secretary, J. B. Ridgely, relating to Charter of the Grand Lodge of New Zealand.

Resolved—"That the Grand Secretary write to the Commercial Building Society, requesting them to transfer the Share and Debenture Account to the names of the present Trustees, viz.,—Jas. Michie, E. T. Wheeler, and Thomas Bracken."

Meeting of Standing Committee, April 6th, 1878.

Present: G.M. Jas. McGaw (in the chair), P.G.M. Braithwaite, D.G.M. Wheeler, G.T. Alexander, and G.S. Reid.

P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite read letter from D.G. Sire, Bro. J. B. Harmon, advising his intended visit, and asking that arrangements might be made as to his route, &c.

It was decided that Bro. Harmon be written to, asking him to call at Wellington, and thence go on to Christchurch, where a G.L. Officer would be appointed to meet him.

Resolved by P.G.M. Braithwaite—"That the Hotel Bill of Bro. Harmon be paid during his stay in Dunedin."

Resolved—" That travelling expenses to the extent of six pounds be allowed to the G.L. Officer appointed to meet Bro. Harmon."

Resolved—" That P.G.M. Braithwaite be appointed to meet the D.G. Sire at Christchurch."

Instructions to G. Secretary to write to D. Deputies, asking them to thoroughly reorganise their respective districts, and arrange for the Lodges to meet the D.G. Sire; also to write to Wellington, Christchurch; and Bro. Ballance, *re* his visit.

Meeting of Standing-Committee, 30th April, 1878.

Present: G.M. Bro. M'Gaw (in the chair), Bro. D.G.M. Wheeler, G. Sec. Reid.

G. Master reported that Bro. White, of Timaru, had resigned his office of District Deputy, that Bro. Price had been appointed in his stead, and that his commission had been duly forwarded.

Letter from the Secretary of the United Societies Fete Committee was read. It was accompanied by balance-sheet, showing a debt balance of £46 17s. 3d., and asked the Grand Lodge to remit their proportion of it.—Letter received, and G. Secretary instructed to reply that the Grand Lodge is not interested, but would immediately lay the matter before the Lodges indebted, and hasten the payment of the amount.

Resolved—" That soiree be held on 24th May, for the purpose of receiving the D.G. Sire; and that the N.Gs. of each Lodge be requested to appoint three members to act along with the Grand Lodge Executive as a committee to carry out arrangements for the soiree and other matters connected with reception and visit of D.G. Sire Bro. Harmon."

Resolved—" That this meeting adjourns till Friday, at 3 p.m."

Adjourned Meeting of Standing Committee, 3rd May, 1878.

Present: G.M. Bro. James M'Gaw (in the chair), D.G.M. Bro. "Wheeler, G.T. Alexander, G. Sec. Bro. Reid. G. Secretary read letter from Bro. Ballance expressing his willingness to give every welcome and assistance in his power to Bro. Harmon. Letter was also read from Bro. Price, stating that the Winchester Lodge had been reorganised, and asking that the Grand Lodge should remit all dues outstanding and incurred during the time the Lodge was defunct.

Resolved—"That dues only be charged from the time of reinstating the Winchester Lodge. Goods account to be paid."

The G. Secretary was instructed to issue circulars for a special Grand Lodge Session to be held on Monday, 27th May, at the Pioneer Hall.

Special Session of the Grand Lodge of New Zealand.

First Meeting, 27th May, 1878.

Officers present: G.M. Jas. McGaw, D.G.M. R. T. Wheeler, G.T. Alexander, G. Sec. Reid, G.M. Tracey, G.H. Moore.

Representatives present: P.G.M. Gourley, Bros. Haigh, Minifie., Teague, Kirk, and Lindsay. Special business: To meet D.G. Sire Bro. Harmon, and confer with him on matters relating to the Order in New Zealand.

The G. Chaplain asked a blessing on the deliberations of the meeting.

The Grand Master introduced D.G. Sire Bro. John B. Harmon.

Bro. Harmon replied, explaining that the object of his mission was to reorganise the Order in Australasia, and settle the matters in dispute and misunderstanding that have arisen between this Lodge and the Grand Lodge of Australia.

Having done so at length, and explained a scheme which had the approval of the G.L.U.S., discussion took place.

Resolved—"That this meeting be adjourned till 7.30 p.m. on Wednesday evening.

Special Session Grand Lodge.

Adjourned Meeting, 29th May 1878.

Officers present: G.M. McGaw, D.G.M. Wheeler, G.W. Braithwaite, G.T. Alexander, G. Sec. Reid, G.M. Tracey, G.G. McNair, G.H. Moore.

Representatives present: P.G.M. Gourley, Bros. Teague, Haigh, Walls, Boyd, Henderson, Russell, Minifie, and Kirk. The G.M. opened the proceedings with prayer.

Bro. Harmon again explained that the object of his visit was in accordance with the views of the G.L.U.S., to establish a Supreme Grand Lodge of Australasia, with power to decide all matters in connection with the Order, excepting those of uniformity of Ritual, Secret Works, and Cards.

Proposed by P.G.M. Gourley, seconded by Bro. Braithwaite—"That this Grand Lodge adopt the suggestion of Bro. Harmon to establish a Grand Lodge of Australasia," as embodied in the following resolutions:—

Whereas questions have arisen as to the power of this Grand Lodge, and as to the relations of each and both to the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the United States of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows; and whereas John B. Harmon, Deputy Grand Sire of the said Grand Lodge of the United States, is now present in this Grand Lodge a Special Commissioner with power to adjust such questions, and for the purpose of such adjustment has proposed and now proposes that this Grand Lodge, together with the subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction, and said Grand Lodge of Australia, together with the subordinate Lodges and the Grand and subordinate Encampments under its jurisdiction, be created and erected into a District Sovereignty in Odd-Fellowship, under the name of "The Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Australasia," with jurisdiction over the continent and islands known as Australasia, under a Charter from said Grand Lodge of the United States,—which proposed Charter, dated the fourth day of March, A.D. 1878, and signed by John W. Stokes, Grand Sire, and James L. Ridgely, Grand Corresponding and Recording Secretary, under the seal of the said Grand Lodge of the United States, is now exhibited to and examined by this said Grand Lodge:

Now therefore resolved, that this said Grand Lodge hereby consents to the formation of the said "The Right

Worthy Grand Lodge of Australasia" in accordance with said proposition and under the said Charter.

Resolved, that said John B. Harmon be and is hereby appointed to represent this Grand. Lodge in the City of Melbourne or elsewhere in Australia in a conference with said Grand Lodge of Australia for the formation of said Grand Lodge of Australasia, with full power in the premises, including the power to surrender to said last-named Grand Lodge when formed, or to said Special Commissioner, or to such other Grand Body as he deems best, the present Charter of this Grand Lodge, dated February 19th, 1869, and granted by the Grand Lodge of Victoria, A.I.O.O.F., when said Grand Lodge of Australasia has granted to-this Grand Lodge a Charter under the name of "The Right Worthy Grand Lodge of New Zealand of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows," with the power in all matters relating to Odd-Fellowship in New Zealand usually granted in Charters from the said Lodge of the United States to its several State Grand Lodges.

Resolved, that when said Grand Lodge of Australasia has granted said Charter to this Grand Lodge, it shall take effect immediately; and the Constitution, Laws, Rules, and Regulations of this Grand Lodge, and officers and members thereof, shall at once be the Constitution, Laws, Rules, Regulations, officers and members of said "The Right Worthy Grand Lodge of New Zealand of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows" under the said new Charter; and all subordinate Lodges in New Zealand now under the jurisdiction of this Grand Lodge shall at once be under the jurisdiction of said Grand Lodge of New Zealand under said new Charter.—Carried unanimously.

Bro. Braithwaite proposed—" That a hearty vote of thanks be recorded on the minutes of this Grand Lodge to Bro. Harmon, for his disinterestedness in coming at such a great personal sacrifice to establish Odd-Fellowship in the Colonies of Australasia. Also to the G.L.U.S., for sending Bro. Harmon on a mission so important to our welfare, and for their kind consideration to us since our affiliation with them."

Seconded by Bro. Gourley and carried.

Bro. Boyd proposed that Bro. Harmon be appointed a proxy to represent us at the Grand Lodge of Victoria. Seconded by P. G.M. Bro. Braithwaite and carried.

Meeting of Standing Committee, 13th, June, 1878.

Present: G.M. McGaw (in the chair), D.G.M. Wheeler, G. Sec. Bro. Beid.

Letter read from Pioneer Lodge, asking Grand Lodge to take steps to open a Degree Lodge in Dunedin.

Letter Received.

The following letter received by the Grand Master from D.G. Sire Bro. Harmon was read:—

Dunedin,

3rd June, 1878.

Jas. McGaw, M.W. Grand Master.

Dear Sir and Brother,—

In leaving New Zealand, I wish to give to the executive officers and members of the Grand Lodge, and to the Brotherhood at large, my grateful acknowledgment of the hearty way in which I have been welcomed to your shores. True, I was prepared to expect it, but the reality has exceeded the anticipation. I feel that it has been good for us all to have met; your faces have become engraved upon my memory never more to be blotted out. My feet may not tread this soil again. It will be easy, however, in after years for me to recall our Lodge-room talks, and to sit down with you spiritually, and to laugh and sing and grow young and happy together. These things do not die. Noble thoughts and noble deeds live for ever.

With many thanks for your personal attention,

I remain yours fraternally,

JOHN B. HARMON, Deputy Grand Sire.

Meeting of Standing Committee, 15th July, 1878.

Present: G.M. McGaw (in the chair), D.G.M. Wheeler, G.M. Braithwaite, and G. Sec. Reid.

Letter read from Rangitikei Lodge, expressing the opinion of the members that the Lodge should wind up, owing to paucity of members and irregularity of attendance,

Resolved—"That G. Sec. reply, urging upon the members the desirability of using the most strenuous exertions to keep the Lodge in existence, and that if they do dissolve, the regalia be returned to the Grand Lodge, as well as the half of the real and personal property, the other moiety to be divided among the financial members.

Resolved—" That G. Sec. write to W. E. Watt, asking that a statement of account between Marton Lodge and Grand Lodge be at once sent, accompanied by remittance, charter, regalia, books, &c."

Meeting of Standing Committee, 3rd August, 1878.

Present: G.M. McGaw (in the chair), G.M. Braithwaite, and G.S. Reid.

A letter was read from W. E. Watt, Marton, reporting that he had nearly completed winding up the affairs of the Marton Lodge, and would remit at an early date the amount coming to Grand Lodge, amounting to nearly £100.

Resolved—"That Bro. Wheeler be empowered to act in the matter, and to receive moneys, books, regalia, &c.,&c., under the seal of the Grand Lodge, as follows:—

Grand Lodge Office, I.O.O.F.,

3rd August, 1878.

"We hereby authorise D.G.M. Richard Thomas Wheeler to act on behalf of Grand Lodge in the matter of Marton Lodge, No. 13, to receive whatsoever moneys are due to the Grand Lodge, take possession of books, regalia, and all effects whatsoever, and forward same to the Grand Lodge. Full report of case to be sent to the Grand Master.

(Signed) Jas. McGaw, G.M.

WM. REID, G. Sec.

Letter from Bro. D. White, Ravensbourne, enclosing £5, with petition signed by eighteen residents, praying that a Lodge of the I.O.O.P. be opened at Ravensbourne, was read and received.

Resolved—"That a charter be granted, and that the Lodge be opened on Thursday, the 8th August.

Resolved—"That Secretary be instructed only to order such supplies as are absolutely necessary for the use of the Lodge.

Letter was read from C. B. Thorne, Auckland, asking for information regarding the order, with a view to starting a branch in that city.

G. Sec. instructed to reply.

Meeting of Standing Committee, Monday, 19th August, 1878.

Present: G.M. McGaw, G.M. Braithwaite, G.T. Alexander, G.S., Reid.

Letter from Star of Canterbury Lodge was read, requesting that the amount owing the Grand Lodge, viz., £63 5s. 8d., be allowed to stand over at interest until the Lodge be in a position to pay it.

Resolved—" That request be complied with. Interest to be at 10 per cent, per annum. Acceptance to be drawn for the amount at six months, renewable in whole or part if necessary."

The Grand Master then delivered his annual address.

Grand Master's Annual Address.

1878.

OFFICERS AND REPRESENTATIVES,—

We are by the providence of God again assembled together in annual communication for the purpose of reviewing the transactions of the past year, considering questions of the present, and legislating for the future, which I trust will result in the adoption of such measures as will promote the welfare of our beloved Order and the good of our common race.

2. The reports of our Grand Secretary and Treasurer will present in detail the operations of each of those important departments during the year, from which it will be seen that our progress has been as great as we could reasonably expect during the general depression which has prevailed in the various industries of the Colony for the last year or so. It is gratifying to know that while our membership is increasing, our material resources keep pace with our responsibilities, and that our financial condition is satisfactory. The financial legislation of the Grand Lodge at its last session will, I doubt not, in due time further improve our fiscal

concerns. I refer you, therefore, with pleasure for detailed information upon these points to the reports which are presented by these worthy officers.

3. Three new Lodges have been opened during the year, namely, the Southern Cross Lodge at Wellington, which was instituted by D.D.G.M. Bro. Ballance on the 25th of October—the time when the Grand Lodge was in session—through instructions from the then Grand Master, Bro. Braithwaite. Fourteen new members were initiated, and five old members of the Order were admitted to membership of the new Lodge. I doubt not but the Southern Cross Lodge will attain to that high position in the Order which was hoped for by the Installing Officer.

The Ravensbourne Lodge was instituted on the 8th of August at R Ravensbourne by the Grand Master, who was assisted by the Grand Warden, Grand Secretary, Grand Treasurer, Grand Marshal, Grand Herald, and Past Deputy Grand Master Bro. Teague. Ten new members were initiated, and Past Grand Bro. White admitted as a financial member and installed as Noble Grand. P.G. Bro. Clifford kindly consenting to act as Vice-Grand, was duly installed in that office for the current term. Brother White was mainly instrumental in forming this Lodge, and knowing how indefatigable he is in matters of this kind, your Grand Officers believe that the Ravensbourne Lodge will be a success.

The Star of Auckland Lodge was formed and instituted by Deputy Grand Master Bro. Wheeler at Auckland on the 6th inst., who at considerable inconvenience prolonged his private business visit to Auckland in order that so desirable an object as the establishment of a Lodge of our Order in that city, where we have long been looking for an opportunity of doing so, might be accomplished. The thanks of this Lodge, I think, are due to D.G.M. Bro. Wheeler for his action in this matter.

4. It is pleasing to see the self-sacrificing efforts that are being made by the brethren of our Order for the purpose of erecting buildings suitable for the business and purposes of Odd-Fellowship. I had the honour of assisting at the dedication ceremony of the new hall belonging to the Pioneer Lodge of Dunedin, and sharing in the festivities that have been held therein from time to time, and I think that for convenience and architectural design it will bear favourable comparison with any that has been erected in New Zealand for a like purpose.

In Temuka and Geraldine I believe buildings have also been erected, and will shortly be dedicated to the purposes of our Order.

All honour is due to those brethren who, at considerable trouble and personal sacrifice, and much discouragement by the apathy displayed by the brethren for a considerable period on this matter, inaugurated the principle, in connection with our Order in New Zealand, of building upon freeholds permanent homes for fostering and disseminating those fundamental principles of our Order, which should, and I think will yet, encircle all nations, tongues, and kindreds of the earth.

5. I regret that I have been unable to visit as frequently, or as many of the Lodges as I conceive it to be the duty of the Grand Master to do; but in such as I have visited, the work of our Order is, with but one exception, fairly executed, the officers apparently vying with each other in the effective delivery of their respective charges. Nevertheless there is still room for improvement, but from the spirit which seems to prevail throughout the Dunedin Lodges on this important matter, I feel assured that the beautiful ritual of our Order, which embodies such sublime lessons of man's humanity to man, has become as it should be—and as it undoubtedly will be wherever it is promulgated by brethren animated by its pure philanthropic principles—an attractive feature in our Lodge meetings to the old as to the new members. Therefore, I believe that a simple announcement which informs the brethren of an initiation to take place at any of our Lodges is sufficient to produce a good attendance of the brotherhood.

We were honoured, as you are aware, by an official visit from our Deputy Grand Sire John B. Harmon, for the purpose of adjusting complications which had arisen between us and Australia and the Grand Lodge of the United States. This, you will admit, was necessary, for our position in the Order was anything but satisfactory. Years would have elapsed and voluminous correspondence would have been necessary before the brethren of our Order in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres would have understood each other as they do now.

I am happy to say that our distinguished visitor was everywhere well received and hospitably entertained by the brethren in his progress through New Zealand. At Auckland, on his arrival, where we now have a Lodge, he had letters of greeting and instructions how to proceed to Dunedin. At Wellington he was cordially received and welcomed by the Colonial Treasurer, Bro. Ballance, D.D.G.M., and the Attorney-General, Bro. Stout, and feted by the brethren.

At Christchurch he was met by P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite, Grand Warden, and Bro. Wheeler, D.G.M., who introduced him to the brethren (here, and at Timaru and Oamaru. In each of these places he was received with general rejoicings, and his table was furnished with an abundance of good things in the presence of his brethren.

At Dunedin he was met by the whole of your executive officers, and conducted to the Criterion Hotel, so ably managed by ex-treasurer Bro. Thompson, where he stayed while in Dunedin. In the evening a social meeting was held in the new hall of the Pioneer Lodge, in Rattray street, at which your Grand Master presided,

and introduced our respected guest to the brethren assembled, with their wives and sweethearts, in honour of the occasion.

On Monday, the 27th of May, a summoned special meeting was held in Dunedin, and our worthy Deputy Grand Sire being introduced and heartily received, a conference was held on the subject of his mission. After the brothers were in possession of the whole scheme as propounded by him, and as originally intended to be established in the Southern Hemisphere, it was ultimately, after much discussion, resolved that this Grand Lodge consents to become an integral part of the Grand Lodge of Australasia, proposed to be established at a meeting of the Order in Melbourne. The Deputy Grand Sire, knowing our views and requirements, consented to be our representative at said meeting, and watch our interest in the organisation of said Grand Lodge. The minutes of the Secretary as spread upon the minute-book will, of course, more fully explain the business of the several meetings that were held on the question. I am sorry to say, and that it should be recorded herein, that your Grand Master and Grand Secretary have not received any communication whatever either from the Deputy Grand Sire or any one else in Victoria, as to what has been done in the matter in Melbourne. This is not as it should be. We hear that the object of the mission has been accomplished, and we believe that it is so; but under the circumstances your Grand Master did not conceive it to be his duty, or in consonance with the dignity of this grand body, to direct the Grand Secretary to make official enquiries in the matter in the proper quarter.

Believing that the interests of the Order are conserved by keeping alive in the memory of brethren acquainted with the early history of the Old Lodges, and by relating therewith critical periods of their existence to others not acquainted therewith, I hope to be excused, upon this pica, for introducing what may seem foreign to the business of this jurisdiction. As far back as 1855, when I was a member of the Duke of York Lodge in Melbourne, and when that Lodge was as near as possible becoming extinct because of the smallness of its membership and the largeness of its funds, the number of its members, after all that were unfinancial were struck off the roll, being eight, the amount of its funds being something over £200 (two hundred pounds) sterling, it was not to be expected that the weekly meetings could possibly be large, for the Fitzroy Lodge—the only other Lodge in Melbourne or suburbs—was in a somewhat similar condition as to membership, and consequently each was indebted to the other, week after week, for one or two visiting brothers from either of the two Lodges to form a quorum of five members of the Order to open a Lodge. This state of things was very disheartening, but especially so to two of the members. A motion was ultimately made by one and seconded by another, viz., Dick and Montgomery, that the Duke of York should be dissolved, and its funds be equally divided among its members. The motion was lost by a majority of one, the mover and seconder voting for it; Bro. F. W. Wright, now P.G.M., than whom a more unselfish and enthusiastic brother of the Order never existed, and P.V.-G. Bro. John Gorry, a bluff, honest, and good Odd-Fellow, but who long ago has joined the great majority, and myself, who have since endured many crosses—perhaps justly so—voted against the motion. Bro. Small did not vote, Bros. Bradbury and Paterson absent. In justice to the last-named brothers, I believe they were in favour of the majority. Being also a member of the Grand Lodge of Victoria under the old regime, and in common with the rest of the brethren of the Order, which were but few in number in those days, taking a lively interest in its welfare, and feeling that we were in some measure isolated, because we were unable, though many attempts had been made to open a correspondence with the Order in the mother country. In Sydney, the place from where we got our Charter some few years before, our Order, at the time at which I speak, had not a habitation or a name. At this period we were visited by many of the members of the Order from the United States of America, whom we admitted as visiting brothers, and liberally assisted by the funds of our Lodges and our private resources. This led us to open a correspondence with the Grand Lodge of the United States, the result of which has culminated, first—in our affiliation with the Order there, and now in the establishment of an independent sovereignty in everything, save three points, which it is essential for the good of the Order to maintain. That such a consummation has been accomplished, is a matter for congratulation. New Zealand may not appear, for the present, to be benefited much by the change, because of her sister, Australia, occupying, apparently for the time being, the vantage ground. But if our members will but take that interest in the Order which they should do, and I believe will do, I have no doubt but we shall acquire in due time a salutary influence in the legislation of the Grand Lodge of Australasia.

I trust, then, that this grand body will excuse me in having reverted to a period of the history of our Order in these Colonies, which, in my opinion, will bear favourable comparison, for zeal and self-sacrifice on the part of the few brothers of the Order, with the period of which our Deputy Grand Sire spoke so eloquently, while here, of the enthusiasm which animated Bro. Wildey and other four members on the American Continent.

New Law Books.

I am sorry to say that our Law Books are still in the hands of the printer, and will in all probability be so for some time yet. The conditions of the Friendly Societies Act, requiring certain alterations and corrections to be made in the "Rules, is the cause of the delay. Bro. P.G.M. Braithwaite, and Bro. Reid, G.S., hare been much

engaged" of late in preparing the Rules to meet the requirements of the Act.

It was resolved at the last session of the Grand Lodge that the sum of £10 be voted as the nucleus of a testimonial to be presented to the retiring G.M., Brother Braithwaite. In accordance therewith contributions were received from the Brethren throughout New Zealand by the committee appointed for that purpose, and a sum was received which enabled the committee to purchase a gold watch, Albert chain, and greenstone pendant, and which were duly presented to Bro. Braithwaite on the 24th of May, in the presence of the Deputy Grand Sire, at the social meeting that was held in Dunedin in honour of the arrival of our respected visitor.

It was also resolved by the Grand Lodge that a Grand Lodge Collar and Grand Secretary's Jewel be presented to retiring G. Sec. Bro. Boyd. I am happy to say that that duty was performed by our Deputy Grand Master Bro. Wheeler at the anniversary dinner of the Leith Lodge.

In accordance with a resolution of the Grand Lodge, I called a meeting of Past Grands of the Order, to consider what steps should be taken in recognition of the valuable services rendered by the Degree Master, Bro. Russell. At which it was resolved that a subscription-list be opened, and that the balance in the hands of the Degree Master be added to said list, in order to procure a suitable testimonial to be presented to Bro. Russell.

The various questions that have been submitted to me for my decision were so simple that I do not think it necessary to report them.

Death has removed from our midst Bros. Bradley, Cooke, and Hams, of the Pioneer Lodge; Patterson and Rove, of the Alexandrovna Lodge; and Higgle, of the Geraldine.

In conclusion, permit me to tender my sincere thanks to the members of this Grand "Lodge for the honourable position in which you placed me a year ago. To the Brethren who have been my valued advisers during the past year, and to the Brotherhood for the fraternal courtesies wherever it has been my duty and my pleasure to meet them, I return my sincere thanks.

I thank my associated Grand Officers for their hearty co-operation and advice. Especially am I indebted to the R.W. Grand Secretary, not only for the valuable aid he has given me, and the prompt and kind manner he has answered all inquiries and communications, but for the delicate consideration which he has evinced towards me throughout the year just closed.

Respectfully submitted.

J. M'Gaw, G.M.

Proposed by Bro. Price, seconded by Bro. Lindsay—"That consideration of the G.M.'s address be postponed till representatives are in possession of printed copies."

The Balance-sheet and Cash Account of the Grand Secretary were then read.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Price—"That the Balance-sheet of the Grand Secretary be printed."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Clifford—"That the Financial Statement now before the Grand Lodge be considered the Reports of the Grand Secretary and Grand Treasurer."—Carried.

A letter from Linden Lodge, submitting to the Grand Lodge the following questions, was presented by Bro. Lindsay:—

I. If the Grand Lodge of Victoria had power to grant a Charter to the Grand Lodge of New Zealand?

II. If not, what steps have been taken to rectify the mistake?

III. If it was necessary to replace the Charter of Grand Lodge of New Zealand by another granted by the Supreme Grand Lodge of the United States, in what position does it place subordinate Lodges which have received their Charter from the Grand Lodge of New Zealand under Charter granted by Grand Lodge of Victoria?

IV. If the Charter granted by the Grand Lodge of New Zealand to subordinate Lodges is illegal, does it not render registration premature till legalized?

V. Why are such excessive contributions levied on members of the I.O.O.F, to become eligible for registration when other orders paying even more benefits are to be registered, their weekly contributions being only 1s. irrespective of age?

VI. Why are such excessive charges made for rituals, &c., supplied by the Grand Lodge to its subordinates?

Bro. White asked if the resolutions regarding secretary's and treasurer's bonds had been carried into effect, and whether a resolution regarding instructions to subordinate Lodge Secretaries had been attended to by the Standing Committee.

The G.M. said it had not been, so far as the bonds were concerned, but that the new laws would contain instructions to secretaries, as directed by the Grand Lodge.

Resolved—"That this Grand Lodge do now adjourn till tomorrow, at 10 a.m."

Second Day-September 17, 1878.

Officers present—M.W.G.M. Jas. M'Gaw in the chair, G.W.P.G.M. Braithwaite, G.S. Wm. Reid, G.T. Jas. Alexander.

Representatives present—C. Lezard, James D. Teague, George Lindsay, J. Richardson, R. Clifford, John Boyd, and M. White.

Minutes of previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The following communication from Avon Lodge, Christchurch, was read:—

Loyal Avon-Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 23.

To the Grand Master, I.O.O.F. in session at Timaru.

Dear Sir and Brother.—A resolution was passed last night appointing Bros. Riggs, Patterson, and White, a committee to write you and ascertain your opinion upon the following questions:—

A member of this Lodge, nearly three quarters in arrears, took sick; another Brother, discovering the fact, paid up his dues and announced him on the sick list. The Lodge by a unanimous vote allotted him his sick pay, irrespective of section 123 of the General Laws.

Question—Was the N.G. justified in putting the question to the Lodge? If a constitutional law was broken in this case, or the N.G. overstepped his power, please state how and why.

J. F. RIGGS, Chairman of Committee;

P. PATERSON, P.G.

W. WHITE, Treasurer.

Christchurch,

September 13, 1878.

Proposed by P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite, and seconded by Bro. Lezard—"That Bros. Lindsay, Richardson, White, Lezard, and the mover be appointed a committee on questions submitted by Lodges, and on any other matters that may be brought before them, to report at next meeting to the Grand Lodge."—Carried.

Telegram from D.G.M. Bro. Wheeler, reporting that he had opened a new Lodge in Auckland with twenty members, and which promised to be one of the largest in New Zealand, was read.

Proposed by Bro. Braithwaite, and seconded by Bro. Richardson—"That the best thanks of the Grand Lodge be conveyed by letter to Bro. Wheeler for his services in the matter of instituting the Star of Auckland Lodge."—Carried.

Telegram from Rangitiki Lodge was read, asking the Grand Lodge to take into consideration the desirability of allowing one of the Grand Lodge officers to visit the North Island occasionally.

Proposed by Bro. Clifford, seconded by Bro. Braithwaite—"That the telegram be received and considered, and reported on by the Committee on Correspondence and Lodge Questions."—Carried.

Bro. Teague asked what had been done by Committee appointed for promoting the spread of the Order in New Zealand.

Proposed by Bro. Clifford, seconded by Bro. Alexander—"That P.G.M. Braithwaite be asked to draw up a report showing the Grand Lodge what had been done by the Committee."—Carried.

Bro. Richardson asked whether the resolution asking the Standing Committee to issue a quarterly report had been attended to.

The Grand Secretary replied that it had been considered Unnecessary and inadvisable on the ground of expense.

Proposed by Bro. White, seconded by Bro. Richardson—"That this Grand Lodge give instructions to the incoming Standing Committee to have resolutions Nos. 4, 6, and 11, of 4th October, 1877, carried into effect as early as possible after their election."

Proposed by Bro. Lezard, seconded by Bro. Boyd—"That law 17, page 17, in reference to subordinate Lodges, be strictly enforced in future *re* quarterly returns, and that Lodge secretaries be fined 21s. for non-compliance therewith."—Carried.

Notices of Motion.

By Bro. Lezard—

"That this Grand Lodge hold its next annual session in Christ-church."

By Bro. Lezard—

That a District Deputy Grand Master and District Committee be appointed in Christchurch; the northern district to be bounded by the Rangitata river."

By Bros. W. White, and T. E. Price—

"That this Grand Lodge have suitable forms printed and supplied to all subordinate Lodges for credentials of grand representatives, one of which properly signed and sealed with the Lodge seal shall be supplied to each representative elected, for presentation to the Grand Lodge.

Lodge then adjourned till 2.30 p.m.

Third Sitting—September 17, 1878.

Officers present—M.W.G.M. Jns. M'Gats in the chair, G.W.P.G.M J. Braithwaite, G.S. W. Reid, G.T. Jas. Alexander.

Representatives present—Bros. Teague, White, Iles, Clifford; Blyth, Lindsay, Don, Lezard, Richardson, and Bracken.

Minutes of previous meeting were read and confirmed.

An invitation was given by the Temuka Lodge to attend the dedication of their new hall, and it was decided that the grand officers and as many of the grand representatives as could make it convenient should attend.

Proposed by Bro. White, seconded by Bro. Lezard—"That the; election of officers should take place at the evening sitting."—Carried.

Consideration" of Amendments to Constitution.

Proposed by P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite, seconded by Bro. Boyd—"That all members of subordinate Lodges shall pay their subscriptions in advance, and any member indebted to his Lodge in any sum whatever for weekly dues while so indebted shall be disqualified from all benefits and privileges of the Order. Further, any law hitherto existing that is in confliction with the proposal embodied herein shall be deemed to have become of no effect immediately on the passing of this resolution."

Amendment proposed by Bro. Lezard, seconded by Bro. Richardson—"That a member shall become unfinancial when owing four weeks' subscriptions instead of thirteen weeks as hitherto."—Amendment carried.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Teague—"That at any general or special session of the Grand Lodge any Lodge shall have the right of being represented by proxy, provided that no one proxy shall exercise more than one vote, nor represent any other Lodge than the one from which he holds a proxy."—Carried.

Notice of Motion.

By Bro. Teague—

"That the next session of this Grand Lodge be held in Wellington."

Proposed amendment to the constitution by Bro. W. White, seconded by Bros. Richardson and Joseph D. Teague—

"That a District Deputy of Grand Masters, when attending the Grand Lodge as representative of his district, shall have the right of one vote for each Lodge under his jurisdiction."

Grand Lodge then adjourned till 7.30 p.m.

Fourth Sitting-September 17, 1878.

Officers present—M.W.G.M. Jas. M'Gaw in the chair, G.W.P.G.M. J. Braithwaite, G.S. W. Reid, S.T. Jas. Alexander.

Representatives present—Bros. Teague, Don, Price, Iles, Clifford, Richardson, Wallis, Lindsay, Lezard, Bracken, and Boyd.

Minutes of previous meeting were read and confirmed.

Committee on Questions submitted by Lodges sent in their report as follows:—

M.W. Grand Master, Officers, and Brethren of the Grand Lodge,—Your Committee have the honour to report having met and duly considered the questions submitted to them, and beg to recommend replies as under:—

V. *To questions by Linden Lodge—*

- *That the Grand Lodge of Victoria had a perfect right to grant the Charter to this Grand Lodge.*
- *Your Committee think this question is completely met by the resolution of Special Session of Grand Lodge, held 20th May, 1878.*
- *That the legality or otherwise of subordinate Lodges does not affect registration in any way.*
- *This question is conclusively dealt with in the Reports of Messrs. Leslie and Black, to which we would accordingly refer the Lodge.*
- *That no excessive charges are made by this Grand Lodge—the specific case brought forward being a mistake, which will be rectified at once.*

VI. *In reply to Rangitikei Lodge, your Committee would suggest—*

That the time has arrived when this Grand Lodge should appoint a duly-qualified Brother whose duty it will be to visit all the subordinate Lodges under its jurisdiction at least once in each twelvemonths for the purpose of instructing the officers of such Lodges in the working of the Order; such officer to be paid as follows:—The Grand Lodge to pay one half his expenses & the other half to be paid by the Lodges he visits, pro rata.

Question from Avon Lodge—

VII. *In reply to question from Avon Lodge, we are of opinion that under the law quoted by them a Noble Grand might put the question referred to; but in view of the general tenor of our laws—notably 43—such a question is altogether illegal. The object was a good one, and worthy of all sympathy, but the proper mode of proceeding would be to vote an amount from Incidental Fund (if strong enough), or by levy or subscription.*

JOSEPH BRAITHWAITE, *Chairman.*

GEORGE B. LINDSAY,

C. LEZARD,

WALTER RICHARDSON.

Bro. Braithwaite proposed, and Bro. Clifford seconded, the adoption of the Report.—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Braithwaite, seconded by Bro. Price—"That the appointment of the officer to visit Lodges should be left in the hands of the Standing Committee."

Report of Committee on the Spread or the Order.

The M.W. Grand Master and Representatives of the Grand Lodge.

In accordance with the request of Grand Lodge, I beg to state that the Committee appointed at last session for the Spread of the Order have during the recess been instrumental in causing two Lodges to be opened—viz., Ravens-bourne and Star of Auckland; also, that a Lodge will be opened at Port Chalmers at an early date; further, that steps have been taken to have Lodges opened at Ashburton, Stirling, and Invercargill. Considerable correspondence by letter has also taken place with a view to Lodges being opened in other localities, in many of which cases I feel assured that substantial results will follow.—Fraternally yours,

JOSEPH BRAITHWAITE, *Convener.*

Proposed by Bro. Teague, seconded by Bro. Price—"That the Report of the Committee be adopted."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Bracken—"That the travelling fares and hotel expenses, not exceeding 10s. per day, be allowed to the Grand Officers while attending movable sessions of the Grand Lodge."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. lies, seconded by Bro. Wallis—"That the Grand Master's Address and Grand Secretary's balance-sheet be adopted."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Price, seconded by Bro. Wallis—"That the minutes of Standing Committee be adopted."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Braithwaite—"That the Grand Secretary communicate with the Registrar of Friendly Societies, asking whether it would be competent for the Grand Lodge to pass a law providing that, in the event of the dissolution of any of its branches, or forfeiture of their Charter, all the funds and property revert to the Grand Lodge."—Carried.

Nomination of Officers.

G.M.

R. T. Wheeler, proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Price.

Bro. Wheeler, in the absence of opposition, was declared elected.

D.G.M.

Bro. Price, proposed by Bro. Alexander, seconded by Bro. Boyd.
Bro. Price was declared elected,

G.W.

Bro. Lezard, proposed by Bro. Teague, seconded by P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite.
Bro. Lezard was declared elected.

G.S.

Proposed by D.G.M. Braithwaite, seconded by Bro. Iles—" That the Grand Secretary's salary be £50."
Amendment proposed by Bro. Teague, seconded by Bro. Boyd—
"That the Grand Secretary's salary be £00."
Amendment carried.

Election of G.S.

Bro. Reid, proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by P.G.M. Bro. Braithwaite.
Bro. Reid was declared elected.

G.T.

Bro. Alexander, proposed by Bro. Iles, seconded by Bro. Price.
Bro. Alexander was declared elected.

Grand Trustees.

Bros. Michie, Bracken, and Braithwaite were elected.

Proposed by Bro. Boyd, seconded by Bro. Alexander—"That the present G.M., in the absence of the G.M. elect, instal the Grand Lodge officers; Bro. Wheeler to be installed on his return."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Lezard, seconded by Bro. Bracken—"That this Grand Lodge hold its next annual session in Christehurch."

Proposed by Bro. Teague, seconded by Bro. Alexander—"That this Grand Lodge hold its next annual session in Dunediu."

Motion carried.

Proposed amendments to the Constitution:—

By Bro. Braithwaite—" That Rule 6 be altered so that this Grand Lodge shall in future meet the third Monday of March in each year, and that the books of the Grand Lodge be made up to the end of each December."—(Signed) R. CLIFFORD, WM. REID.

By Bro. Boyd—" That the travelling expenses (if any) of the Grand Lodge Executive incurred while attending annual or special sessions of the Grand Lodge be paid by the Grand Lodge; such travelling expenses to be limited to the actual transit outlay by sea or land, and hotel expenses not exceeding 10s. per day per member."—(Signed) JOSEPH D. TEAGUE, THOMAS BRACKEN.

By Bro. Boyd—"That the law relating to the number of Grand Lodge Representatives allowed to each subordinate Lodge be altered as follows:—That each subordinate Lodge be entitled to two Representatives, and that any subordinate Lodge shall be entitled, in addition, to one Representative for each 100 members or fraction of 100 over 50 in excess of the first 100."—(Signed) J. D. TEAGUE, WM. REID.

Lodge then adjourned till Wednesday, at 10 a.m.

Fifth Sitting-September 18, 1878.

Officers present—M.W.G.M. Jas. M'Gaw, G.W. P.G.M. J. Braithwaite, G.S. Wm. Reid, G.T. James Alexander.

Representatives present—J. D. Teague, C. Lezard, R. Clifford, Jas. Iles, T. E. Price, John Boyd, Jas. Richardson.

Minutes of previous meeting were read and confirmed.

Proposed by Bro. C. Lezard, seconded by P.G.M. Braithwaite—

"That a District Deputy Grand Master and District Committee be appointed for Christchurch, the Northern District to be bounded on the north by the Hurunui, and on the south by the Rangitata River."—Carried.

Proposed by Bro. Price, seconded by Bro. Boyd—" That this Grand Lodge provide suitable forms to all subordinate Lodges for credentials of Grand Lodge Representatives, one of which, properly signed, and sealed with the Lodge seal, shall be supplied to each of the Representatives elected for presentation at the Grand Lodge."

Amendment proposed by Bro. Alexander, seconded by Bro. Richardson—" That the Grand Secretary instruct Lodge Secretaries to furnish each Representative with credentials under the Lodge seal."

Amendment carried.

The following question was submitted by P.G.M. J. Braithwaite:—"Is the following resolution, passed by the Grand Lodge at its last session, law or not—viz., 'That the travelling fare (if any) incurred by the members of the Grand Lodge Executive in attending annual moveable sessions of the Grand Lodge, be paid by the Grand Lodge' ""?

The Grand Master replied, "No."

Bro. Braithwaite appealed, and on the Grand Master putting the question, "Does the Grand Lodge support the ruling of the chair?" the reply was in the negative.

Proposed by Bro. Richardson, seconded by Bro. Boyd—"That the Grand Lodge Executive ask the Star of Canterbury Lodge to send in their account for rent."—Carried.

Notice of amendment to Constitution:—

By Bro. Lezard—" That all District Deputy Grand Masters sit in and at all meetings of all Grand Lodge Sessions *ex officio*, and vote on all proceedings."

Installation of Officers, 1878-1879.

D.D.G.M. Bro. T.E. Price

Duly installed by M.W.G.M. Bro. Jas. M'Gaw.

G.W. Bro. C. Lezard Do. do. do.

The G.S. and G.T. being re-elected, had been previously installed.

Proposed by Bro. Clifford, seconded by Bro. Iles—" That a hearty vote of thanks be recorded on the minutes of the Grand Lodge to the Grand Master and Executive Officers of the past term."—Carried.

Committees

Auditors.

Bros. Boyd, Michie, and Braithwaite were declared duly elected.

Committee on Laws of Subordinates.

The Standing Committee, with the name of Bro. Braithwaite added, were declared duly elected.

Committee on Appeals and Petitions.

The Standing Committee, with the name of Bro. Teague added, were declared duly elected.

District Auditors.

Bros. Michie, Richardson, and Boyd were declared duly elected.

Resolved—" That Bro. Russell be Lecture-master for Dunedin District, on same terms as hitherto."

The minutes of meeting were then read and confirmed.

Resolved—" That the Grand Lodge adjourn *sins die*."

The Grand Lodge was then closed in ample form.

Memoranda by Grand Secretary.

It has not been the custom hitherto for the Grand Secretary to give any report further than the audited Balance-sheets and Financial and Statistical Tables, laid before the Grand Lodge at its Annual Session.

The exhaustive address of the Grand Master supplies nearly all the information regarding the Order which can be given, but the G.S. being more closely connected with Lodges and Lodge Secretaries it becomes almost a necessity that he should make some remarks more especially addressed to the latter.

As, hitherto, some Secretaries have shown great zeal, and an intelligent desire to increase the usefulness of

their Lodge and promote the welfare of the Order; these lighten the work of the G.S. and render his duties comparatively pleasant and easy; others, again, by a want of energy and lack of interest in the work render the efforts of the Grand Lodge, to arrive at proper statistics of the Order, almost nugatory.

It would be invidious, where many are excellent and all are zealous, to particularize any of the former, but a glance at the Statistical Tables will at once disclose the latter. It will be noticed that some Lodges whose dues are paid regularly. are behindhand with the financial and statistical information. Very little time devoted each six months to the lie turn-sheet so carefully compiled by the late Grand Secretary, Bro. Boyd, would supply all the information required by the Grand Lodge.

The following is a summary of the position of the Grand Lodge as at June, 1878, a comparison of which with that of last year will show a very considerable and satisfactory rate of progress:—

Grand Lodge

At credit of General Funeral Fund £1234 16 3 Management Fund 2 10 4 £1237 6 4 Stock on hand 60 0 0
Total worth £1297 6 7 Represented as follows— In Bank of New Zealand £41 5 0 In Commercial Building Society, Share Account, making 14 per cent. 529 0 0 Ditto Debentures, making 8 per cent. 211 11 6 Cash on hand 1 8 0 £813 4 6 Owing by Lodges £269 17 10 Pioneer Encampment 109 4 3 Stock on hand 60 0 0 Interest accrued 45 0 0 484 2 1 £1297 6 7

Relating to Sub. Lodges.

Membership— Benefit 606 Honorary 46 ££652 Number of Lodge 19 Amount expended for Funerals £140 0 0 Ditto for Sickness (Returns from 11 Lodges only) 103 15 8 Aggregate value of Lodge Funds (Returns from 10 Lodges only), exclusive of goods, regalia, &c. 3012 8 2

From these figures it will be seen that £150 has been added to the Grand Lodge funds, despite an unprecedentedly heavy death rate. The membership shows an increase of 147, while two new Lodges have been added to the Order. While some Lodges show the Management Fund at debit to the Sick Fund, others evidently do not allocate these Funds. The Grand Lodge would impress upon Lodges which have overdrawn the Management Fund the suicidal policy of allowing this to happen. Under the new scale of contributions an ample margin is allowed for management, while Initiation Fees and Fines are thrown in, therefore reckless expenditure can only account for the state of matters, and the necessity of Lodges compelling their Secretaries to divide the funds, and by levy, entertainments, or some other means, to relieve the Management Fund from its indebtedness, is strongly insisted upon by the Grand Lodge Executive.

Lodges are also strongly recommended to examine carefully as to the character of candidates, and thus to guard against the introduction of men into the Order who are likely to become a burden on their Lodge from the effect of their own misconduct. This matter was strongly brought under the notice of the late Executive, in more than one instance, in connection with claims against the Funds of the Order. It may be pointed out that in pursuing this line of policy, and guarding against the introduction of improper characters, members would only be protecting their own interests and providing that the provision which they are making against sickness and death may not be squandered.

"WM. REID, Grand Secretary.

Standing Committee Meeting.

Installation G. M. Glect & Appointed Officers.

Thursday, October 10, 1878.

- *Present:*
- G.M. Jas. McGaw,
- D.G.M. R. T. Wheeler,
- G.T. Jas. Alexander,
- P.G.M.'S Braithwaite and Gourlet.
- And a number of P.G.'s.

G.M. Elect was installed in ample form by G.M. Jas. McGaw. The G.M. appointed and duly installed the following Officers:—

- GRAND CHAPLAIN,
- GRAND MARSHALL,

- GRAND GUARD
- GRAND CONDUCTOR
- GRAND HERALD
- BRO. GEORGE LINDSAY,
- BRO. THOS. TEACET.
- BRO. J. RICHAEADSON.
- BRO. JOHN BOYD.
- BRO. PETEE KIRK.

Expulsions.

JOHN CONNELL, Pioneer Lodge, convicted of felony.
J. B. GOSLING, Wanganui Lodge, embezzlement.

Statement of Income, &c—Subordinate Lodges.

Year ending June, 1878.

No. Established. Members. Entrance Fees, all sources. Contributions, Benefit Members. Contributions, Widows. Contributions, Honorary Members. Fines. Interest on Invested. Funds and Net Income from Property. Proceeds of Entertainments, &c. Goods Sold. Total Income. Av'g per Benefit Members, excluding Proceeds of Entertainments, &c. Benefit. Honorary. Widows. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Pioneer (a) 1 1863 84 10 161 2 0 157 0 8 0 12 6 87 6 6 21 13 0 427 14 8 5 1 10 Wanganui (b) 4 1867 23 2 1 0 0 68 9 0 4 12 6 0 4 0 74 5 6 3 4 7 Leith (c) 6 1868 90 25 1 24 2 0 251 13 9 0 19 0 6 9 6 2 7 6 74 8 10 6 11 6 366 12 1 4 1 5 Alfred 8 1868 25 2 9 10 0 97 3 6 2 2 6 11 4 0 120 0 0 4 16 0 Star of Canterbury (d) 10 1869 73 11 25 2 0 153 10 9 5 7 6 5 10 0 91 13 0 17 13 0 6 6 298 19 9 4 0 0 Star of Otago (e) 11 1870 20 5 7 6 65 11 9 Mount Ida (f) 12 1872 16 Marton (g) 13 1872 Raugitikei 14 1873 23 2 70 13 9 1 5 6 0 15 0 72 14 3 3 5 7 Alexandrovna 15 1874 51. 40 0 0 130 18 6 0 18 6 18 1 0 189 18 6 3 7 5 Unity (h) 16 1875 33 Winchester (i) 17 1375 9 18 0 0 9 6 0 0 1 6 0 2 0 27 9 6 3 1 0 Point 17 1875 13 13 0 0 37 12 0 0 3 0 50 15 0 3 15 4 Geraldine (j) 19 1875 20 Linden 20 1875 29 1 19 11 0 88 7 2 0 5 0 3 1 0 111 4 2 3 17 0 Green Island (k) 22 1876 15 Avon 23 1876 33 24 8 0 106 6 10 0 1 0 130 15 10 3 19 4 Southern Cross 24 1877 29 3 33 15 0 72 7 5 106 2 5 3 13 2 Ravensbourne (l) 25 1878 20 (a) Pioneer.—Capital invested in Hall property. (b) Wanganui.—Capital invested in Hall property. (c) Leith.—Capital invested in Hall property. (d) Star of Canterbury.—Capital invested in Hall property, (e) Star of Otago.—Half-yearly Return not sent. (f) Mount Ida.—Half-yearly Return not sent. (g) Marton.—This Lodge is defunct, but the Grand Lodge have not yet arrived at a settlement. (h) Unity.—No Half-yearly Returns. (i) Winchester (Lodge lately reinstated).—Returns half-year only. (j) Geraldine.—No Returns for over twelve months. (k) Green Island.—Quarterly Returns and Dues regular. (l) Ravensbourne.—New Lodge. No six-monthly returns. Wm. Reid, Grand Secretary.

Statement of Income, &c—Subordinate Lodges.

Year ending June, 1878.

No. Benefit Members. Sick Chaims. Physician and Apothecary. Salaries. Postage, Insurance, and General Expenses. Rent. Contributed to General Funeral Fund. Contributed to G.L. Management Fund. Goods. Total Outlay. Average Outlay per Member per Annum. No. Sock Amount. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Pioneer 84 11 60 13 4 92 18 3 15 0 0 14 7 10 10 0 0 35 11 8 15 4 0 1 10 6 245 5 7 2 18 4 Wanganui (a) 23 8 0 0 28 10 3 3 2 0 12 6 0 6 7 11 7 8 8 64 0 0 2 16 8 Leith (b) 90 2 3 3 4 131 7 0 18 15 0 21 16 4 58 10 6 23 10 0 252 2 2 2 15 6 Alfred 25 2 5 0 0 37 3 1 4 0 0 14 16 6 8 15 0 13 0 5 2 13 0 85 7 10 3 8 3 Star of Canterbury (c), 73 4 13 10 0 17 12 0 3 15 0 28 16 9 21 16 2 15 14 0 9 10 0 110 13 7 1 9 6 Star of Otago (d) 20 Mount Ida (e) 10 Marton (f) Rangitikei 23 20 0 0 10 0 0 4 2 10 12 0 0 8 16 9 4 2 0 59 1 7 2 11 5 Alexandrovna 51 1 8 3 9 59 12 0 10 0 0 15 7 2 6 14 6 40 12 0 9 0 0 1 9 2 100 19 1 2 19 7 Unity (g) 33 Winchester (h) 9 8 19 3 1 10 0 Point 13. 14 16 6 8 0 0 3 10 0 3 5 0 6 16 11 2 18 0 0 6 9 39 13 2 3 1 0 Geraldine (i) Linden (k) 20 2 3 15 3 34 17 9 7 1 0 7 7 9 17 18 0 4 16 0 75 17 9 2 12 4 Green Island (l) 15 Avon 33 1 1 10 0 31 4 0 7 10 0 26 12 2 7 12 0 20 18 9 5 1 0 100 1 9 3 0 10 Southern Cross (m) 29 13 5 0 26 9 0 7 11 3 3 14 10 2 18 0 12 16 0 66 14 7 2 7 0 Ravensbourne (n) (?) Wanganui—Number of Brothers sick not returned. Meet in own Hall. No amount debited rent account. (b) Leith—In amount paid to Physician there is a balance of acceptance carried forward from last year. (c) Star of Canterbury—Meet in own Hall. No amount charged for rent. Seem to have had no contract with doctor or chemist first portion of the term. (d) Star of Otago—No half-yearly returns. (e) Mount Ida—No half-yearly returns. (f) Marton—Defunct; being wound up. (g) Unity—No half-yearly returns. (h) Winchester—Newly re-opened. Returns for half-year incomplete. (i)

Geraldine—No returns for over twelve months. (k) Linden—The amount in General Expenses column includes rent, which is not specified, and in salaries is included amount paid to Grand Lodge Auditors, (l) Green Island—No half-yearly returns. (m) Southern Cross—New Lodge. Returns for nine months. (n) Ravensbourne—New Lodge. Wm. Reid, Grand Secretary,

Dr. Grand Lodge, I.O.O.F.—As At 31st August, 1878. Cr.

Liabilities. £ s. d. £ s. d. Assets. £ s. d. £ s. d. Management Fund 2 10 4 Pioneer Lodge @ 30th June, 1878, owes 41 3 11 Funeral Fund 1234 16 3 Wanganui 30th Dec., 1877 2 5 7 1237 6 7 Leith 30th June, 1878 11 8 0 Goods Account 7 0 5 Alfred 30th June, 1878 8 15 6 Point Lodge 0 10 6 Star of Canterbury, 30th June, 1878 69 12 8 Geraldine Lodge 5 2 4 Mount Ida 30th June, 1878 8 1 7 Linden Lodge 8 4 1 Star of Otago 30th June, 1878 10 17 3 13 16 11 Marton Lodge 30th June, 1876 2 2 8 Rangitikei 30th Dec., 1877 15 0 8 Alexandrovna 30th June, 1878 1 13 11 Unity 31st March, 1878 13 9 6 Point Lodge 31st Dec., 1877 T. E. Price 3 1 0 Frank Johnston 4 0 0 Green Island Lodge, 30 June, 1878 36 2 2 Avon 30th June, 1878 26 18 2 Southern Cross 30th June, 1878 14 14 4 Ravensbourne 30th June, 1878 21 8 3 290 15 2 Bank of New Zealand 41 5 0 Commercial Building Society Share Account 529 0 0 Do. do. Debenture Account 241 11 6 811 16 6 Interest accrued at date 45 0 0 Pioneer encampment 109 4 3 Cash on hand 1 8 0 £1258 3 11 £1258 3 11 Wm. Reid, Grand Secretary. We certify that we have examined the Books and Vouchers of the Grand Lodge, and that the above balance-sheet is correct. Joseph Braithwaite James Michie John Boyd Auditors.

Dr Grand Lodge, I.O.O.F., N.Z.—general Funeral Fund. Cr.

Expenditure. Receipts. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Pioneer, late Bro. Yardley 20 0 0 By balance last year 1047 14 11 Bro. John Cooke 20 0 0 Alexandrovna Lodge, till 30th June 18 4 4 Wife of Bro. Thompson 10 0 0 Green Island Lodge, till 30th June 6 12 5 Bro. J. Hams 20 0 0 Mount Ida Lodge, till 30th June 6 15 9 Alexandrovna—Bro. Paterson 20 0 0 Avon Lodge, till 30th June 19 18 0 Bro. Rowe 20 0 0 Linden Lodge, till 30th June 19 3 11 Geraldine—Bro. Higgin 20 0 0 Pioneer Lodge, till 30th June 38 9 6 Wanganui—Wife of Bro. Pawson 10 0 0 Star of Otago Lodge, till 30th June 18 6 0 140 0 0 Alfred Lodge, till 30th June 12 2 7 Unity Lodge error in returns, re-credited them 6 16 10 Leith Lodge, till 30th June 32 13 2 Balance 1234 10 3 Southern Cross Lodge, till 30th June 6 5 7 Point Lodge, till 31st December 2 14 3 Rangitikei Lodge, till 31st December 17 0 11 Star of Canterbury Lodge, till 30th June 21 16 2 Wanganui Lodge, till 31st December 5 9 11 Unity Lodge, till 31st March 16 1 8 241 14 2 By Interest Account 92 4 0 £1381 13 1 £1381 13 1 William Reid, Grand Secretary. Arrears Sub. Lodges, Till 30th JUNE, 1878. Wanganui 6 months Unity 3 months Marton 2 years Winchester No returns since re-instituting Rangitikei 6 months *Point Lodge 6 months Geraldine Lodge 12 months * Returns since sent in, till 30th June.

Dr Grand Lodge, I.O.O.F., N.Z.-Management Fund. Cr.

Receipts. £ s. d. £ s. d. Expenditure. £ s. d. By Balance last year 50 0 0 To salary, travelling expenses, donations, advertising, Alexandrovna Lodge, 30th June, '78 8 2 0 rent, reception D.G. Sire, and general expenses 161 4 4 Green Island, 30th June, '78 3 10 0 Balance 2 10 4 Mount Ida, 30th June, '78 3 12 0 Avon, 30th June, '78 6 5 6 Linden, 30th June, '78 8 4 0 Pioneer, 30th June, '78 16 2 0 Star of Otago, 30th June, '78 7 5 0 Alfred, 30th June, '78 4 13 0 Leith, 30th June, '78 14 2 0 Southern Cross. 30th June, '78 4 7 0 Point, 31st Dec., '77 1 14 0 Rangitikei, 21st Dec., '77 7 0 0 Star of Canterbury, 30th June, '78 15 14 0 Wanganui, 31st December, '78 4 12 0 Unity, 31st March, '78 8 12 0 Post Office Savings Bank 0 0 2 113 14 8 £163 14 8 Wm. Reid, Grand Secretary. Arrears Sub. Lodges, Till 30th June, 1878. Wanganui 6 months. Unity 3 months, Marton 24 Winchester *No return since re-instituting. Rangitikei 6 Point Lodge 6 months. Geraldine Lodge 12 months. *Returns since sent in, till 30th June

Grand Lodge N.Z., I.O.O.F.—Summary Cash Account.

Twelve Months ending 31st August, 1878.

Receipts. Expenditure. 1877. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. Aug. 31 To Balance last year 18 17 4 By Goods purchased 67 16 11 Sept. 14 Unity Lodge returns 5 2 2 Funeral Fund, Pioneer Lodge 20 0 0 May 10 Do. do. returns, till Dec. 31 18 11 1 Do. do. do. 20 0 0 June 10 Do. do. returns, till March 31 6 2 7 Do. do. do. 10 0 0 29 15 10 Do. do. do. 20 0 0 Sept. 28 Alexandrovna Lodge returns, till June 30 3 17 7 Do. Alexandrovna Lodge 20 0 0 Do. do. goods 1 9 2 Do. do. do. 20 0 0 Oct. 29 Do. do. returns, till Sept. 30 5 8 5 Do. Geraldine Lodge 20 0 0 Do. do. goods 0 1 3 Do. Wanganui Lodge 10 0 0 Feb. 5 Do. do. returns, till Dec. 31 6 3 1 140 0 0 May 27 Do. do. returns, till March 31 6 5 9 Petty Cash Account—Writing Certificates, Postage, Ex- Aug. 3 Do. do. returns,

till June 30 8 9 1 change Telegrams, Sundries for Lodges. Express 31 14 4 hire, &c. 11 1 4 Sept. 25 Leith Lodge returns, till March 31 12 4 3 Printing Stationery 5 5 0 Oct. 2 Do. do. returns, till June 30 13 16 2 Do. Reports, 1876-77 25 5 0 May 7 Do. do. returns, till March 26 35 7 7 Do. do. 1877-72 35 1 0 Aug. 30 Do. do. goods 5 18 9 Secretary's Salary (Boyd) 17 10 0 67 6 9 Do. do. (Reid) 15 0 0 Oct. 1 Rangitikei Lodge 6 13 4 32 10 0 Mch. 13 Do. do. returns, till December 31 17 7 7 Advertising 4 9 6 24 0 11 Rent Leith Hall 6 0 0 Oct. 2 Linden Lodge returns 7 8 1 Do. Pioneer Hall 2 2 0 Nov. 15 Do. do. returns, to September 30 14 10 4 8 2 0 Feb. 14 Do. do. returns, till December 31 4 8 3 Hire and Expenses re New Lodges (Installations) 8 5 0 May 16 Do. do. returns, till March 31 3 15 5 Commercial Building Society 130 0 0 Aug. 18 Do. do. returns, till June 30 4 13 11 Grand Lodge Box 1 12 6 34 16 0 Bro. Braithwaite's Testimonial 10 10 0 Oct. 6 Geraldine Lodge, goods 2 2 0 Loss on Soiree (receive J. B. Harmon) 8 14 0 Oct. 8 Do. do. Southern Cross Charter 5 0 0 Expenses of Delegate (receive D. G. Sire) 6 0 0 Mch. 4 Do. do. returns, till December 31 2 3 1 Green Island Lodge (hire of vehicle) 1 0 0 Mch. 4 Do. do. goods 4 0 0 Raven sbourne Lodge opening (special train) 4 5 0 April 25 Do. do. returns, till March 27 3 19 3 Gratuity paid Jansen. Leith Hallkeeper 1 1 0 July 10 Do. do. certificates 0 12 6 Balance in Bank N.Z. 41 5 0 Aug. 3 Do. do. returns, till 30th June 4 9 9 Balance in Treasurer's hands 1 8 0 Aug. 3 Do. do. account goods 15 0 0 35 10 7 Oct. 11 Green Island Lodge returns, till Sept. 30 6 18 0 Feb. 5 Do. do. returns, till December 1 2 8 1 Feb. 14 Do. do. returns, till March 22 2 9 3 Aug. 11 Do. do. returns, till June 17 1 19 1 13 14 5 Nov. 17 Mount Ida Lodge, returns, till Sept. 30 4 1 6 Nov. 17 Do. do. goods 2 10 10 April 11 Do. do. returns, till March 31 4 0 0 Aug. 3 Do. do. returns, till June 30 2 6 3 12 18 7 Feb. 6 Star of Otago Lodge (1877) 30 5 7 11 May 19 Do. do. returns, till Dec. 31 5 18 10 Aug. 3 Do. do. returns, till June 30 6 17 6 18 4 3 Feb. 22 Alfred Lodge, returns, till December 30 7 10 6 Aug. 3 Do. do. returns, till June 30 9 5 2 Aug. 3 Do. do. goods 0 6 9 17 2 5 Mch. 13 Point Lodge, returns, till December 31 3 18 3 May 1 Pioneer Lodge returns, till 31 27 2 3 May 1 Do. do. goods 0 18 6 28 0 9 May 27 Wanganui Lodge returns, till December 31 10 2 11 Aug. 3 Winchester Lodge, goods 8 19 3 Aug. 3 Do. do. Raven sbourne Charter 5 0 0 Aug. 3 Do. do. account special train 1 8 0 6 8 0 Nov. 7 Post Office Savings Bank 20 0 0 Jan. 14 127 13 2 147 13 2 Jan. 14 Interest 3 4 6 Jan. 14 Commercial Building Society 6 10 0 9 14 6 Dec. 14 Avon Lodge returns, till September 24 5 0 6 July 10 Do. do. returns, till December 31 5 3 9 Aug. 30 Do. do. returns, till June 31 12 6 9 22 11 0 £543 11 3 £543 11 3 We certify that we have compared the above with the entries in the Cash and other Books, and find the same to be correct. Josh. Braithwaite Jas. Michie John Boyd Auditors.

Transcript of Return Forms-Twelve Months Ending 30th June, 1878.

Pioneer, Dunedin. Wanganui. Leith, Dunedin. Alfred, Oamaru. Star of Canterbury, Timaru. Star of Otago, Dunedin. Mount Ida, Naseby. Marton, Marton. Rangitikei, Bulls. Alexandrovna, Teniuka. Unity, South Dunedin, Winchester, Winchester. The Point, Pleasant Point. Victoria, Geraldine, Linden, Kaikorai. Green Island, Green Island. Avon, Christchurch. Southern Cross, Wellington. Date of Charter 18th Aug., 1862 O. F. Hall Alt. Tuesday. O. F. Hall Alt. Tuesday 25th Nov., 1867 O. F. Hall Alt. Monday May, 1869 O. F. Hall Alt. Wednesday 1st Nov., 1869 O. F. Hall Alt. Wednesday Queen's Hotel Alt. Thursday Empire Hotel Alt. Tuesday Lodge defunct; but can arrive no settlement Town Hail Alt. Wednesday Schoolhouse Alt. Wednesday 14th July, 1875 Kensington Hotel Alt. Wednesday Schoolroom 6th Aug., 1875 Schoolroom Friday 27th Aug., 1875 Schoolroom Alt. Friday 11th Oct., 1875 Drillshed Alt. Friday 6th Oct., 1876 Baptist Church Alt. Monday 24th Dec., 1876 Orange Hall, Alt. Monday 12th Oct., 1878 Foresters Hall Alt. Wednesday Place of Meeting Time of Meeting Number of Brothers, benefit, who are not in arrears more than 3 weeks, each, married 57 18 70 14 32 No date. Quarterly Returns only sent No data. Quarterly Returns only sent in. 22 No Returns from this Lodge of any for over 12 months. Do. do. do. do, 3 weeks, each, single 26 20 11 11 23 47 11 8 8 23 33 33 8 Do. Honorary do. 5s. each 2 4 22 3 10 1 2 6 9 14 23 Do. Married during Membership 1 1 Duration not given. 3 3 1 1 1 9 1 1 3 Number of Brothers to whom sick claims have been paid be-" 1" 1 1 between the ages of 18 and 25, and duration of illness Do. do. do. 25 and 30 3= 6w 2d 2=3w 2d" 2 Do. do. do. 30 35 3 Do. do.' do. 35 40 3=25w 1 1 1=5 Do. do. do. 40 45 3=17w 1" 1=£1 8s 2d 3 1=3w Do. do. do. 45 50 1=14w" Do. do. do. 50 55 Do. do. do. 50 60 Do. do. do. 60 65 Do. do. do. 65 70" Aggregate of Claims on account sickness—at 20s. per week 59w 8w 3w 3d 5w" £17 2s 6d Do. do. do. 10s. 8w 2d 5w, £5 8w Do. do. do. 5s. 3w 2d £13 10s Number of Brothers, benefit, who have died during past 12 months—married 3 1 2 Do. do. do. single"" Do. do. wives do. 1 1"" Number of deaths of Widows of deceased Brothers"" Number of Widows Financial on account £10 at death 1" Do. do. Medical Benefits " Fees payable to Physician per Member per annum 16s 20s 18s 21s 27s m; 22s s. 16s Do. Apothecary do 7s 6d 10s 6d 7s 7s 6d Included in above 27s 8s 6d No Contract 18s 24s 20s 20s Salary. or Remuneration, to Secretary. £15 per annum 5 p. c. on Receipts £20 per annum 5 p.c. on receipts £15 £20 27s 8s If salary be attached to any other office, state the name and £10 £12 £8 £6 £6 £10 rate per annum None £5 O.G. £3 5s. Warden None £2 per annum None Rent of Lodge Boon £15 per annum £20 per annum £10 per

annum £12 per annum £5 per annum 2s 6d a night £2. Treasurer No If any extra Subscription or Levy has been payable by Mem-£6 10s per annum. £2 12s 3s per night 8s per night £1610s per an. bers other than the ordinary scale rate—give particulars No 2s. Funeral Bro. Paterson If the Lodge Funds have been supplemented by any dona- tion, entertainment, or such like, state the net amount and account credited £130 11s, Building Fund £6 11s 6d W. and O.F. No No £12 8s incid'ntal £3 Does your Lodge assure to Members, their wives or families, any benefit, annuity, or sum at death, in addition to what is common to the Order in New Zealand, as pro- vided for in the General Laws ? If so, state particulars No No No No No No No No No Do. do Honorary 6 7 4 26 11 10 10 1 15 31 Amount of Secretary's Bond £40 £50 £30 Nil Nil 1 3 Do. of Treasurer's Bond £40 £50 £50 Nil Nil £20 £50 £20 £50 Nil Invested Funds (at interest), per cent, per annum £70,8 p. c.; £50 £74. 5 per cent. £20 £50 £20 £50 £20 Nil Do. do. £10,8 per cent. current Bank £50, 5½ percent. Do. do. d. intermit. £80, 4 per cent. Number of P.G.s financial this date 12 4 12 6 11 Have the Lodge Books been examined, and their correctness 4 2 4 3 5 2 1 certified to by an Accountant, other than as a Member of the Lodge No No No No No No No No Yes; by G L. Auditors No Yes; G.L. Auditors No No No State Profession or Occupation of your Auditors Clerks and Storemen Salesmen Mererchanr Nowsagent Bookseller Clerk and Builder Clerks Landbroker Auctioneer Constable Builder Blacksmith Printer Traveller Bootmaker Tailor Brickmaker Town Clerk Farmers Draughtsman Merchant Gunsmith Not stated Wm. Reid, Grand Secretary.

The Art-Union of Victoria.

Instituted 1872.

Seventh Season, 1879.

Annual Report and Balance Sheet,

With Prize Schedule and List of Subscribers.

Mason, Firth & M'Cutcheon, Printers, Melbourne 51 & 53 FLINDKKS LANE WEST. 1879

The Art-Union of Victoria

Instituted 1872.

Offices: 78 Collins Street West (first floor), Melbourne.

Council For, 1880.

President: R. Twentyman, ESQ. Vice-Presidents: Robert Wallen, ESQ. W. H. Jarrett, ESQ. Hon. Secretry; A. Robertson, ESQ.

(78 Collins Street West, Melbourne.)

Members: Thomas Alston, ESQ. Charles Andrews, ESQ., GERLONG. A. W. Birch All, ESQ., LAUNCESTON. George Bleach, ESQ. J. W. Carroll, ESQ., SALE. James Duerdin, ESQ. Chester Earles, ESQ. H. M. C. Gemmill, ESQ. W. Gillbee, ESQ., M.R.C.S. H. E. Hart, ESQ., DUNEDIN. Henri J. Hart, ESQ. Isaac Hart, ESQ. Lawrence Hindson, ESQ., SYDNEY. Hon. John Hodgkiss, ADELAIDE. T. J. Laby, ESQ., CRESWICK. J. C. Lloyd, ESQ. W. Lynch, ESQ. Alfred May, ESQ. E. L. Montefiore, ESQ., SYDNEY. A. C. Macdonald, ESQ. S. J. Payne, ESQ. John Thomson, ESQ. J. R. Tuck Kit, ESQ. H. G. Turner, ESQ. Jas. H. B. Walch, ESQ., HOBART TOWN. J. St. V. Welch, ESQ., SYDNEY. E. J. Wivell, ESQ., ADELAIDE. Henry Wooldridge, ESQ., M.R.C.S. F. Williams, ESQ.

The Art-Union of Victoria INSTITUTED 1872.

RULES.

1. EVERY subscriber of one guinea per annum shall be a member of the Society, and shall be entitled to vote at all ordinary and extraordinary meetings thereof.
2. The Society shall be governed by a Council, consisting of a President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Secretary, and not less than twelve other members. Three shall constitute a quorum. Any vacancy occurring during the year may be filled up by the Council; but the person or persons so appointed shall hold office only until the following annual general meeting.
3. Each member shall, for every guinea subscribed, be entitled—
 - Firstly, to a presentation work or works of art, executed expressly for the purpose; and
 - Secondly, to one chance of a prize at the annual drawing, subject to the conditions hereinafter provided.
4. The revenue of the Society, after the necessary deduction for cost of presentation pictures and other expenses, shall be apportioned by the Council into prizes of different values, which shall be publicly drawn for by lot, among the whole number of subscribers. Such drawing shall be held before the opening of the Annual Exhibition of the Victorian Academy of Arts; and the time and place thereof shall be previously advertised in one or more of the Melbourne daily newspapers.
5. The amount of each prize must be expended by the winner in the selection of a work of art from the same season's Exhibition; but the actual payment shall be made by the Treasurer directly to the artist, and in no case

to the prize-winner.

6. Should the work of art selected be of greater value than the amount of the prize, the winner may pay the additional price to the artist; but should the price of the work selected be less than the amount of the prize, the difference shall lapse to the funds of the Art-Union of Victoria.

7. If any artist shall pay, or agree to pay, any money (other than the ordinary commission charged by the Academy) with the view to induce the selection of one of his or her works, the amount so paid, or agreed to be paid, shall be deducted by the Art-Union from the amount of the prize when paying it to the artist.

8. Should any prize-winner neglect to select (either personally or by agent) a work of art during the currency of the Annual Exhibition of the Academy, the amount of such prize shall lapse to the funds of the Art-Union of Victoria.

9. An extraordinary meeting of the members may be called by the Council for purposes to be specified in the notice calling such meeting, which shall be advertised at least three times in one of the Melbourne daily newspapers. The Council shall also call an extraordinary meeting on the requisition of not less than twenty members.

10. The annual general meeting of the members shall be held in the month of September in each year, when the Council's Report of the year's proceedings, and the Treasurer's statement of receipts and expenditure shall be submitted, and the Council for the succeeding year shall be elected.

The Art-Union of Victoria

INSTITUTED 1872.

Report of the Council

For the Season 1879.

Submitted to the Members at the Annual Meeting, 12th September, 1879.

THE Council of the Art-Union of Victoria has great pleasure in submitting to the subscribers their Seventh Annual Report and Balance-sheet.

Your Council has to report that, notwithstanding the great financial depression which has extended over the whole of the past twelve months, the success of your Society has been greater than might have been anticipated. In 1878 the number of subscriptions was 1201; they number this year 1211. Until within a few days of the drawing of the prizes, it was feared there would be a great falling-off in the number of subscribers, but owing to some members of your Council having personally solicited subscriptions from those gentlemen who had refused their usual support, a gratifying response was the result.

A decided improvement has been made in the production of this year's chromo. The spirit of the original picture has been faithfully preserved, and the technical qualities of the plate are all that could be desired. All previous efforts have been surpassed, and many good judges affirm that the chromo could not be produced in Europe in a better style. This result is extremely gratifying to the Council; and it is hoped that this measure of success will induce the subscribers to make known to their friends the aims and objects of the Society, in order that a much larger subscription-list may be obtained next year.

With a view to making the presentation pictures as varied and attractive as possible, and in order to stimulate and foster other art processes of reproduction, inquiries were instituted, and suggestions were solicited from photographers and others, through the daily press, but without leading to any practical result. Photographs, large enough to be attractive, as compared with chromo-lithographs, were found to be too expensive. Copperplate engraving was ascertained to be impossible under the circumstances; and, therefore, your Council has decided to adopt chromo-lithography as the method to be used in the production of the plate to be presented to the subscribers for the year 1880. The subject is a cattle piece—"The Last of the Drove"—and is thoroughly characteristic of Australia. The picture from which the chromo is being produced is an oil painting, by Mr. W. Ford, Vice-President of the Victorian Academy of Arts. It is an extremely clever work of art, and will enhance his already high reputation. It is now being chromo-lithographed, in the first style of the art, by Messrs. Sands and M'Dougall, whose artist, Mr. Ludwig Lang, promises to excel all his previous efforts. The chromo will be ready for delivery early in 1880.

Your Council has had under consideration the desirability of extending the operations of the Art-Union, and with that view, has appointed Mr. G. J. M'Caul, 27 Walbrook, London, as your agent for Great Britain. He is an amateur artist of repute, a member of the Langham Sketching Club, a well-known business man, and an old Victorian. It is hoped, by his advocacy, that a considerable number of subscribers will be obtained among

Australians resident, and others, in England, and that it will become known that in Australia the refining influence of art is not forgotten. A number of surplus copies of the publications of your Society have also been sent to Mr. M'Caul for sale in England, Negotiations have also been opened up for their sale in America.

The general character of the pictures at the Art Academy's Exhibition this year showed an advance on former efforts. Although there were no exceptionally good works, still, as a whole, they reached a higher level than before. More earnest study was apparent, and a loftier tone was aimed at. It is hoped that the encouragement given to artists by the Art-Union will stimulate them to increased efforts, and that the next Exhibition will show a marked advance on all previous ones. As a rule, artists exhibit a great amount of apathy in obtaining subscriptions for the Society, and, with a few exceptions, do little or nothing to assist us. Your Council has forwarded a set of the publications of the Society to the New South Wales International Exhibition, which will be opened in a few days, and has taken steps to insure a good position for them in the Victorian Court.

Upon a comparison of the accounts now submitted with those of previous seasons, it will be observed that considerable economies have been effected in the items of expenses, and that your Council has been thus enabled to devote an increased proportion of the revenue to the encouragement of art. The expenses proper to this year are £332 15s. 6d., against £353 last year; and the value of the prizes and chromos is £1011 16s., against £849 5s. 4d. for last year. Now that the Art-Union is better known and appreciated, your Council hopes to be able to effect further savings, without injury to the success of the Society.

Your Council recommends to the Annual Meeting that the Rules be amended, by providing "That if any artist shall pay, or agree to pay, any money (other than the ordinary commission charged by the Academy) with the view to induce the selection of one of his or her works, the amount so paid, or agreed to be paid, shall be deducted by the Art-Union from the amount of the prize when paying it to the artist."

The agents of the Society have again given valuable assistance in augmenting the subscriptions. Mr. Baird, of Ballarat, heads the list, closely followed by several others.

R. Twentyman, *President*.

THE annual general meeting of the Society was held at the office, 78 Collins-street West, Melbourne, on Friday, the 12th September, 1879; Mr. Robert Wallen, Vice-President, in the chair.

The annual Report and Balance-sheet having been read by the Hon. Secretary and Hon. Treasurer respectively, were, on the motion of the Chairman, seconded by Mr. A. C. Macdonald, adopted and ordered to be printed for circulation among the members.

On the motion of Mr. W. H. Jarrett, seconded by the Chairman, the following new Rule was adopted:—"If any artist shall pay, or agree to pay, any money (other than the ordinary commission charged by the Academy) with the view to induce the selection of one of his or her works, the amount so paid, or agreed to be paid, shall be deducted by the Art-Union from the amount of the prize when paying it to the artist."

The Council and Officers for the ensuing year were then elected, and the meeting closed with the customary votes of thanks. In acknowledging the latter, the Chairman expressed his belief that the prospects of Art in Victoria were never better than now, instancing the settlement in Melbourne of Mr. Folinsbee the artist, the Messrs. Ashton, and Mr. Murcott, a highly-trained teacher from the South Kensington School of Art.

Subscribers who have omitted to call for their chromos can obtain them on presenting their receipts to Messrs. Sands and M'Dougall, Collins-street West, Melbourne.

Distribution of Prizes, 1879.

THE annual distribution of prizes in connection with the Art-Union of Victoria took place at the Athenaeum on Thursday afternoon, 10th April. Mr. Robert Wallen, vice-president, occupied the chair.

The scrutineer, Mr. A. W. Cleveland, certified that the proper number of tickets were in the respective ballot-boxes.

The progress report was then read by the Hon. Secretary as follows:—

"To the Members of the Art-Union of Victoria.—Ladies and Gentlemen—Your Council has great pleasure in announcing that, notwithstanding the financial depression during the past twelve months, this year is a more successful one than the last as regards the prosperity of your Society, inasmuch as a larger number of subscriptions have been received. This result is chiefly owing to the increased activity of your agents and canvassers, many of whom have rendered valuable assistance. A number of new agents have been appointed in places which have hitherto been deemed of little importance, and a considerable accession to the subscription-list has resulted. It is contemplated to still further increase the number of agencies. It is, however, to be regretted that the fine chromo from Mr. John Gully's picture has not been the means of swelling the subscriptions to a larger extent, as the cost of the presentation plate and incidental expenses would not be much

greater for 2000 subscribers than for 1200. It is therefore earnestly hoped that further exertions will be made next year, in order that your Council may be in a position to announce a much larger list of members, so that the cost per copy of producing the proposed picture for next season may be reduced, and at the same time that a greater sum may be available for distribution in prizes.

"The presentation plate is superior to any yet issued by your Society, and it is generally admired. One "of the most energetic agents writes:—'I cannot close without expressing my warmest congratulations to the committee for the choice made in the chromo for this year. On every hand it has met with nothing but the warmest commendations, and I do not hesitate a moment in saying that your agents—and especially in my case—have derived the greatest assistance by the possession of such an excellent specimen of artistic work.' "

A balance was carried forward from last year of £49. Subscriptions for the current season number 1211, and produce, after deducting agents' commission, &c., £1167, making the total receipts £1216. From this sum have to be deducted—Cost of chromo, 1879, £440; cost of picture and copyright for 1880, £60; advertisements and printing, £108; forwarding chromos, £55; rent and clerical assistance, £43; postage and other expenses, £30; or a total of £736; leaving available for distribution, £480. Out of this sum the Council has appropriated to the prize fund, £461; leaving a balance to be carried forward to next year of £19.

The prize fund has been divided so as to provide for 37 prizes; and, in addition, Mr. Gully's original picture—"Mount Aspiring"—valued at 50 guineas, is the extra prize for the year.

The Chairman then made a few remarks. He said this was the only society in the Australian colonies that assisted art legitimately, independent and unsubsidised, and therefore it deserved increasing support. He also observed that although the expenses appeared as a large percentage on the receipts, a much larger number of subscribers would entail no additional charge. He hoped that in another year the list would be increased to at least 2000.

Miss Major and Miss Gibbes officiated at the ballot-boxes, and Mr. Wilks and Dr. M'Millan as scrutineers. The drawing then took place with the result shown in the schedule on the following pages, which was (as usual) published in an advertisement in the Melbourne daily papers of the Saturday following.

Votes of thanks to the ladies and the scrutineers terminated the proceedings.

ART-UNION OF VICTORIA.

Dr. Statement of Receipts And Expenditure, Season 1879. Cr.

To Balance from last Season £49 3 5 By Prizes, as per Schedule £513 9 0 Subscriptions—1211, @ £1 1s. 1271 11 0 Less difference value one Picture 5 5 0 Prize Designs—Value of Picture allotted as Extra £508 4 0 Prize 52 10 0 Presentation Chromo, as per contract £416 13 4 Presentation Chromos—Proceeds of one copy 0 10 6 Specimen Copies 26 18 8 443 12 0 Prize Designs—Picture for 1880 60 0 0 Expenses— Commission £101 16 6 Advertising 47 9 11 Printing and Stationery 61 10 3 Postage 22 14 9 Forwarding Chromos 47 9 0 Salary and Rent 42 10 0 Frames for Specimens 3 3 6 Exchange 0 11 0 Miscellaneous 5 10 7 332 15 6 Consignment—Expenses sending Chromos to London 9 16 0 Balance, carried to new Season 19 7 5 £1373 14 11 £1373 14 11 Examined and found correct, September 10th, 1879. ARTHUR W. CLEVELAND, Auditor. (E. E.) Melbourne, 1st September, 1879. W. H. JARRETT, Hon Treasurer.

List of Prize-Winners—Seventh Season, 1879.

Determined At The Annual Distribution, April, 1879.

With Names and Values of the Works selected from the Exhibition of the Victorian Academy of Arts.

No. Amount. Winners. Subjects. Artists. £ s. d. 1 52 10 0 M'Cormick, P. Ballarat "Mount Aspiring, from Matakita Valley" J. Gully 2 36 15 0 Read, E. J. Murchison "On the Road to the Acheron" J. IF. Curtis 3 31 10 0 Haynes, Thos. Collingwood "Lake Rere" W. M. N. Watkins 4 31 10 0 Felton, A. Melbourne "Macedon" H. Rielly 5 26 5 0 Hart, Isaac Melbourne "Approach from Heidelberg" J. M. Nelson 6 26 5 0 Young, A. St. Kilda "On the Hopkins" J. M. Nelson 7 21 0 0 Nunn, E. J. B. Melbourne "Creek at Mount Alexander" H. J. Johnstone 8 21 0 0 Lyell, A. Melbourne "Wamakariri" W. M. N. Watkins 9 15 15 0 Smibert, George Melbourne "Old Bridge at Eltham" The late H. L. Vanden Houten 10 15 15 0 Ditchburn, J. Melbourne "Akaroa Harbour" W. M. N. Watkins 11 12 12 0 Hose, Rev. W. C Tarraville "The Yarra at Heidelberg" Miss Isa Rielly 12 12 12 0 Cooper, W. E. Melbourne "Walls have Ears" Theo. Murcott 13 10 10 0 Buddie, Thos. Auckland "Port Sorrell, Tasmania" J. W. Curtis 14 10 10 0 Batt, Thos. Bairnsdale "Evening on the Yarra" John Mather 15 10 10 0

Sheville, P. W. Portland "Early Morning Mass at St. Maclou, Rouen" Theo. Murcott
 16 10 10 0 M'Dougall, D. Melbourne "At Craigieburn" J. W. Curtis 17 10 10 0 Miller, Charles Melbourne
 "Aylmer's Valley, New Zealand" W. M. N. Watkins 18 10 10 0 Peirce, George P Dunedin "Cow Shed at
 Maddingly" H. Rielly 19 10 10 0 Williamson, D. Port Albert "Creek, Pigeon Bay" W. M. N. Wathins 20 10 10
 0 Cameron, John Camperdown "Truants" C. D. Richardson 21 10 10 0 Peterson, W. Melbourne "Lilydale" Miss
 Farnsworth 22 10 10 0 Pratt, Jno. Melbourne "A Rustic Lane" Thos. Wright 23 10 10 0 Gilchrist, Geo.
 Auckland "Washing Day" J. H. Ashton 24 10 10 0 Rouvray, C. P. Prabran "Gabriel's Gully" Miss E. Ball 25 10
 10 0 Nankivell, A. Rochester "Stannage Edge, Derbyshire" Thos. Wright 26 10 10 0 Carroll, J. W. Sale "Track
 at Emu Bay, Tasmania" J. W. Curtis 27 5 5 0 Wilmott, J. G. W. Melbourne "Selection on the Graceburn, near
 Heales-ville" W. Short 28 5 5 0 Derrick, Mrs. Mansfield "A Bit.of the Yarra, Templestowe" H. Rielly 29 5 5 0
 Farr, Geo. Adelaide "My Favourite Flowers" Miss Isa Rielly 30 5 5 0 Ker, Charles E. Melbourne "The
 Esplanade, St. Kilda" Mrs. Geo. Parsons 31 5 5 0 Hurry, H. Kyneton "A Quiet Cup of Tea" J. H. Ashton 32 5 5
 0 Grant, J. Flemington "Evening, Mount Riddle, Healesville" W. Short 33 5 5 0 Hobson, W. H. Tarraville
 "View near Schnapper Point" F. R. Gibbes 34 5 5 0 Russell, F. Sale "Lodge at Heidelberg" Miss Isa Rielly 35 5
 5 0 M'Kellar, J. Hamilton "View near Dandenong" Geo. Peacock 36 5 5 0 Godwin, Mrs. Woodend "View near
 Schnapper Point" F. B. Gibbes 37 5 5 0 Meglin, Miss M. East Melbourne "The Onkaparinga, near Woodside,
 South H. J. Johnstone Australia" 38 5 5 0 Player, D. Mansfield "Toil and Pleasure" R. W. Bugg.

Members' Names.

Season 1878-79.

Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church,
 of Southland and Otago, 21st June, 1866.
 Coulls and Culling, Printers, Dunedin Rattray Street.

Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland.

Session I.

First Church, Dunedin, 16th January, 1866.

WHICH day the Members of the Presbytery of Otago, in virtue of their resolution of January 11th, 1865,
 met, when Rev. Thomas Burns D.D., was appointed under said resolution, after conducting divine service, and
 preaching from Horn. II. 28-29, proceeded by solemn prayer to inaugurate and constitute the said members of
 the Presbytery of Otago:as the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland.

The Synod thereafter proceeded to make up the roll,
 Interim clerk appointed.

and in order thereto, nominated Rev. Win. Bannerman as Interim Clerk. The nomination was agreed to, and
 Mr. Bannerman having consented to act as Interim Clerk, read the following roll of Presbyteries:—

Dr. Burns elected Moderator.

The roll having been agreed to, on the motion of Rev. "Wm. "Will, seconded by Rev. D. M. Stuart, Dr.
 Burns was elected Moderator of Synod for the ensuing twelve months, who took the chair accordingly, and
 addressed the Synod as follows:—

Address of Dr. Burns.

FATHERS AND BRETHREN,—It is incumbent upon me, first of all, to thank you for the honour you have
 done me, in appointing me to occupy the moderator's chair, on an occasion so interesting, and of such
 memorable importance-as the inauguration of the Synod of the Presbyterian

Personal references.

Church of Otago. And in doing this I feel that it is still more incumbent upon me to thank my God that my
 life has been spared and that strength is afforded me to take part in the auspicious proceedings of this

day—proceedings which, completing as they do, the entire platform of our Church's organisation, with the divine blessing on them, I feel assured will throw a lively sense of gladness and satisfaction over the heart and mind of every true-hearted Presbyterian in Otago. For myself, I feel that this day is the consummation of the leading aim and object of the last twenty-two years of my life. It was on the 17th day of June, 1843, four weeks after the Disruption, that I first heard of the Otago Scheme, by a letter from Dr. Walsh, who was at that time convener of the Colonial Committee of the Free Church of Scotland, by whose advice and opinion it was that I was led to entertain the proposal of becoming the first minister of Otago. It was not, however, till November, 1847, that the first party of settlers were

Arrival of first settlers in Otago.

ready to embark for Otago, arriving in March, 1848 and April, 1848. By the end of October of that year the total population of Otago amounted to 444. By the time of the arrival of Mr. Will and Mr. Bannerman in the beginning of 1854, the population of the colony had just about quadrupled itself, amounting to 1752; of that amount the town of Dunedin comprehended 027 souls.

Dr. Burns's original parish.

For six years I was parish minister of Otago. My parish extended from Blueskin to the Nuggets, and from Taiaroa Head to the top of Maungatua. During the first year my parishioners numbered, as I have said, between 400 and 500. During the sixth year they had increased to between 1700 and 1800. Throughout the whole of these six years our Kirk-session presented a somewhat startling ecclesiastical anomaly. When we met and were constituted, we were astonished to find ourselves transformed into a very solemn conclave, clothed with a dignity that was absolutely appalling, and wielding an authority that was little short of the most absolute ecclesiastical despotism. In short, we found ourselves constituted into Kirk-session, Presbytery,

Dunedin Kirk session.

Synod, and General Assembly, all in one. It may easily be imagined, then, with what feelings of relief and joy we saw this condition of affairs brought to an end by the arrival at once of both a second and a third minister, in the

Arrival of Messrs. Will and Banner-man.

beginning of February, 1854;. We were thus placed in circumstances at once to constitute ourselves into a regularly organised Presbytery, according to the rules of the Church of our forefathers. And accordingly the solemn act of inauguration took place on the 27th day of June, 1854, when the ministers present, along with such elders

Inauguration of first Presbytery.

as hold commissions from Kirk-sessions to represent them, proceeded by solemn prayer to constitute themselves, in the name of the great Head of the Church, a Presbytery, by the name and title of the Presbytery of the Church of Otago, and appointed Rev. Thomas Burns to be their Moderator. After prayer, having made choice of Mr John M'Glashan, Provincial Solicitor and Treasurer, as Presbytery Clerk, they proceeded to make up the roll, which stood as follows, viz.:—Rev. Thomas Burns, of Dunedin,

Roll of first Presbytery.

Moderator; Rev. "William Will, of the Taieri and Waihola districts; Rev. William Bannerman, of the Clutha and Tokomairiro districts, ministers; Captain William Cargill, of Dunedin, Superintendent of the Province of Otago, commissioner from the Kirk-session of Dunedin; Mr John Allan, commissioner from the Kirk-session of Taieri, elders. Mr John M'Glashan was invited to sit and vote with the Presbytery as Procurator of the Church.

The Presbytery being thus constituted, proceeded to adopt and pass the following Act, entitled an Act assuming

Act anent office-bearers as advisers with Presbytery.

certain Office-bearers and Members of the Church as advisers:—Dunedin, 27th June, 1854. Session I.—The Presbytery now constituted, considering the fundamental and important nature of the subjects as to which they will be called upon to deliberate, and that a number of officebearers, and of individuals who were office-bearers in the mother Church, and in sister Presbyterian Churches in the mother country, and are now members of the Church of Otago, are present, do request all such office-bearers, members of this Church, and also such probationers and students of divinity as were formerly connected with any of said Churches, and are now members of the Church of Otago, to sit along with the members of Presbytery at this and subsequent sittings, to assist with their advice in all matters to come before the Presbytery, to the glory of God and the good of the Church. The following twenty individuals took their seats with the Presbytery accordingly:—Rev. Robert Hood, Messrs James Adam, Charles Robert-son, George Hepburn, George Brown, James Elder Brown, Henry Clark, John Gillies, William Young, Thomas Ferguson, Thomas Bell, George Shand, Andrew Bay, James Cullen, Alexander Chalmers, Peter Lindsay, James Brown, "William Smith, James Bitchie, and James Soilness.

Previous to the formation of the Presbytery the population had been for some years spreading themselves in considerable numbers over the several districts of the Province, and concentrating themselves in the different favourite localities as individual preference directed. These different localities, with their growing populations, very soon manifested a prevailing desire for the establishment of religious ordinances amongst them. Of those.

Port Chalmers
Services at Port Chalmers.

was, of course, the earliest in the field. During three months in the first summer after my arrival, in 1848, I preached stately at Port Chalmers on the Sunday afternoon, after preaching in Dunedin. But after that, my congregation at Dunedin became so considerable, that I felt it incumbent upon me to hold the two diets of worship, forenoon and afternoon, at Dunedin, and thereby was precluded from preaching at Port Chalmers, except at regular

Church erected at Port Chalmers.

intervals, and on occasion of dispensing sealing ordinances. One occasion is deserving of special mention. It occurred on the 17th day of October, 1852, when I preached in and opened the new church at Port Chalmers. This was the second church erected in the Colony.

East Taieri.

The next locality where the increasing numbers of the inhabitants had awakened the desire and expectation of stated religious ordinances being dispensed among them, was the district of East Taieri. Besides visiting them all from house to house, I preached at times, and dispensed the order of baptism amongst them; and on the 27th day of

New church opened.

November, 1853, I preached in and opened their new church. The same fabric, but much enlarged, that that congregation now worship in. This was the third church that was

Tokomairiro church.

erected in the Province. The fourth church was erected by the settlers in the Tokomairiro Plain.

Misrepresentations corrected.

It has often been publicly asserted by parties in Dunedin, who, if they did not know better, might very easily have informed themselves, that those who were entrusted with the practical carrying out of the original scheme of the Otago Settlement were so exclusively occupied with laying the foundation of their Church organisation, that the all-important object of education was entirely over-looked

Education attended to.

and neglected. This is a very gross misstatement. The actual facts lie all the other way. During the first six-years of the Colony, while there was only one minister provided for the spiritual wants of the settlers, there were

Dunedin school.

no less than four schools opened for the education of the young. There was the school in Dunedin, the teacher of which came out with the first party in the same ship with myself, and the labours of both minister and schoolmaster commenced from the moment of embarkation—the minister conducting worship morning and evening on week days, and preaching regularly on Sundays; and the schoolmaster as regularly opened his school on board every day through the week, and taught a Sabbath-school every Sunday. Very

School at Port Chalmers.

soon after our arrival, at least as soon as the numbers of the children rendered it necessary, a second school was opened at Port Chalmers, a third school was opened in the

At N.E. Valley.

North East Valley, and a fourth in the East Taieri. In regard to these four schools I may say, that with the exception of the first—the Dunedin school—the other three were erected

At E. Taieri.

and maintained by the settlers themselves, without assistance from the Church estate, further than receiving the ground on which the school-houses were built; the fact being that for all the early years of the settlement the revenue from the Church estate was next to nothing. The

Early income from church estate.

total income from that estate during the three first years of the settlement amounted exactly to £33 4s., whilst during the sixth year it amounted to the sum of £14 16s. The only benefit derived from the fund for religious and educational uses was, that advances were made by the New Zealand Company on the security of that fund for the payment of the minister's stipend, and the salary of the Dunedin Schoolmaster, during the three years that the New Zealand Company were the proprietors of the Colony, and for the partial payment of the minister's stipend during the succeeding three or four years, whilst the carrying out of the scheme fell into the hands of H.M's Colonial Land and Emigration Commission, in London. The course pursued subsequent to this

period was, that the first minister and his clerical brethren were ever after supported from the Sustentation Fund of the Church, whilst the schoolmasters were paid from school fees up to such time as the education scheme of the Provincial Government came into operation. I have stated these particulars to show that there is no ground for the charge that the support of the Church of Otago has been exclusively provided for, whilst nothing has been, done for schools, and the interests of education had been neglected. It is with a bad grace that the easy-going men of the present day fling such a taunt as this against the hardy pioneers of Otago, who, with little or no capital, and with no other resources than the indomitable perseverance of their own Scottish hearts, and the sturdy strokes of their own brawny Scottish arms, succeeded in accomplishing the Herculean enterprise of turning a wilderness into a fruitful field; and yet, amid all their weary days and years of hardships and toils, never relaxed in the higher and more honourable task of making provision, over the length and breadth of the settlement, for the ordinances of religion and the education of the young. Without pursuing any further this brief and cursory narrative of the early days

Progress of the settlement.

of the Otago Settlement, I shall content myself with stating that the population of our Colony, which, in 1848, amounted to 444, had increased, according to the census of 1864, including Southland, to 57,104; and further, that whilst one minister and four schoolmasters sufficed to supply the religious and educational necessities of the Colony during the first six years of its existence, these necessities are at this moment employing the labours of twenty ministers and two probationers, all in connection with the Church of Otago, together with forty-three schools, taught by sixty-three teachers, viz., forty-five male teachers, twelve female

Reflections.

teachers, and six female pupil teachers. The first thing that strikes one, on the consideration of such a statement, is this: that here we have fifty-seven thousand human beings occupying a territory in the wilderness, where eighteen years ago no human dwelling was to be seen, no voice of man broke the deep silence of the surrounding solitudes. Who is to care for the souls of these multitudes? Who is to take the responsibility of organising these hosts into a well-regulated society, a community of well-conditioned citizens, submissive, to the authority of law, and respecting the rules of morality and good order? The individuals that compose this vast body are mostly all strangers to each other, born and brought up in all the variety of different localities in the home country, all their previous habits, pursuits, and connections in life widely differing from each other. Who is to compress the heterogeneous elements of this unshapely mass of living, intellectual, and impassioned activity, into a compact, well-arranged, smooth-working, social brotherhood, so that the inhabitants of Otago shall present to the world a fair average specimen of humanity, a goodly section of the great human family, prosecuting the great ends of civilized life, and far above everything else, manifesting uniformly, and at all times, an unswerving regard for the interests of religion and the kingdom of Christ? To whom are we to look for the carrying out of a work like this? There is only one answer to such a question. Under God we must look to the ministry and office-bearers in the Church, as the agents in prosecuting this great and most indispensable work. Well, does anyone say that this is taking a narrow and very inadequate view of so wide a subject? Then I still reply that this is the right and the only solution that can be given to this great problem of the greatest good of man. Enlightened and patriotic legislation may do much for the civil and social well-being of mankind, and so may the cultivation of the arts of life, and the numberless humanising resources and appliances of philanthropic benevolence, but unless the higher part of man's nature is instructed and educated—unless the soul is regenerated—the chief end of man's existence will not be accomplished, the higher destiny of the soul will not be fulfilled, man will not be happy, and God will not be glorified. The great evangelical precept is most unmistakeably clear and explicit as to this. It says, "Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all other good things will be added thereto."

Fathers and Brethren, let it be our part, through the

Duty of the ministers and office-bearers of the church.

grace of God, fully to realise to our own hearts the grandeur of that work to which in God's providence we have been called in these, the utmost ends of the earth. I have placed before you a short narrative of the first rise and early progress of our Church, in the hope that the impression may be conveyed to your minds, which from the first and all along has been deeply impressed on my own, viz., that the Church and Settlement of Otago are destined by God to bear testimony for the whole circle of divine truth in its integrity, and for Christian worship in its purity; for the glory of God and the advancement of undefiled religion, not only amid the old aboriginal heathenism, but also amongst the more recent heartless Christianity and practical ungodliness of the British Colonies of this Southern Hemisphere. Such, it has long been impressed upon my mind, is the special mission to which the Church and people of Otago are set to fulfil, and it cannot but be obvious to even the most common observation, that there is no other Church in this part of the world possessed of such facilities, advantages, and opportunities for a united testimony for the truth of God and the cause of Christ. At the outset of the Otago enterprise we started as an

Original position of the church.

avowed and recognised branch of the Free Church of Scotland: a Church that has been honoured beyond any other Church in modern times to lift up in the face of the Christian world a signal testimony for Christ, and the liberties of Christ's Church. The Otago community

Advantages of Otago original community.

enjoyed the singular advantage of settling down in a perfectly unoccupied territory, with the most absolute freedom to adapt all her institutions, both sacred and civil, in perfect accordance with their own inclinations and the dictates of their own consciences, with none to make them afraid. The leaders of the settlement made a great point of selecting the entire labouring class exclusively from the Presbyterian population of Scotland, thereby securing, as far as possible, a working population in the young Colony who could all conscientiously unite in worshipping God in the same House of Prayer, and in educating their children in the same parish school, teaching them the same Catechism, and sending them to the same Sunday school. Since the time of the pilgrim fathers, who first colonized the-seaboard of the United States of North America, there has been no similar enterprise possessing the same facilities 'for selecting and transporting and planting down in such a happily chosen locality a complete section of civilised society, furnished with all needful appliances for its immediate security and progressive prosperity. And certainly Otago has proved in that point of view to be a great success. Its early advancement, indeed, was slow and gradual, but never for one moment was its onward progress either interrupted or arrested. I may not, however,

Success of the church illustrative of the progress of the colony.

dwell upon this; but I may fairly point to the Church of Otago as an illustration of our success as a Colony in the highest and best sense of the term. Our first party of settlers arrived on a Saturday forenoon; on Sunday, at twelve noon, the people assembled in Dunedin for public worship under their own minister, and from that Sunday down to the present time not a single Sabbath has passed without the same divine ordinance being faithfully and reverentially observed. The stillness of our Sabbath and the crowded state of our churches, and the highly respectable and becoming appearance of our congregations, I have often been told by visitors (strangers, from the neighbouring colonies) are not to be paralleled anywhere out of Scotland, more especially in our country congregations. But even in Dunedin itself, with its large amount of irreligion and ungodliness, with which we have of late been flooded, it is impossible to walk our streets at the time when our forenoon congregations of all denominations are coming out of church without being struck with a very agreeable kind of surprise at the appearance of the very large proportion of the inhabitants who have just been paying their Sabbath homage to the God of the Sabbath. These are statements of a very satisfactory kind to be able to record on such an occasion as this. I ought now to view our condition from an opposite point—look in the face some of those evils and dangers which we, in common with all other churches, cannot but see already looming in the distance before us. But, as I have already exceeded my limits in this inaugural address, I shall here pause, and allow the business of the Synod to follow on in its own proper procedure.

Election of clerk.

The Synod having proceeded to elect a clerk, Eev. "Wm. Bannerman, of Clutha, was elected.

Committees on Bills and Overtures, and on Order of Business, were appointed.

Hours of meeting.

It was agreed that the Synod meet at 11 a.m. That the morning sederunt continue not later than 4 p.m., and that the Synod meet again at 6 p.m.

The Synod adjourned to meet in this place at 11 a.m. tomorrow. Closed with prayer.

Session II.

First Church, Dunedin, 17th January, 1866.

The Synod met and was constituted, the Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting of Synod, also minutes of closing

Minutes read.

meeting of the Presbytery of Otago were read and approved.

Reports of Committees on Bills and Overtures, and on

Reports.

Order of Business, were given in and adopted.

The Synod having resolved to take up business arising

Returns to draft title deeds.

out of minutes of Presbytery of Otago, returns on draft title deeds were called for, given in, and remitted to a committee to examine and report; report to be given in to a future sederunt.

Report of Examining Committee having been called for,

Report of examining committee.
was given in by Mr. Stuart, convener. The report having been read, it was agreed to go into committee to consider the report, and that all documents connected with report be laid on the table. The Synod having gone into committee, there was given in and read, petitions from Messrs. Stuart, Will, Watt, and Gillies, of the examining committee, complaining of the action of the Probationers' Committee, anent Mr. Forsaith. The same having been considered, with the report, it was moved and seconded that the Synod approve of the report in reference to Mr. Ryley, and continue the committee to superintend his studies for another year; and in reference to the case of Mr. Forsaith, that the Synod do not feel themselves in a position, in the absence of Mr. Meiklejohn, to give a definite decision in the matter, but deeply regret the harsh action of the Probationers' Committee, and that through the misunderstanding between the two committees, Mr. Forsaith retired from the Church without full and fair consideration of the Presbytery's decision, and that this be communicated to Mr. Eor saith. It was also moved and seconded that the Synod receive the report, express its satisfaction with the progress made by Mr. Ryley, and continue the committee to superintend his studies; and further, that the Synod, whilst disapproving of the action of the late convener, dismiss the complaint contained in the report against the Probationers' Committee as *ultra vires* of the examining committee. A vote having been taken, the first motion was carried by a majority of 13 to 7.

Report of Probationers' Committee was called for, but in consequence of the convener having left the Church, no report was given in.

The Synod adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6 o'clock. Closed with prayer.

Session III.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of forenoon sederunt were read and approved.

Report of General Treasurer.

Report of General Treasurer having been called for, the same was given in and read by Mr. E. Smith, General Treasurer. After consideration, it was agreed to approve of the report, record the thanks of the Synod to the General Treasurer, instruct him to prepare financial statement, and to have the same printed and circulated throughout the Church, and that the same be done annually.

Report on Widow's Fund.

In reference to General Treasurer's Report anent Widow and Orphan Fund, it was resolved—That whereas it appears from the report that there is in the Savings Bank to the credit of the Widow's Fund the sum of £120; that the Savings Bank allows no interest on any sum above £100; and that all above that sum carries no interest, the Synod instruct the General Treasurer to purchase debentures with £100 of this sum, and that in future, so soon and as often as the amount of the fund in the Savings Bank exceed £50, the Treasurer invest that sum in Provincial debentures.

Funds now invested.

Report of Factor anent reduction of rents (Manse Reserve) having been called for, was given and read. After deliberation, it was resolved to approve of the report, and to record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee and Factor for their diligence in the matter remitted to them.

Draft Act regulating church property.

The Synod having been informed that Mr. Harris had not fully prepared draft bill for the management and negotiation of the lands of this Church, it was agreed that should said bill be prepared in time for meeting of Parliament, an *in hunc affectum* meeting be held for the consideration of the same, the Moderator to fix the day and call the meeting.

Application having been made by Lawrence congregation for leave to mortgage church built upon trust property, it was resolved that the Synod has no power to grant the application.

Communication from Provincial Government anent exchange

Proposal of Government anent exchange of land.

of land in order to widen Princes street, Dunedin, having been read and considered, it was resolved to assent to the proposal of the Government, and to remit the matter to the legal adviser of the Synod, in order to its being determined consistently with the "Dunedin Church Lands Ordinance, 1861," care being taken that all expenses connected with the matter be borne by the Government; and further, authorise the Factor to carry out this resolution.

The Synod having received and considered Report on
Report on Sustentation Fund.

Sustentation Fund, it was resolved to accept the report, approve of the diligence of the committee, declare the equal dividend of £102 ls 6d, for the half year ending December last, and authorise the general Treasurer to pay the same to the several ministers thereto entitled.

Overture on Sustentation Fund from the Clutha Presbytery

Overture on Sustentation Fund from Clutha Presbytery.

having been called for, was read, proposing that: Deacons' Courts be recommended to collect Sustentation Fund not less frequently than quarterly, that suitable steps be taken to increase the fund, and secure the proper supervision of the same, and that suitable arrangements be made anent the fund on the part of congregations calling a minister. The overture having been considered, it was unanimously agreed to recommend Deacons' Courts to collect the Sustentation Fund at least quarterly. It was also moved, seconded, and unanimously agreed to, that it is desirable that as soon as possible the equal dividend of the Sustentation Fund be raised to the sum of £250 per annum; and that in case of vacancies, Presbyteries should not be at liberty to fill up the same, when the contributions to the Sustentation Fund do not amount to £150 per annum, without having obtained the sanction of the Synod; and that an extract of this resolution be sent down to Deacons' Courts.

It was agreed to instruct the several ministers to furnish, within one month from the rising of the Synod, the several Clerks of Presbytery, statement of all moneys collected by their several congregations throughout the past year, with a view to the publication of financial statement, abstract of the same to be sent by Clerks of Presbyteries to general Treasurer, that the same may be published.

It was also resolved to instruct the general Treasurer to

Preparation of financial statement.

prepare and send down annually, before the close of December, a schedule to Deacons' Courts, with a view to the publication of Financial Statement, Deacons Courts to fill up and return the same not later than the first week of Janu- any thereafter. Messrs M'Naughton, Stuart, Morris, and Souness were appointed a committee to act along with the Factor in preparing said schedule.

Notice of motion anent Sustentation Fund Committee.

Mr Gillies gave notice that he would move that the following be appointed as a Sustentation Fund Committee, viz., Messrs Todd, Allan, Stuart, and Will, ministers; and Messrs Souness, Murray, and Gillies, elders; Mr Will, convener.

It was agreed to request Mr Street to furnish report on funds collected and expended in connection with payment of passage-money of Ministers.

Adjourned to meet in this place to-morrow, at 11 a m. Closed with prayer.

Session IV.

First Church, Dunedin, 18th January, 1866.

The Synod met, and was constituted; the Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Synod expenses.

Messrs Todd, Will, and Stobo, ministers, and Messrs Thomson and Rennie, elders, were appointed a committee to consider and report to next sederunt provision to be made for Synod expenses.

Report of committee appointed to visit Lawrence.

Mr Todd gave in report of committee appointed to visit Lawrence, and report to the congregation there, proceedings of Presbytery of Otago in the case of Mr Forsaith, to the effect that the congregation had expressed itself satisfied with the proceedings of the Presbyter.

Sabbath observance.

Report on Sabbath observance having been called for, none was given in consequence of the absence of the convener. The Committee was re-appointed, Mr. Will to be convener.

"Wallacetown sanctioned a ministerial charge.

Reference from Presbytery of Southland anent sanctioning Wallacetown as a ministerial charge, having been read and considered, it was agreed to declare Wallacetown a sanctioned charge. Applications from Riverton and Wallacetown

Grants in aid of Manse building.

for grants in aid of manse building were granted, Wallacetown to have the first claim upon the grants open to Southland congregations.

Grants of £200 were voted for enlarging and repairing East Taieri and Clutha Manses.

Commission of elders.

It was agreed that a committee be appointed to consider whether it be in accordance with the constitution of the Church to receive a commission in favour of an elder appointing him to the Synod, whilst another elder is

its representative in the Presbytery of the bounds; committee to consist of Messrs. "Will and Todd (ministers), Messrs. Souness and Murray (elders), and the Clerk; the Clerk to be convener.

Reference from First Church Kirk-session, anent assistance
Assistant to Dr. Burns.

to Dr. Burns, and relative documents having been read and considered, it was resolved cordially to approve of the proposal on the part of the Kirk-session of First Church, to provide Dr. Burns with an assistant to aid him in his work.

Rev. A. Bett, probationer, having applied for employment
Employment of Rev. A. Bett.

in connection with the Church, it was agreed that Mr. Bett be employed for a period of twelve months, and that he labour from February, three months within the bounds of Dunedin Presbytery, thereafter for three months in Clutha Presbytery, and then for three months in the Presbytery of Southland, and giving his services during the last three months to the Presbytery of Dunedin; remuneration to be at the ordinary rate of probationers.

Reference from Clutha Presbytery, anent continuing
Popotunoa a station of the church.

Popotunoa as a station of the Church, and making provision for the continuance of the means of grace there, having been read, it was agreed to postpone consideration of the matter till a Church Extension Committee be appointed.

The minutes of the sederunt were read and confirmed. The Synod adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6 o'clock. Closed with prayer.

Session V.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*. The Synod met, and was constituted; the Moderator in the chair.

It was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the

Thanks to the Moderator for opening address.

Moderator for his address at the opening of the Synod the address to be engrossed in the minutes."

Overtures anent encouraging young men to give themselves to the work of the ministry, and providing the means for

College committee appointed.

training them therefor, having been read, and parties heart in support of the same, it was resolved that a College Committee be appointed to consider and report as to the means we think the power of the Church to carry out the object of the overture, that, meanwhile, Presbyteries be at liberty to

Presbyteries authorised to undertake the training of young men.

appoint any of their number to undertake the training of young men within their bounds; and further, that Presbyteries report to the Synod the studies prescribed and the progress made by the young men under training. Messrs Will, Gillies, Stobo, Bannerman, Todd (ministers), and Messrs. Souness, Morris, Ronnie, Thomson, Gillies (elders), were appointed the Committee; Mr. Todd, convener.

Overture anent formula and questions having been read,

Formula and questions.

and the Clerk heard in support of the same, the following committee were appointed to consider and prepare a formula to be signed by ministers, probationers, and office-bearers, also questions to be put to the same, viz., Messrs, Todd, Kirkland, and the Clerk; the Clerk to be convener.

It was agreed to remit to the same Committee to prepare

Digest of rules, &c.

Digest of Rules and Procedure for the Courts of the Church.

Power of Attorney to be granted to Mr. E. Smith, as Factor

Power of attorney granted to Mr. E. Smith as church Factor.

for the Church, having been read and adopted, the Moderator and Clerk were deputed and authorised in name, and on behalf of the Synod to sign and seal the same.

Report of Committee on Draft Title Deeds was given in and read. After consideration, it was agreed to adopt the report, approve of the Deed prepared, enjoin the same to be printed, after being revised by Mr. Harris, solicitor, and

Draft title deed adopted.

instruct Deacons' Courts to have all their Church property secured in terms of the Deed adopted.

Overture anent compensation for necessary and permanent improvements on glebes made by ministers; having been read, and Dr. Copland heard in support of the same, it was agreed that the Synod recommend to the

different congregations, that in the event of a minister being removed from any congregation, and in the event of a death of a minister, compensation should be given for such permanent and necessary improvements as may have been made by the said ministers of their glebes.

Overture anent supply of Hokitika having been read,
Supply of Hokitika.

and Mr Stobo heard in support of the same, and the Synod informed that the Presbytery of the bounds was making arrangements for providing supply there, the overture was fallen from.

The Clerk reported that, along with Mr. Meiklejohn, he
Report of Commissioners to General Assembly of Presbyterian Church of New Zealand.

had attended the meeting of General Assembly of Presbyterian Church of New Zealand, as commissioned by the Presbytery of Otago; that the Commissioners had received a cordial and fraternal reception at the hands of the Assembly; that they had laid the resolution of the Presbytery of Otago before the Assembly; and that the Assembly had given a deliverance in connection with said resolution, a certified copy of which the Clerk laid on the table, as follows:—

"First Church, Dunedin, Session V.,

Deliverance of General

"23rd day of November, 1865, 11 a.m.

"The General Assembly having again convened and being constituted with devotional exercises by the Assembly anent failure of efforts towards union.

Moderator, into alia, the Assembly ordered the report of the Committee appointed to draw up resolutions anent the decision of the Otago Presbytery to be laid on the table. Mr. Fraser then gave in the report.

"The General Assembly record the unanimous expression of their regret at the failure of the negotiations entered into with the view to union with the Presbytery of Otago.

"The-Assembly, while they will rejoice in co-operation with all Evangelical Christian Churches, will have special satisfaction in co-operating with their brethren in Otago in promoting the general cause of the Presbyterian Church throughout New Zealand.

"The Assembly will rejoice when the way shall, in God's Providence, be opened up for a complete union between this Church and the Synod of Otago and Southland.

"The Report was adopted, and a copy thereof ordered to be transmitted to the Presbytery of Otago. through their Commissioners now present.

"Extracted from the Recods of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand.

"(Signed) D. BRUCE, P.T.,

"Clerk of Assembly.

"Signed in name and by authority of the Assembly,

"(Signed) PETER BARCLAY, "Moderator."

The deliverance having been read, it was resolved to
Conduct of Commissioners approved.

approve of the diligence of the Commissioners, and to record the thanks of the Synod to them.

Overture, anent resolution of Presbytery of Otago, of

Overture anent Confession of Faith in connection with returns on basis of union.

17th Sept., 1862, recommending to the serious consideration of the Auckland Conference on Union, an alteration in the Confession of Faith, as one of the subordinate standards of the Church suggested in one of the returns on the Basis of Union having been read, and Mr. Bannerman heard in its support, it was moved and seconded—"That the Synod declare that said resolution is not to be held as implying any purpose of this Church in any way to depart from the Confession of Faith in its entirety."

It was also moved and seconded—"That the Synod dismiss the overture of Mr. Bannerman *simpliciter*." A vote having been taken, there voted for the motion, 11; [*unclear*: The vote bieng equal the] Moderator gave his casting vote in favour of the motion, which was declared carried accordingly.

Mr. Will dissents.

Thereupon Mr "Will, in his own name, and all adhering, dissented from the resolution adopted, for reasons to be given in.

Notice of motion anent loan of .£300 to W. Taieri.

Mr. William Gillies gave notice that he would move—"That the Synod grant a loan of £500 to the Deacon's Court of West Taieri out of Manse Reserve Fund, now lodged in the Bank; Bank interest to be paid for the same."

Adjourned. To meet in this place to-morrow, at 11 a.m. Closed with Prayer.

Session VI.

First Church, Dunedin, 19th January, 1866.

The Synod met, and was constituted; the Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting read and approved-

Memorial on union.

Memorial from the members of Knox Church Deacons' Court, and petition of Kirk-session of same church anent union, having been read, Mr John Gillies was heard at the bar, as one of the petitioners, in support of the petition and memorial. Parties having been removed, it was resolved "That this Synod, having heard the memorial and petition from Knox Church Deacons' Court and Kirk-session, and

Deliverance on memorial on union.

considered the same, whilst expressing their desire in common with the memorialists and petitioners for a union with other portions of the Presbyterian Church in these Islands, on a basis such as that agreed to by the Conference held in Dunedin in 1861, as soon as practicable, yet do not think that such a union is at present practicable, and strongly deprecate further discussion on the subject in present circumstances, and that a committee be appointed to report to next Synod on the subject."

Reasons of dissent given in by Mr. Will.

Reasons of dissent, by Mr Will and others, were given in and read, and the following appointed a committee to answer the same, viz., Messrs Waters, Kirkland, and the Clerk; the Clerk convener

Report on passage money of ministers.

Report by Messrs Gillies and Street of monies raised on loan for passage-money of ministers having been read and considered, it was agreed to appoint Messrs Will, Stuart, and Gillies a committee—Mr Will, convener—with authority to adjust the accounts in connection with the passage of ministers, and to authorize the General Treasurer to receive the funds reposed as in the hands of Messrs Gillies and Street, and to settle all claims as far as present funds will allow.

The following were appointed a Committee on Union,

Union committee appointed.

viz., Messrs Stobo, Stuart, Will, and M'Naughton, ministers; and Messrs Thomson, Jas. Morris, Gillies, and Souness, elders; Mr Stuart, convener.

Report of Committee on Synodical Expenses having been

Report on Synod expenses.

given in, and the same having been read and considered, it was resolved that the Synod approve of the apportionment made of the expenses of Synod, as set forth in the report, and authorise the several sums therein mentioned to be paid to the general Treasurer. It was also resolved that the Clerk's salary be £20 per annum from the date of his appointment, and that the sum of £20 be granted to Mr Bannerman for his services as Clerk to the Presbytery of Otago for the last year.

The following were appointed a Sustentation Fund Committee,

Sustentation Fund committee.

viz., Messrs Todd, Allan, Stuart, Will, ministers, and Messrs Souness, Murray, Gillies, and Rennie, elders; Mr Will, Convener.

It was agreed to discharge Committee on the Distribution

Church extension committee appointed.

of Preachers, and to appoint in room thereof a Church Extension Committee, to arrange with Presbyteries as to the employment of Probationers, and the giving of supply to preaching stations, the committee to consist of Messrs Stuart, Watt, Johnstone, and M'Naughton, ministers, and Messrs Souness, Morris, and Captain Thomson, elders; Mr M'Naughton, Convener.

The Synod having resumed reference from Presbytery

Reference anent Popotunoa.

of Clutha anent Popotunoa, it was agreed that Popotunoa be dealt with according to terms of appointment of Church Extension Committee.

The Synod having taken into consideration the necessity

Two ministers sought from colonial committee of Free Church of Scotland.

of obtaining further ministerial supply for the Goldfields, it was resolved that application be made to the Colonial Committee of the Free Church of Scotland for two Ministers or Probationers for the Goldfields, and that the matter be remitted to the Church Extension Committee.

The Moderator having requested to be relieved of the

Dr. Burns relieved of duties of Moderator.
further duties of the chair, the same was agreed to, and Mr M'Naughton appointed to occupy the chair during the remainder of the session, who took the chair accordingly.

The Clerk, as Convener of Committee on Elders' Commission, stated that the committee had as yet no report to make, and moved that the matter be remitted to Committee on Formula; &c., which was agreed to.

[unclear: It was]

of Mr. McNicol.

mittee to engage the services of Mr M'Nicol, if they shall see cause.

The motion standing in Mr. Gillies's name anent loan of

Loan of £500 to W. Taieri Deacons' Court.

£500 having been withdrawn, Mr. Gillies made application in name of West Taieri Deacons' Court for a loan of £500, at bank interest, in aid of erection of new church. It was moved and seconded that the Synod having before them application from the Deacons' Court of West Taieri, through its Moderator, for the loan of £500 out of the First Church Fund, under the administration of the Synod, in terms of the "Church Lands Ordinance, 1861," the Synod agree to grant this loan for a period of three years, on condition that security be given for the due repayment of the loan to the satisfaction of the Deacons' Court of First Church, and of the Factor and Solicitor of the Church. It was also moved and seconded that the application as now made lie on the table till next meeting of Synod, and that a committee be appointed to consider and report to next meeting of Synod upon the granting of loans to Deacons' Courts from Manse Reserve Fund. A vote having been taken, the motion was carried by a majority of 8 to 2, the Clerk dissenting. It was agreed to appoint Messrs. Souness, E. B. Cargill, J. Duncan, Alex. Livingston, J. Gillies, and J. Hyde Harris a committee to consider and report to next Synod upon the granting of loans from Manse Reserve Fund; Mr. Livingstone to be convener.

Collections enjoined.

Collections were enjoined to be made on behalf of Church Extension and Passage Money of Ministers, and a collection recommended in aid of New Hebrides Mission from the Sabbath schools.

Clerk authorised to report list of ministers to Registrar General.

It was agreed to authorise the Clerk to transmit annually to Registrar General list of officiating ministers under New Zealand Marriage Acts, and to have added to same the names of such ministers as may from time to time be added to the rolls of Presbytery.

Clerks of Presbytery to report rolls of Presbytery.

It was agreed to instruct Clerks of Presbytery to report to Clerk of Synod, all ministers added to the roll as the same may happen, and to supply to him roll of ministers in the first week of December annually.

Messrs. McNaughton and Waters were appointed a committee to revise the minutes, and to meet for this purpose at the close of the sederunt.

The minutes of this sederunt were read and approved. The Synod having resolved that the next meeting of Synod in this place, on Tuesday, 8th January next, at 7 p.m., after engaging in devotional exercises, adjourned to meet there [unclear: and]

FIRST CHURCH, DUNEDIN, 21st June, 1866.

The Synod met in *hunc effectum*, and was constituted.

Sedurent—Rev. Thomas Burns, D.D., Moderator.

PRESBYTERY of DUNEDIN.—Revs. D. M. Stuart, Michael Watt, William Will William Gillies, J. M'Naughton, and Charles Connor.

PRESBYTERY OF CLUTHA—Rev. William Bannerman, James Copland, M.D.

ELDERS—Messrs. John Gillies and J. Souness.

Mr. Harris laid on the table Draft Bill for the better regulation and management of the lands of this Church. The same having been read and considered, it was resolved that the Draft Bill be approved. Closed with prayer.

Session I.

First Church, Dunedin, 13th September, 1876.

The Synod met in *hunc effectum*, and was constituted with prayer by Rev. J. M. Allan, in the absence of Rev. T. Alexander, the Moderator.

In the absence of the Clerk of Synod, Mr. Stobo was appointed clerk *pro. tem.* and acted accordingly.

The roll of members was produced and read, the same as the meeting of Synod in January last, with the exception of the names of the following elders, viz., Messrs. John Cameron, Caversham; John Reid, Blueskin; John Hill, Warepa; James Reid, Tapanui; John M'Nicol, Waiholo John Stenhouse.

The Presbytery of Dunedin reported that Mr. Finlayson

Report of changes.

had been ordained to the charge of Blueskin, that Professor Salmond had been inducted as the Professor of Theology, and Mr. Cowie as Missionary to the Chinese.

It was agreed to adopt the hours of meeting of the Hour of meeting.
previous Synod.

It was agreed that all speakers except the movers of Length of speeches.
motions be limited to 15 minutes.

Returns to remit of last Synod anent basis of union
Returns to mit on union.

having been called for, it was moved by Professor Salmond and seconded by Mr. King that returns both from Presbyteries and from kirk sessions be received; it was also moved by Mr. Will and seconded by Mr. Rennie, that returns from Presbyteries having been already received, the Synod now receive returns from sessions only. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 24, and for the motion 28. The motion was declared carried accordingly.

The returns having been read, it appeared that two approved, viz., Presbyteries of Dunedin and Southland, and two disapproved, viz., Presbyteries of Clutha and Oamaru. Of sessions, it appeared that, in Dunedin Presbytery 9, ap- proved and 4 disapproved; in Clutha, 6 disapproved and 4 approved; in Southland, 5 approved and 1 disapproved; in Oamaru, 5 approved and 2 disapproved. In all, 25 approved and 11 disapproved.

Adjournment

It was agreed that the Synod adjourn to meet in this place, at half past sis o'clock this evening for devotional exercises in connection with the subject of union, and at 7 for business.

Adjourned accordingly. Closed with prayer.

Session II.

First Church, Dunedin, *codem die*.

Motions anent union.

The Synod met *in hunc effectum*, and was constituted Rev. J. M. Allan, Moderator *pro. tem, in the chair*.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Special devotional exercises were engaged in, conducted by the Moderator, Mr. Gow, and Professor Salmond.

On Mr. Stobo rising to make a motion regarding union, Mr. Mackie moved, seconded by Mr. Begg, that it is *ultra vires* of the Synod to proceed further in the matter of union with the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand. It was moved by Mr. Stobo, seconded by Mr. Will, that the Synod now proceed to the consideration of the question of union with the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand. It was also moved by Professor Salmond, seconded by Mr. M'Nicol, that inasmuch as doubts exist whether the Barrier Act is now in operation in this Church and applicable to the question of union, and inasmuch as it is doubtful whether the Synod is to be guided by the last returns of the Presbyteries or by those of the previous year, the Synod judge it inexpedient to come to a decision on union until doubts on these points have been removed. A vote having been taken between the two amendments, there voted for the latter 20, and for the former 32. A vote was then taken between the amendment carried and the original motion, when the former was carried by a majority of 35 to 17.

Mr. Stobo moved, seconded by Mr. Cargill, that the Synod approve and adopt the scheme of union contained in the report of 1875, and resolve as speedily as practicable to form a union with the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand in accordance with such scheme. It was also moved by Professor Salmond, seconded by Mr. Ryley, that the Synod record its desire for co-operation and union with the Northern Church, and its thankfulness that the Church has attained such a degree of unanimity as is manifested by the returns, but in the presence of the technical difficulties which have gathered round this question, and of an influential minority, judge it inexpedient to come to any decision until such time as these technical difficulties have been removed, and a larger unanimity secured. Further, the Synod express its hope that a much more perfect scheme of union may be ultimately secured. A vote having been taken, there voted for Mr. Stobo's motion 27, and for Professor Salmond's 20. Mr. King recorded his dissent, to which the Rev. James Clark adhered.

It was moved by Mr. Downie Stewart, seconded by Mr. Mackie, and agreed to, that considering the state of the vote, it is inexpedient to proceed further at present with the union on the proposed basis.

The minutes of this sederunt were read and approved.

Closed with prayer.

These pages to be bound up with the proceedings of the year 1876.
Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church,

Of *Otago and Southland*, JANUARY, 1878.

Crest of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland Coulls and Culling, Printers and Stationers,
Dunedin Rattray Street. 1878

Contents.

Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church

OF OTAGO AND SOUTHLAND.

Session I.

First Church, Dunedin, 8th January, 1878.

THE Synod of Otago and Southland met, and after sermon by the Rev. John Gow, Moderator, on the text
Opening Services.

2nd Cor., i., 21, 22, was constituted with prayer by the Moderator. Thereafter the Clerk produced the following Roll of Members, viz.:—

The roll having been called over, the Synod proceeded to elect a Moderator for the next twelve months, when the Rev. James Clark, of Palmerston, was unanimously elected, who took the chair accordingly, and suitably addressed the Synod.

Reports of Presbyteries on changes during the past year.

It was reported from the Presbytery of Dunedin that the Rev. C. S. Ross has been inducted into the pastoral charge of Anderson's Bay; from the Presbytery of Clutha, that Rev. Andrew Gray Boyd had been ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of Alexandra and Clyde; that Lawrence congregation had become vacant through the translation of Mr. Cameron to the pastoral charge of Waiareka, Presbytery of Oamaru; and that Rev. D. Borrie had been ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of "Waihola; from the Presbytery of Southland, that Riverton had become vacant through the translation of Mr. Ross to Anderson's Bay; and that Rev. J. M. Davidson had been inducted into the pastoral charge of Upper Matura; and from the Presbytery of Oamaru that Rev. J. Haynes Cameron had been inducted into the pastoral charge of "Waiareka.

Committee on

The following were appointed a Committee on Bills and Overtures, &c., viz.:—The Moderator, Clerk of Synod,

Bills, &c.

Clerks of Presbyteries, Professor Salmond, and Messrs. Borrie, Steven, Paterson, ministers; A. C. Begg, A. Fleming, John Duncan, and Alex. Bethune, elders; the Moderator, convener.

It was agreed that the Committee on Bills, &c., be a Committee to arrange the order of business.

The following were appointed a Committee to revise

Committee on revision of records.

the records of Presbyteries and Standing Committees:—Messrs. M'Ara, Alexander, Russell, Christie, ministers; and Messrs. Lindsay, Bethune, A. C. Begg, and J. Falconer, elders; Mr. Russell, convener.

It was agreed that the Moderator and the Convener of
Annual meeting.

Standing Committees be appointed a Committee to arrange annual public meeting of Synod.

It was agreed that the hours of meeting shall be as

Hours of meeting.

follows: Forenoon sederunt, from 11 to 3 o'clock; evening sederunt, from 6.30 to 10.30.

It was resolved that the rule as to length of speeches,

Length of speeches.

hitherto followed, be adopted.

The following were appointed a Committee to consider the matter of Synod, expenses, and as a House Committee, viz.:—Messrs. Stobo, Todd, Waters, Stuart, ministers; and Messrs. W. D. Stewart, Robert Mackay, A. C. Begg, and J. Duncan, elders; Mr. Duncan, convener.

Rev. Joseph Copland, missionary, Fatuna, New

.Rev. J. Copland associated with the Synod.
Hebrides, being present, was introduced by Dr. Stuart to the Synod, welcomed by the Moderator, and associated with the Synod.

Mr. Ogg, of Wellington, one of the deputies to this
Mr. Ogg, of Wellington, associated with the Synod.

Church from the New Zealand Presbyterian Church, being present, was introduced by Rev. D. Ross, welcomed by the Moderator, and associated with the Synod.

Adjourned to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Session II.

First Church, Dunedin, 9th January, 1878.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The Synod spent the first hour in devotional exercises,

Devotional

Exercises.

conducted by the Moderator, Messrs Greig, Bethune, Steven, Wright, and Dr. Stuart.

Minutes read

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Letter from Secretary of Dunedin Young Men's Christian Association, intimating that the rooms of the Association were open to the members of the Synod during its sittings, was read. It was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the Association.

Notice of motion anent election of trustees.

The Clerk gave notice, on behalf of Mr A. C. Begg: that he would propose the following motion:-That in the opinion of this Synod the present mode of filling up vacancies in the Otago Presbyterian Church Board of Property is unsatisfactory, and that the Synod is of opinion that any vacancies in that body should be filled up on the nomination of the supreme court of this Church, and not on the nomination of the remaining members. That the Synod appoint the following Committee to prepare a Bill for submission to the next session of Parliament for the purpose of making this alteration, such Committee to consist of Mr Mackie and Dr. Stuart, ministers; and Messrs W. D. Stewart and A. C. Begg; Mr Mackie, convener.

Report of Committee on Church Extension.

Report of Committee on Church Extension having been called for, was given in by the convener, Dr. Stuart, and read. Overture from Clutha Presbytery on functions of Church Extension Committee was read and supported by Mr Bannerman, also complaint of Southland Presbytery against Church Extension Committee, anent refusal of Committee to send Mr Borrie to Riverton. It was agreed to consider the complaint and the overture before dealing with the report. Thereupon Mr Stobo was heard in support of complaint by Southland Presbytery. Explanations having been made by the convener, the complaint was fallen from. The adoption of overture from Clutha Presbytery having been moved by Mr Bannerman and seconded, it was moved and seconded that the overture be not adopted. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 37, for the motion 2. The amendment was declared carried accordingly.

The further discussion of the Church Extension Report was adjourned to the evening sederunt.

Application.

Application by Rev. J. Niven to be received as a minister of this Church, with relative papers having been read and considered, it was agreed to grant the application, and receive Mr Niven as a minister of this Church, open to a call.

Professor Salmond gave notice that he would move

Nomination of Moderator.

that the Moderator and ex-Moderator be appointed a Committee to nominate, before the rising of the Synod, the next Moderator.

Dr. Copland gave notice that he would move when

Notice of motion on subject of new chair.

returns to remit on subject of new Professorship are taken up—That the Synod institute a second Professorship in the University of Otago, to be designated the chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy; and that the Professorship already established by the Synod be henceforth designated the chair of Logic and Mental Science.

Mr. Waters gave notice that he would move that all

Notice of motion on members of Committees.

Standing Committees be in future composed of members from all the Presbyteries; that the Synod fix the

times when they shall meet—say, quarterly; that the place of meeting be in Dunedin; and that the members of such Committees be allowed travelling expenses.

Letter from Secretary of Athenæum Institute, giving

Letter from Secretary of Athenæum Institute.

to the members of Synod access to the Heading Boom and Reference Library of the Institute, was laid on the table and read. It was resolved to record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee of the Institute.

Adjourn to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session III.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met, and was constituted; the Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes.

The Synod having resumed consideration of the report

Church Extension Report.

of Church Extension Committee: after deliberation, a deliverance was adopted (for which, see *Appendix*) by a majority of 36 to 15, in preference to an amendment that the deliverance proposed be adopted, with the exception of the second last paragraph, and that in lieu thereof the following be substituted, viz.:—"Instruct the Committee to visit outlying and necessitous districts for the purpose of ascertaining their wants, and endeavouring to organise the districts into regular charges; and with this view authorise the Committee to depute members of Synod whom they may deem most suitable for this purpose, and to appoint probationers to supply the pulpits of such ministers while engaged in this service.

Report on state of religion.

Report of Committee on State of Religion having been called for, was given in by Mr. Ryley, convener, and read. After consideration, a deliverance was adopted, for which see *Appendix*.

Session IV.

First Church, Dunedin, 10th January, 1878.

The Synod met and was constituted; the Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Notice of motion on Fast Days.

Mr. Bannerman gave notice that when the Overture on Fast Days is taken up, he would move that the overture be not adopted.

Interim Act.

The Synod, in terms of resolution of sederunt 17th January last, having taken up Interim Act sent down to ministers and kirk sessions, and no appearance having been made by any minister or kirk session to propose any amendment on the Interim Act, it was resolved to pass the Interim Act into an Act, instruct the Moderator to sign copy of Act, and forward the same to the Church Board of Property.

Application for grants for building purposes.

Applications for grants for church and manse building purposes having been called for, were given in, and the following Committee appointed to consider and report on the same to a future sederunt, viz.:—Messrs Stobo, Todd, Waters, and Dr. Copland, ministers; and Messrs W. D. Stewart, and A. Fleming, elders; Dr. Copland, convener.

Report on Sabbath Schools.

Report on Sabbath Schools having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Grow, convener of Committee. Also overture on the religious education of the

Overture on religious education of the young

children of the Church—(see *Appendix*)—by certain members of Synod. After consideration of report and overture a deliverance was adopted—(see *Appendix*).

Adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session V.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

On the motion of Mr Watt, it was agreed to record
Thanks to retiring and to present Moderator.
the thanks of the Synod to the retiring Moderator for his excellent sermon preached at the opening of the
Synod, and to the Moderator for his admirable opening address.

Mr Finlayson gave notice that he would move as an
Notice of motion anent Committees.

amendment on the motion given notice of by Mr Waters—That the Standing Committees on the State of
Religion, on Temperance, on Sabbath Schools, and on Psalmody be discharged, and that it be an instruction to
Presbyteries and Kirk Sessions to consider and report as to the State of Religion, on Temperance, on Sabbath
Schools, and on Psalmody year by year,—Kirk Sessions to report to Presbyteries, not later than the 1st of
October, each year; Presbyteries to prepare a digest of returns from Sessions and transmit the same, together
with their own report, to the Synod.

The Synod having called for report on Missions, the
Report on Missions.

same was given in by Rev. Wm. Banaerman, convener. The report having been read, a deliverance was
moved and seconded. It was also moved and seconded that the deliverance proposed be adopted with the
exception of the paragraph anent approving of the proposal of the report anent securing an agent for this
Church's Chinese Mission, and that the following be inserted in lieu thereof—"Recommend the Committee to
continue their efforts to procure a suitable agent, either Chinese or European, to prosecute the mission work
among the Chinese, and also to consider the desirability of taking steps to communicate religious knowledge to
the Chinese in the English language." A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 16, and for the
motion 39. The deliverance, as proposed, was declared carried accordingly. (See *Appendix*.)

Mr. Bannerman intimated his desire to resign the convenership of the Mission Committee.

Returns to remit sent down to Presbyteries anent

Returns to remit on subject of new chair.

subject to be assigned to second chair in the University of Otago, by this Church, having been called for,
the same were read—From Presbytery of Dunedin, recommending the subject of English Literature, Rhetoric,
and Constitutional History; from the Presbytery of Clutha, recommending the subject of Rhetoric and Belles
Lettres; from the Presbytery of Southland recommending the subject of Natural Science; and from the
Presbytery of Oamaru, recommending the subject of English Language, English Literature, and History. The
returns having been taken

Dr. Copland's motion on new chair.

into consideration, Dr. Copland moved, in terms of notice given at a previous sederunt—That the Synod
institute a second professorship in the University of Otago, to be designated "The Chair of Moral Philosophy
and Political Economy," and that the Professorship already established by the Synod be henceforth designated
"The Chair of Logic and Mental Science."

The hour of adjournment having arrived, it was agreed to adjourn the further consideration of the subject
till to-morrow's sederunt, and, before adjourning, to call for amendments intended to be proposed to the motion
Amendments on Dr. Copland's motion.

before the Synod. Thereupon Dr. Stuart gave notice that he would move, "That the Synod assign to the
second chair which it proposes to establish in the University of Otago the following subjects, viz.—English
Literature, Rhetoric, and Constitutional History." Mr. Stobo gave notice that he would move, "That the subject
of the new chair be Natural Science." Mr. Bannerman gave notice that he would move, "That the Synod
institute no new chair, but appoint a Committee to prepare a Bill for submission to the next session of
Parliament, with the view of divesting itself of the power committed to it by the Otago Presbyterian Church
Lands Act, 1866, and entrusting to the Council of said University the appointment of Professorships and
Professors, as also the funds in the hands of this Church available for their salaries, or expending these funds in
connexion with education in this part of the Colony, as the Synod may agree to.

Adjourned to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Session VI.

First Church, Dunedin, 11th January, 1878.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved. With leave of the Synod, Mr Ryley proposed that a
Deputation on Sabbath traffic.

deputation be appointed to wait upon the members of the Government at present in Dunedin in reference to

the traffic carried on several of the public railways on the Lord's Day, the deputation to consist of the Moderator, Dr. Stuart, Professor Salmond, Messrs A. B. Todd, Stobo, Gow, Johnstone, "Will, Chisholm, Bannerman, Clark, Gregg, and Ryley, ministers; and Messrs W. D. Stewart, G. L. Lindsay, J. Falconer, and A. C. Begg, elders. It was agreed to adopt the motion, appoint the deputation named, and request the Moderator to communicate with the Hon. Mr Macandrew with the view of learning at what time it would be convenient for the members of Government to receive the deputation.

It was agreed that the Synod at its rising, at the close
Adjournment till Monday.

of the evening sederunt, adjourn till Monday, at 3 p.m.

The Synod having resumed consideration of the subject of new chair, Dr. Copland's motion was seconded by Mr Chisholm. Dr. Stuart, seconded by Mr Watt, moved the motion of which he had given notice, so also did Mr

New Chair

Bannerman, seconded by Professor Salmond. Mr Stobo, with leave of the Synod, withdrew his motion. A vote was taken, first between the amendments of Dr. Stuart and Mr Bannerman, when there voted for Mr Bannerman's 9, and for Dr. Stuart's 18. A vote was then taken between the amendment carried and the original motion, when there voted for the amendment 13, and for the motion 23. The motion was declared carried accordingly. It was agreed that the salary attached to the new chair be £600 per annum, and that Messrs Copland, Todd, and W. D. Stewart be appointed a Committee to prepare Interim Act to carry out resolution. Adopted.

The Synod adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session VII.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

Letter of Factor and Treasurer, asking the Synod's
Meaning of Regulation 4.

interpretation of that part of Regulation 4 anent grants for building purposes, having been read, it was moved and seconded that the Regulation relating to purchase of site be read as meaning that rural congregations receive (£100) one hundred pounds, and town congregations (£200) two hundred pounds. It was also moved and seconded that it be read as meaning that the amount of grant allowed in connection with site shall not exceed the cost of site, the grant to rural congregations in no case to exceed (£100) one hundred pounds, and to town congregations not to exceed (£200) two hundred pounds. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 27, and for the motion 6. The amendment was declared carried accordingly.

Northern deputies heard.

The Synod having resolved to hear the deputies from General Assembly of the New Zealand Presbyterian Church, the commission appointing Messrs Barclay, the Moderator of Assembly, and Mr Ogg, Wellington, with Mr. Wm. Gavin, elder, deputies to this Synod, was read by the Clerk. (See *Appendix*.) Thereupon the deputies were introduced by Mr Ross, who, with Mr Waters, reported the brotherly reception they met with from the Assembly. The deputies then addressed the Synod, after

Deliverance on presence of deputies.

which the following deliverance was adopted:—The Synod express its satisfaction at the presence of the deputies from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand; request the Moderator to convey to them the thanks of the Synod for the able and interesting addresses to which the Synod has listened; express its gratification with the account they have given of the progress made by the sister church in the North, and of the liberality shown by her congregations; and request the deputies to convey to the Church represented by them the fraternal regards of this Church, and the expression of its earnest desire that the blessing of the Most High may abundantly rest upon its efforts to advance the Redeemer's cause, and further pure and undefiled religion throughout its bounds.

In terms of the deliverance adopted, the Moderator conveyed the thanks of the Synod to the deputies.

The Synod having called for report of Sustentation Fund Committee, the same was given in and read by Professor Salmond, in the absence of Mr Mackie, convener. It was agreed to adjourn the further consideration of the report till the forenoon sederunt of Tuesday next, but meantime declare the equal dividend, and authorise the Treasurer to pay the same to the ministers entitled to receive it.

Adjourn to meet in this place on Monday at 3 p.m. Closed with prayer.

Session VIII.

First Church, Dunedin, 14th January, 1878.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

Letter signed by Mr Jago was read by the Moderator,

Deputation from Total Abstinence Organisations

intimating that with the consent of the Synod a deputation from the several Total Abstinence organisations in the city were desirous of presenting an address to the Synod. It was agreed to postpone the consideration of the report on Temperance till the evening sederunt of to-morrow, and to intimate to Mr Jago that the deputation would then be received.

Report of Committee on Church Erection and Property was given in and read by Dr. Copland, convener.

Attention having been called to the grant in aid of church building at Port Molyneux, it was resolved that it Grant to Port Molyneux.

be now paid in full if the funds will permit.

In reference to application from Otepopo, and to which allusion is made in the report, it was moved and Grant to Otepopo.

seconded that the application be granted, and that the accommodation afforded by the vestry be reckoned as church sittings. It was also moved and seconded that the application not being in terms of Regulation 4, which specifies that the sittings that rule the grant are within the Church, be not granted. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 4, and for the motion 27. It was thereafter agreed to adopt a deliverance on the report. (See

Deliverance report.

Appendix.)

Report of Committee on Psalmody having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Waters, convener.

Report on Psalmody.

After consideration a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix.*)

Adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 7 o'clock. Closed with prayer.

Session IX.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

This being the annual public meeting of Synod, the Synod was addressed by Messrs Barclay, Ogg, Copland, Fatuna (New Hebrides), and Professor Salmond. On the motion of Dr. Stuart, it was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the several speakers.

Application having been made for leave to be granted to the Presbytery of Dunedin to take Mr Cameron, fourth year student, on trial for license, it was agreed to grant the application.

Address to Home Government.

It was agreed to authorise the Mission Committee to prepare and forward to the Home Government an address requesting it to annex or assume the protectorate of the New Hebrides Island, the address to be signed by the Moderator in the name of the Synod.

Adjourned to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m.

Session X.

First Church, Dunedin, 15th January, 1878.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes.

The minutes of the two last meetings were read and approved.

Annual public meeting of Synod.

On the motion of Professor Salmond, it was agreed that the Mission Committee be authorised to make all arrangements for the annual public meeting of Synod.

Notice of motion anent Sustentation Fund Committee.

Mr Finlayson gave notice that he would move that in order to prevent, if possible, misunderstanding between the Synod and the Sustentation Fund Committee, it is hereby declared that the Committee are appointed to apply the regulations to the returns received, and to declare the dividend accordingly, and when

in any case the Synod shall make any alteration in the amount payable to any minister, such alteration shall be adjusted by the Committee before declaring the dividend for the following half-year.

Report of Sustentation Fund Committee.

The Synod having resumed consideration of Sustentation Fund Report, it was agreed to remit the case of Waitahuna to the Sustentation Fund Committee for reconsideration. It was resolved to go into Committee to consider

Proposed Deliverance.

the report. The Synod having gone into Committee, it was moved and seconded—That the Synod adopt the report, approve of the diligence of the Committee, record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the convener; express its gratitude to God for the amount of success which has hitherto attended this fund, yet regret the fact that the equal dividend has not reached £250 per annum, as desired; with the view of attaining the accomplishment of this, adopt the regulations suggested by the Committee, viz.:—

- That the whole of the Sustentation Fund be in the first instance applied to give a salary of £200 to each minister.
- That, after such partition, the surplus shall be equally allocated to those ministers whose congregations have subscribed not less than £175 yearly to the fund. Further, empower the Committee to issue schedules to obtain congregational statistics.

It was also moved and seconded, that the Synod adopt the

Amendment on deliverance proposed

report, approve of the diligence of the Committee, record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the convener; and while approving of their efforts to benefit the schemes of the Church by the establishment of the *Missionary Record*, edited by Professor Salmond with so much painstaking, and recommending it to the churches, refer the proposal to raise the Sustentation Fund to £250 to the Committee, with the view of arriving at such a plan as will secure this sum as the annual dividend, and further remit to the Committee whether it would not promote church extension, and also increase the Sustentation Fund, by withholding from new churches the privilege of the platform of the equal dividend for a term of three or five years, or till they advance their contributions to the sum of £175, it being open to the Synod at any time to raise such churches to the higher platform. Committee to report to next Synod. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 11, and for the motion 31.

The Synod having resumed and the report brought up, it was moved and seconded that the resolution agreed to in Committee be adopted. It was also moved and seconded that the motion and the amendment submitted in Committee be referred to the Sustentation Fund Committee for consideration. Committee to report to next meeting of Synod. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 10, and for the motion 28.

It was moved by Mr Ryley and agreed to, that the

Instruction to Treasurer.

Treasurer be instructed to pay the quarterly bills for printing the *Missionary Record*, it being understood that none of the funds of the Church suffer in consequence.

Notice of motion anent Fast Days.

Dr. Stuart gave notice that when the overture anent Fast Days is taken up he would move—That the Synod having learned that while some of the Kirk Sessions do not observe Fast Days, there are those who, notwithstanding their conviction of such days in the circumstances of the Church not being in any considerable degree spiritually advantageous, are yet unwilling without its permission to discontinue their observance, declares that it is the function of the Kirk Sessions to make all arrangements for the dispensation of the Lord's Supper, and recommend, in any action they may take respecting Fast Days, to take care to act in accordance with the mind of the congregations.

Adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session XI.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Reception of deputation on Temperance.

The Synod having resolved to receive the deputation from the various Total Abstinence organisations of this city, the members of the deputation were introduced to the Synod by Dr. Stuart, whereupon Mr Jago, one of their number, read an address prepared by said organisations for presentation to the Synod, and the following reply was adopted:—The Synod thank the members of the deputation for their address, and the assurance it

contains of their activity and that of their fellow labourers for the suppression of the traffic in intoxicants and the promotion of true temperance. Further, the Synod inform the deputation of its earnest desire to commend every agency likely to deliver our country from the grievous curse of intemperance. The Synod having called for report of Committee on Temperance, the same was given in by Mr Ross, convener. After deliberation a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Motion anent election of trustees.

The Synod having called for motion by Mr Begg anent election of members of the Church Board of Property, the same was moved and seconded. It was also moved and seconded that the motion be not adopted. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 15, and for the motion 18. The motion was declared carried accordingly.

It was agreed that the Committee lay the proposed Bill before the Synod before its submission to Parliament.

It was agreed to send down to Presbyteries the motions of Messrs Waters and Finlayson anent Standing Committees for consideration, Presbyteries to report to next Synod.

The Synod adjourned to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Session XII.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

Report of Committee on Revision of Records having

Revision of Records Report.

been given in by Mr Russell, it was agreed to adopt the report, thank the Committee for their labours, and instruct the Moderator to certify the records as examined up to date, with the exception of the records of Oamaru Presbytery, which the Clerk of Synod was authorised to certify as examined.

Report of Committee on Sanctioning of Charges was

Report on Sanctioning of Charges.

given in by Mr Will, convener, and read—recommending that a new charge be constituted according to the Synod's regulations, consisting of Limestone Plain, Otautau, Wrey's Bush, and the Waiiau district, within the bounds of the Presbytery of Southland. The report having been considered, it was agreed to grant power to the Presbytery of Southland to sanction the charge proposed according to regulations of Sustentation Fund Committee, should they see cause.

Extract minute of Presbytery of Clutha, requesting

Division of Popotunoa.

the Synod to give power to the Presbytery, with the sanction of the Sustentation Fund Committee, to divide the present parish of Popotunoa into two charges, having been read, it was moved and seconded that the application be granted. It was also moved and seconded that the application be not granted, and that the Synod delay sanctioning the division of the parish till the matter be further ripened. A vote having been taken, there voted for the motion 9, and for the amendment 15. The amendment was declared carried accordingly.

Report of Theological Committee having been called

Report of Committee on Theological College.

for, was given in by Professor Salmond, in lieu of Mr Johnstone, joint convener. After deliberation, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

At this stage of the business Mr Beattie, of Chalmers Church, Melbourne, entered the hall, was introduced by Dr. Stuart to the Synod, and received the welcome of the Moderator.

Overture on Theological Education

The Synod having taken up overture on Theological Education, and Professor Salmond having been heard in its support, and the Professor having at the same time laid before the Synod scheme for the regulation for the training of students for the ministry of this Church, it was agreed to adopt the report, and send down the regulations to Presbyteries for consideration, Presbyteries to report to next meeting of Synod. (See *Appendix*.)

Report of Committee on applications for grants having been given in, the following grants were allowed,

Grants sanctioned

viz.:—St. Kilda, for new church; Merton, for new church; Mornington, for new church; Balclutha, for new church; Waikaia (Switzers) for new church; Forest Hill, for new church; Otakaia, for addition to church and debt on church; Upper Waitaki, for site Reg. 3; Fortrose, for site, Reg. 3; Invercargill, for debt £144. Lawrance, £32 10s to complete Manse grant.

Application from Switzers anent New Manse remitted to committee on Church Erection and Property with powers.

Report on Interim Act having been brought up, the

Report on Interim Act.

Interim Act as framed was adopted, and the Clerk instructed to issue it with the necessary instructions to Ministers and Kirk Session in terms of the Otago Presbyterian Church Lands Act, 1866.

It was resolved to take the Interim Act into consideration for final adoption on Thursday, 16th day of January next.

Overture on Fast Days having been taken up, Dr.

Overture on Fast Days.

Stuart was heard in its support, and moved in terms of notice of motion given at sederunt of 15th instant. It was also moved that the Overture be not adopted. It was also moved and seconded that the Synod having taken into consideration the subject of Fast Days, brought up by Overture from the Presbytery of Dunedin, and having in view the fact that Kirk Sessions have always the power of appointing Fast Days or not, as they may see fit declare that it does not deem it necessary to take any action in the matter. It was also moved, dismiss the Overture in reference to Fast Days, and declare that Kirk Sessions have the right to arrange all matters in connection with the dispensation of the Lord's Supper within their bounds. It was also moved and seconded, that the Synod having its attention directed to the diversity that prevails in regard to the observance of Fast Days in connection with the observance of the Lord's Supper, declare that it is the function of the Kirk Sessions to make all arrangements in connection with the observance of the Lord's Supper, and recommend that in any action they may take, they have due regard to the voice of the congregation as well as to the circumstances of the district in which it is situated. With the leave of the Synod the motion of Dr. Stuart was withdrawn, and the last motion carried, on a vote by a majority of 24 to 6. The Synod adjourned to meet in this place at 6.30 this evening.

Closed with prayer.

Session XIII.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Report of Finance Committee was given in by Mr

Report of Finance Committee.

Wales, Convener. After consideration a deliverance was adopted.

Extract and minute of Deacon's Court of First Church, communicating the decision of the Trustees on the recommendation made to them by last Synod anent First Church Glebe, having been laid on the table and

First Church Glebe.

read, and the Moderator having read a letter from Factor of Board of Church property containing legal opinion obtained by said Board as to the position of the piece of land known as First Church Glebe, it was moved and seconded, "That a committee be appointed to confer with the Church Trustees, and also with the Deacon's Court of First Church, in order if possible, to come to an amicable settlement of the difficulty which has arisen in reference to the piece of land known as the First Church Glebe." It was also moved and seconded "That the Synod receive the information conveyed by the Deacon's Court, acknowledge receipt of the documents forwarded by the Factor of the Trustees, and deem it unnecessary to express any opinion on the merits of the question in dispute. A vote having been taken, there voted for the amendment 9, and for the motion 19. The motion was declared carried accordingly. The following committee was then appointed, viz.,—Professor Salmond, Messrs. Bannerman, Todd, Stobo, Watt, Gow, Russell, Will, and Ryley, ministers, and Messrs. A. J. Burns, J. W. Thompson, and James Reid, elders, Mr. Ryley, Convener.

Report on Aged and Infirm Ministers Fund was given

Aged and Infirm Minister's Fund.

in by Mr. Rennie. The report was adopted, and the thanks of the Synod recorded to Mr. Rennie. It was agreed that Mr. Rennie be instructed to communicate with those congregations that have failed during the past year to make the collection enjoined by the Synod for this fund.

The Report on Synod Expenses was adopted and agreed

Synod Expenses. Marriage Act.

to be forwarded to the Treasurer. It was also resolved to record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to its Convener.

The Clerk was authorised to transmit Mr. Niven's name in terms of New Zealand Marriage Act, to the Registrar General.

Deputation appointed to wait on members of Government in town anent Sabbath Traffic, reported, through Dr.

Deputation on Sabbath Traffic.

Stuart, that they had been favourably received, and that the Ministers waited on had given their assurance that it was their own, as also the Government's desire, to keep Sabbath traffic at a minimum.

Mr. Finlayson's motion anent declaration of dividend not having been seconded, was fallen from.

It was agreed to adopt the following deliverance in connection with Dr. Somerville's visit to New Zealand for evangelistic purposes: "This Synod being aware that the

Collection appointed.

Rev. Dr. Somerville, the eminent evangelist, has reached this colony, and is at present in Auckland, express its gratitude to God for the great acceptance he met with as such in the colonies of Victoria, New South Wales, and Queensland; and request the ministers and the churches of the bound to give his work a place in their prayers, and himself every assistance in their power in the prosecution of his great and blessed work.

The following collections were appointed:—For

Collection appointed

Church Extension not later than March. For Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund not later than August, and for Missions, where no Association has been formed, not later than November.

It was agreed to recommend the formation of Missionary Associations where these have not yet been formed.

It was resolved to express the satisfaction of the

Children's Contribution

Synod with the amount contributed by the children of the Church for Missions, and for the support of the Dayspring, and to record their thanks to the Superintendents and Teachers of Sabbath Schools who take such interest in this matter so important to the mission work of the Church.

It was agreed to nominate Dr. Copland as Moderator

Nomination of Moderator

of next Synod.

On the motion of Mr. Sutherland, it was agreed that the Patients' and Prisoners' Aid Society recently organised in Dunedin, is deserving of the heartiest support of all

Patients' and Prisoners' Aid Society.

the congregations of the Church, inasmuch as those among whom their agent, Mr. Torrance, labours, come from all parts of the province, further recommend that Mr. Torrance be welcomed in his advocacy of their cause in the various congregations of the Church.

It was agreed to remit to House Committee to meet

Cost of Printing Rules, &c.

expense of Printing Rules and Procedure adopted by this Church, also the work entitled "Presbyterian Church Trust."

It was agreed to record a vote of thanks to the Press and the Reporters.

It was resolved that the Synod on rising adjourn to meet in this place on the second Tuesday of January next.

It was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod for

Thanks to Press, &c.

the hospitality shown by the families of the Church in Dunedin to the members of Synod.

The minutes of this Meeting having been read and approved, and the Moderator having suitably addressed the

Next meeting

Synod, after devotional exercises the Synod adjourned, to meet in this place on the second Tuesday of January next, at 7 p.m.

Closed with prayer.

graphic border

Appendix

Containing Reports submitted to the Synod,

By the Various Committees, &c.

Appendix.

Reports.

Report of the Church Extension Committee for 1878.

Application has been made, as in past years, to the Colonial Committee of the Free Church for additional ministers. The application was personally seconded by the Rev. J. M'Cosh Smith, who was lately on a visit to Scotland, and also by E. B. Cargill, Esq, who is meanwhile a resident in the Home country. But your Committee regret to state that, whilst the Colonial Committee are fully alive to the claims of Otago, they have been unable to comply, to any great extent, with our urgent request. A communication was received from them regarding Mr. Cameron, a fourth year's student of divinity, accompanied with highly satisfactory testimonials, and your Committee recommended that the young man be sent here. He is now on his way to Otago. As the supply through the Colonial Committee of the Free Church has been falling off, it has occurred to your Committee whether it might not be desirable to put ourselves in communication with the Colonial Committees of the U. P. Church, the Irish Presbyterian Church, and the Church of Scotland.

In connection with this matter, it was with much pleasure that your Committee learned of the proposed visit to this Colony of the Rev. Peter Hope, the Secretary of the Colonial Committee. They believe that his visit will be of much benefit to the churches here. The knowledge he will acquire by a personal inspection of the state of the churches in this quarter of the world will, they are persuaded, be of essential service to the prosecution of the work of the Colonial Committee. It may be stated that the reverend gentleman is shortly expected in New Zealand, and should he appear before the closing of the Synod, the Committee are sure you will accord him a hearty welcome.

At the beginning of the year, the vacant parishes under the charge of the Committee were:—Waihola, Waiareka, Alexandra, Clyde, and Blacks; Upper Mataura, and Anderson's Bay. The Rev. Mr. Borrie, one of our own licentiates, was ordained during the year, with every prospect of comfort and success, to the pastorate of Waihola. The vacancy at Waiareka has been filled up by the translation to that promising sphere of labour of the Rev. Mr. Cameron, late of Lawrence. Mr Boyd, who laboured with much acceptance as a missionary at Alexandra, has been ordained and settled over the congregation there. Upper Mataura has secured the services of the Rev. Mr. Davidson, late of North Taieri. The land in the district is being opened up for settlement, and it is with great satisfaction the Committee view the settlement of a minister there. The vacancy at Anderson's Bay has been happily filled up by the translation of the Rev. Mr. Ross, late of Riverton.

The vacant parishes at present under the charge of the Committee are:—

- Lawrence.
- Riverton.

Our available labourers are:—the Revs. Messrs. Cowie and Niven, ministers without charge; and Mr. Ewen, probationer. Mr Cowie, to the great regret of the Mission Committee, having felt constrained to tender his resignation as Missionary to the Chinese, his valuable services have been placed at the disposal of the Committee. Mr Niven has also been labouring during part of the year, under the direction of the Presbytery of Dunedin. In addition to these we have the services in whole or in part of the Rev. Mr. Arnot, who is one of our unattached ministers, and of Messrs. Morris, Gilbert, and Anderson.

The Committee have supplied the following stations or missionary centres with more or less regularity:—

- Catlin's River.
- Upper Waitaki.
- Tapanui Outfield.
- Ravensbourne.
- Mount Cargill.
- Stewart's Island.

The district of Catlin's River has been supplied as usual, and it is expected that at no distant date the cause there will consolidate into a regularly organised church. Upper Waitaki has been lately visited by the Rev. Mr. Ryley, as Commissioner of the Presbytery of Oamaru. He reports most favourably as to the prospects, should a minister be settled there. Mr Anderson has commenced labouring in the outlying districts of Tapanui, under the superintendance of the Rev. Mr Bett. The charge of Ravensbourne, originated and fostered by Knox Church, is likely soon to become a self-sustaining one, it meanwhile being aided by a grant from the Church Extension Society of Dunedin and suburbs, which, with the concurrence of the Presbytery and your Committee, is

endeavouring to supply the spiritual necessities of the city and surrounding districts. Services have been conducted fortnightly at Mount Cargill by the Rev. Mr. Arnot. The work at Stewart's Island, under Mr Trail, our missionary, progresses favourably. The school buildings are now all but completed, when our missionary will be in better circumstances to carry on his work.

Among the places, in addition to the above, which urgently demand the attention of the Church, may be mentioned the following:—

- The district of Waiau, or the Western district.
- The district stretching from Kingston to Lake Manipori.
- The outlying districts of Queenstown and Arrow.
- The district of which Brighton is the centre, extending along the sea-board.

It will thus be seen that much land remains to be possessed, and with greater means and more men your Committee feel that they could very profitably extend their sphere of operation. Had they these, they would likewise be able to undertake another most necessary piece of work, namely, the assisting of those ministers who, on account of the great extent of their parishes, are altogether overburdened with work. Such men deserve nobly of the Church; but it is a question whether it is right on the part of the Church to ask them to do so much. The work of their parishes, even by their most strenuous labours, cannot be fully accomplished by them alone. And it appears to your Committee that the Church has a twofold duty to see to here:—first, to see that the large parishes of the interior have such a staff of labourers as that the work of them may be properly undertaken; and, second, to see that the ministers who have been appointed to such places should not be so overtaxed and overstrained in their energies as to lead, perhaps, to a shortening of their years of usefulness. The Committee would ask the Synod to take this matter into their serious consideration, and to devise in their wisdom a suitable remedy.

As regards labourers, your Committee are becoming more and more strongly persuaded that this Church must depend chiefly on her own sons to recruit the ranks of the ministry. The need of men at home being great, and there being of course, a natural preference on the part of young men to seek a settlement in the land of their birth and education, it is but few, in present circumstances, that we can hope for from the mother churches. Your Committee would therefore again appeal to the ministers of Otago to look out from amongst the members of their flocks for such young men as might be suitable for the work of the ministry, and to put it kindly and wisely to them whether they might not devote themselves to this most important and most honourable sphere of labour. The Committee would also appeal to parents to aid them in finding men. We would say to the Christian fathers and mothers of Otago,—We want your sons. We need your money, but even more than your money we need your sons. Give us men—the right kind of men—and we have no fear of material resources. The gold and the silver will certainly be forthcoming. It should, the Committee think, be an inducement to parents to give their sons to the ministry, that the means of education and training for the work are all to be found within the province, and consequently parents would have their children very much under their own eyes.

The proposal of a General Australasian Presbyterian Council, in regard to which the Church of New South Wales made a communication, was generally approved of; at the same time, the Committee considered that the proposal was somewhat premature.

Your Committee would, in conclusion, refer to the Synod a matter which has for some time past been engaging their anxious attention. It is a growing conviction in the minds of the members of Committee that the Synod might wisely appoint some agent, or agency, to be specially charged with the work of organizing stations and congregations in connection with the Presbyteries. Neither the Convener nor the members can give the time necessary for this supremely important work. It is known to members of Synod that the Free Church of Scotland and the Church in the North have each appointed such an agent. The subject has also engaged the attention of the Assembly of New South Wales. The population of Otago, besides its natural increase, is every year being largely increased by immigration; the railways are ever opening up new tracts of country; and the land is being more and more settled upon. In order, therefore, that this Church—the original Church of the Province—may keep pace with the growing necessities of the Province, it is submitted to the Synod whether the time has not come when some special agency should be set on foot to attend particularly to this matter. The deputations that have been sent in past years by the Synod to different parts of the country have, it is believed, been productive of good; and it may be that an extension of this system is all that is necessary, on at least all that can be undertaken at present. In any case, the Committee would ask the Synod to give this subject their most earnest deliberation, at the same time praying the Father of lights and of wisdom that he would grant unto the supreme court of our Church, at this juncture, that wisdom and that zeal which may be necessary for the extending of His cause and for the glorifying of His name in this the land of our adoption.

D. M. Stuart, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF CHURCH EXTENSION.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the convener; express their

regret that no additional preachers have been received from Home in answer to their urgent request. The Synod instruct the Committee to put itself into communication with the Colonial Committee of the United Presbyterian Church, the Church of Scotland, and the Irish Presbyterian Church. Further, the Synod express their satisfaction at the amount of work done during the year by the Committee with the limited number of labourers at their disposal, especially in the direction of extending the Church in outlying districts still unsanctioned. Instruct the Committee to do what they can to procure additional suitable agents, whether preachers or laymen, either from Home or the neighbouring colonies. Record their gratification at the formation of a Church Extension Society in Dunedin. Further, authorise the Committee to furnish, as far as possible, preachers to supply for ministers who may be appointed by the different Presbyteries to organise stations within their bounds. Further, recommend the work of the Committee to the prayerful and more liberal support of the congregations of the Church.

Report of Committee on State of Religion and Sabbath Observance, 1878.

The Committee on the State of Religion beg to report that the work entrusted to it has been prosecuted as far as time and circumstances would permit. In the month of December an entirely new set of queries was issued having reference to the membership of the Church, the number of office-bearers, family worship, the state of religion, and the barriers that stand in the way of the progress of Christ's cause in our midst. From the replies in the hands of the Committee, it appears that there are 7283 church members, 236 elders, and 446 deacons or managers. These figures show an increase on the statistics of 1876, of members 623, elders 31, and deacons 22.

With regard to family worship, the returns indicate that it is observed to a considerable extent, although not so generally as it ought, or as one could wish it to be. It is a subject on which it is difficult to obtain reliable information, but the fact of the Synod calling attention to it as a great Christian duty and privilege may be the means of stirring up those who have hitherto neglected it, to set up an altar to the God of Jacob in their dwellings, and of encouraging others to go on in the discharge of a duty which is so benign and blessed.

Your Committee regret they cannot report any improvement in Sabbath observance. While it is believed the great body of the membership of the Church prize the Lord's Day and use it for the sacred ends for which it has been appointed, there is a large number in town and country who spend it in the pursuit of pleasure or gain, and care not who have to toil if only their wish is gratified. Some of those who endeavour to secularise the Christian Sabbath proclaim loudly that they are the friends of the working classes, and advocate the opening of Museums, Athenæums, and public places of amusement solely for their benefit. But they seem entirely to overlook the fact that these places cannot be kept open without the employment of labour, and surely it is neither religion nor philanthropy to make one class of individuals work for the gratification of another, the time they ought to be resting or serving God. No man has a right to deprive his fellow man, except in cases of necessity or mercy, of this boon conferred by the all wise and generous Creator. However good their intentions, those who infringe the law of the Sabbath are enemies to the best interests of mankind. The end can never justify the means, and the health or wealth secured by a willful neglect of Heaven's command, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," will not prove a blessing in the long run. The experience of nations, not a few has demonstrated that the Lord's Day rest is as necessary for man's physical welfare as it is for his moral and spiritual development. All who wish well to their country and their brother man ought, therefore, to guard with the utmost jealousy every endeavour to encroach upon the Sabbath rest and its sanctity. It is God's unspeakable gift to the working world, and the labouring classes especially should resist with might and main any attempt to pervert it from its designed purpose.

As there are many indications abroad that efforts will be made to open more of our public railways on the Lord's Day, and before the land be deluged with a flood of Sabbath profanation, your Committee would suggest that a Sabbath Alliance should be formed in Dunedin, having branches in all the centres of population throughout the country, so that a bold and determined stand may be taken against any further encroachments on the day of rest.

In reference to the state of religion, the Committee rejoice to be able to say that there is much to lead us to thank God and take courage. Amid all the opposition of the world and the world's god, and notwithstanding the many evil influences in operation, the work of the Church goes on. Prayer meetings, Bible classes, and attendance on the public means of, grace have been well sustained during the past year. But while there are many things to encourage and to awaken gratitude in our hearts to the Lord, when we look out upon the world many sad spectacles present themselves fitted to humble and to call forth fervent prayer and stimulate to earnest effort. We behold a vast multitude of our fellow men, soon to die and meet God in judgment, drifting away from religious ordinances and settling down into a kind of civilised Paganism, or in Scripture language, "living without God and without hope in the world." Surely the Church has a mission to these as well as to the heathen abroad, but in order to discharge it aright, she needs to be endued with power from on high. If the promised

Spirit were poured out upon all our congregations—if we only once experienced the power and gladness of a Divine refreshing—a deep impression would soon be made upon the world, and the moral wilderness would speedily blossom as the rose. Instead of having to complain of stinted offerings, and to spend much precious time in discussing mere financial matters, the Church's coffers would soon overflow as in days of old, and many billing hands and loving hearts would come to the help of the Lord against the mighty, while her time and strength would be free to devote to nobler objects. The information in the possession of your Committee enables them to state that although there are many minor hindrances in the way of the advancement of Christ's cause throughout the land, the four following are the grand outstanding obstacles—viz., Intemperance, Infidelity, Worldliness, and an undue craving after Pleasure. These are the moral cancers that are destroying the spiritual life of multitudes, and blighting all their prospects for another world. They are four stages on the broad way which leadeth to destruction, the one often terminating in the other.

If the Church is to cope successfully with these monster evils, she must maintain unbroken intercourse with her living Lord. Her vital Head is in Heaven, and her supplies must come from above. She has no latent resources in herself on which to depend. All her well springs are in Christ. Her power and success in the world depend, therefore, upon the faith she exercises in her exalted Head, and the use she makes of divinely appointed means.

Soon the Church here may expect a visit from Dr. Somerville, whose labours have been so abundantly blessed in the neighbouring Colonies, where a rich shower of grace seems to have been experienced. Let us hope and pray that similar results may attend his ministrations in New Zealand. Regarding vital religion as the subject of paramount importance, your Committee would seek to impress upon the Synod the necessity of giving as much time as possible to conference and prayer for the Divine blessing to descend upon us, and further would suggest the advisability of issuing a pastoral address to the members and adherents of the Church, warning them of the dangers to which they are exposed, and urging them to a more entire consecration of time and talents, body and soul, to the service of God. In conclusion, the Committee would submit the same recommendations as last year for the approval of the Synod, viz.:—

- That on the first Sabbath of March ministers be instructed to preach on Sabbath Observance.
- That the first Sabbath of November be appointed a day of Special Prayer and Religious Services for the Young.
- That Evangelistic Services be held in as many congregations as possible during the year.

John Ryley, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF THE STATE OF RELIGION AND SABBATH ORSERVANCE.—Adopt the report; record thanks to the Committee and its convener. Express gratitude to God that over seven thousand of the people are members of the Church in full Communion, and that the sacred ordinance of family worship is extensively observed, and with a view to secure the prevalence of vital religion throughout the bounds, the Synod strongly recommend to the churches and the members to take pains to promote its sanctification in their families and throughout the country, as also to defend the saving truths of the Gospel by all available means. The Synod further recommend the churches to give practical effect to the final suggestions of the report, and further express its gratification at the prospect of a visit from Dr. Somerville, and its prayer that that visit may be greatly blessed of God to the furtherance of pure and undefiled religion. Adopt the suggestions of the Committee as to the issuing of the Pastoral Address, to be circulated throughout the families of the Church, and further approve generally of the recommendation of the Committee as to the formation of a Sabbath Alliance; and appoint the following Committee to draw up and issue Pastoral Address, to be signed by the Moderator, viz.:—Revs. Gow, Ryley, Stobo, Professor Salmond, and the Moderator.

Report of Synod's Committee on Sabbath Schools, 1878.

Your committee have much pleasure in again reporting that Sabbath School work appears to be making satisfactory progress within the bounds of the church. Although the number of schools reported this year is less than that of last year, yet the large proportionate increase of both scholai³ and teachers of last year over previous years is fully maintained. From the returns received by the committee in answer to queries issued for the purpose of collecting information, we find that there are no fewer than six hundred and eighty-two labourers earnestly employed week by week in instructing and training the youth of our church to know and love the Lord Jesus Christ, of whom six hundred and forty-nine are Sabbath School Teachers, and thirty-three, mostly ministers and elders, are teachers of Bible Classes. Surely the amount of instruction and of hallowed influence exerted by such a large company of earnest workers cannot be without a large harvest of blessing to a young and rising generation, and we have much reason to thank God that He has raised up so large a number of intelligent and devoted men and women for the task of Bible instruction and training. They constitute a mighty power for good.

The number of Schools this year is 95. The increase of Scholars this year over the previous year, so far as

reported, 768; and of Teachers 44, The following table will show the progress made year by year:—

Besides these there are 33 Bible classes, the attendance at which being added to that of the Sabbath Schools, will give us a total of 8,000 of our youth receiving Bible instruction, in addition to that which they receive in their own homes. These facts your Committee deem very encouraging, and well fitted to inspire hope for the cause of Christ in connection with our church in days to come. The number of schools, scholars, and teachers in the several Presbyteries for the past year are as follows:—

In 76 of these schools special services have been held. There have been addresses and sermons annually, half-yearly, quarterly, or bi-monthly.

This year the number of teachers not members of the church is 101.

Sabbath School Libraries have been formed, and additions made to existing Libraries to the extent of 1958 volumes. The aggregate number of volumes in the Libraries of the various schools last year was 10,311; this year the number is 11,106. There are now 53 schools in possession of Libraries; last year there were 37. In May last we received books from the Tract Society to the value, at published prices, of £100, and in December last an equal number—*i.e.*, during the year we have received books, at published prices, to the value of .£200, and have disposed of library books to the value, at published prices, of £189 18s 6d. In addition to this there have been circulated 24,000 of the *Otago Good News*.

Your Committee, in the hope of obtaining some practical suggestions which might indicate new or better methods of overtaking the great work of the religious instruction and training of our youth, held a Conference of Ministers, Superintendents and Teachers on the 21st of last month. The conference was well attended. The topics of conference were as follows:—

- Present need of extended means for the religious education of the young, and the best measures to be employed in securing the intelligent acquaintance of the children with as large a portion of Scripture as possible, during the period of their Sabbath School course.
- Qualifications and duties of Teachers; also how to obtain a sufficient number of competent teachers.
- Practical Training of Teachers and the Classification of Scholars.
- The best means to be devised for getting hold of and bringing under instruction the large number of children who are attending no Sabbath School.

Your Committee desire much that the matters which formed topics of conference may engage the earnest attention of this Court when considering this report, and that in your wisdom you may be able to devise some way of meeting the exigency which has arisen in consequence of Bible reading and instruction being now by recent legislation prohibited in Government Schools. In closing their report, your Committee would make the following suggestions and recommendations:—

1st. Inasmuch as children attending the week-day "schools are now receiving little or no Bible instruction, it is of the highest consequence that the congregations of our Church should ascertain whether there be any places within their bounds where Sabbath' Schools might be planted, and have them planted accordingly.

2nd. That each teacher should make it a matter of conscience to attend regularly, for almost nothing is so calculated to destroy the interest of the child in the class, and to disperse and destroy the class itself, as irregularity in attendance on the part of the teacher. But in the event of any teacher seeing that he will of necessity require to be absent on any Sabbath, he ought to take care either to give notice to the Superintendent beforehand, or supply a suitable substitute.

3rd. That teachers be earnestly encouraged to visit periodically their scholars in their homes, and especially if anyone is absent on a particular Sabbath, that the teacher shall visit the child at its home during the week, and ascertain from the parents the cause of absence. This practice, where followed, is attended with the most happy results.

4th. That the teachers should meet frequently for the purpose of consulting about matters affecting the interests of the school, and especially for united fervent prayer for the Divine blessing on their labours.

5th. Your Committee, believing that a suitable Library is of high importance as an aid in promoting the good objects sought to be obtained by our Sabbath Schools, would earnestly recommend those schools which as yet have none, to endeavour to get libraries as soon as possible.

John Gow, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF COMMITTEE UPON SABBATH SCHOOLS.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee express gratification at the increase of the Sabbath Schools, and the progress made in the great work of the religious instruction of the young, and the establishment of school libraries; approve of the recommendations contained in the report, and strongly recommend that ministers and sessions provide systematic religious instruction to the young, both on Sabbaths and week days, as frequently as possible.

Mission Report for 1878.

Your Committee regret to inform the Synod that during the past year they have suffered the loss of the greater part of the labourers in the work committed to their care. First, in the early part of the last year Paul Ah Chin ceased to be our acting Chinese Missionary, having made choice of Victoria again as his field of labour, and where he has found employment among his fellow countrymen, in connection with the Mission Committee of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. Then followed the demission on the part of Mr Cowie of the superintendency of the Chinese Mission, on the ground of the difficulty he experienced in acquiring the dialect spoken by the Chinese in Otago, which differs so much from that known by Mr. Cowie as to be in reality a new language, and in the acquisition of which so much more time was required than Mr. Cowie anticipated, that he feared being a burden on the mission funds for too long a period before he could engage advantageously in the proper work of the Mission. His sensitiveness in this matter pressed so strongly upon him that he felt it his duty to tender his resignation. This he did with regret, and with no less regret the Committee felt itself shut up to accept his resignation. It is but right to say that Mr. Cowie expected to find Chinamen here who were acquainted with the dialect with which as a missionary in China he had become familiar. Then followed the decease of Patoromu (Bartholomew), for some time our only resident agent at the Heads, Port Chalmers, but who had been for a much longer period a faithful labourer in the Gospel among his Maori brethren, commending himself both to these and the several English-speaking missionaries who have laboured there—Wesleyan, Bremen, and our own. Shortly before his death arrangements had been made by another church for carrying on missionary work among the natives, which deeply affected Patoromu, and interfered with the work to which he had devoted himself. In regard to these arrangements, the Committee deem it unnecessary to make any observations, further than to express the hope that under them the Gospel of the grace of God may be as faithfully preached to the aborigines as it was by Patoromu, and those to whom for so many years he had proved himself a willing and zealous coadjutor.

It will, of course, be unnecessary till the new arrangements at the Heads have had a fair trial, for your Committee to appoint a new labourer there. They are anxious, however, to secure the services of one who could itinerate among the other Maori settlements within the bounds of the Synod, with the view of giving religious instruction and conducting divine service at stated periods, it being impossible for the ordinary ministers of the Church to attend to these to any such extent as to prove profitable to the scattered Maori population; and they request the authority of the Synod to secure and appoint such an agent, if possible.

Your Committee regret the absence of labourers among the Chinese immigrants amongst us. They have taken what steps they could to supply the lack of service towards them consequent on the resignation of Messrs Paul Ah Chin and Cowie. They have failed, however, to find successors, through the Victorian Church, through which they had obtained the services of Paul Ah Chin; and, having learned from the missionaries in China of the impossibility of obtaining a native Chinese agent from among their converts, they have resolved to recommend to the Synod, as they now do, that the offer be made to one of our younger ministers, or to an advanced student deemed suitable and found willing to proceed to China for say a couple of years, there to acquire the dialect spoken here, and be initiated, under the care of the European missionaries, into the best modes of conducting missionary work among the Chinese, with the view of his undertaking the charge of our Chinese Mission.

The Committee suggest that an annual allowance be made to him while in China, that the expense of his passage there and back be paid, and the cost of his board, and of what books he may require, be borne by the Committee. In connection with this proposal the Committee have put themselves in communication with the missionaries in China, and they are in expectation of hearing from them in reply at an early date. The Committee has also made enquiry whether any of the missionaries' in China going on furlough with the view of recruiting their health would not find it advantageous to visit these shores, giving the Committee the benefit of their experience, and doing some work among the Chinamen here. The Committee are satisfied that considerable advantage would accrue to the Mission if such an arrangement could be effected, and they request the sanction of the Synod to avail themselves of such help as may be thus obtained, and to grant suitable remuneration for service that may be thus rendered.

Mr. and Mrs. Milne continue faithfully and earnestly the work to which they have devoted themselves in Nguna and neighbouring islands. The annual report furnished by Mr. Milne of his labours and their results, has been published in the *Missionary Record* of this Church, with the view of the Church at large being made acquainted with the field of his operations, and the work he is carrying on. Since that report was received, letters have reached the Committee announcing the outbreak of war between the tribes among whom Mr. Milne labours in the gospel. It is with much satisfaction that the Committee have learned that the combatants have respected Mr. Milne, and have used every precaution to secure him and his household from danger, though the fighting was waged in the immediate vicinity of the Mission Buildings. A like consideration has been shown by the assailing party for those known to have become "worshipping men"—those, viz., who attend the services conducted by Mr. Milne. From this, and other circumstances transpiring on the islands, there is good reason to

hope that the natives will ere long be led to take a deeper interest in the gospel, and be won from their heathenism to the adoption of the religion of Jesus. Amid his abundant labours in teaching and preaching, Mr Milne has found time to continue his work of translating the Scriptures into the language of the natives, and a fresh portion has been printed, containing the parables of our Lord. At its recent meeting, the Mission Synod passed a resolution, requesting this Church to meet the expense of printing the volume. The Committee recommend that the Synod sanction the payment of the cost of printing from the Mission Fund, and that the creation of a distinct fund be authorised by the Synod, to which direct contributions may be made, to meet in future, as far as possible, the cost of printing the Scriptures for the use of the natives, and such other books as may be required for their instruction.

From the Mission Synod also has come a resolution requesting the opinion of the Committee as to the employment of other than regularly ordained Missionaries, a proposal arising from the difficulty of obtaining an adequate supply of such labourers.

Your Committee are of opinion that it would be largely beneficial to the interests of the natives generally, and to the furtherance of the grand object, of the Mission, were the ordained Missionaries aided by the presence of God-fearing mechanics and others, who, while helping the natives to acquire the arts of life, might be useful also in helping them to a fuller acquaintance with divine truth. In other Mission fields the experiment is being successfully made, and the Committee sees no reason why the like experiment should not be made in the New Hebrides.

Mr. Michelsen, whom the Synod at its last meeting accepted for training for Mission work in the New Hebrides, has carefully prosecuted his studies under Professor Salmond, who has devoted considerable time and attention in connection with Mr. Michelsen's studies, and reports very favourably of his diligence and the progress he has made. With the view of rendering to Mr. Milne as early as possible the aid he so urgently needs, the Committee propose that the Synod sanction Mr. Michelsen proceeding at once to the Islands, with the view of his acquiring the language, and getting an insight into the work of the Mission, leaving the question of his ordination to be settled at a future date, either by this Synod or that on the islands. Mr. Michelsen will, of course, be subject to, and under the supervision of the latter in common with the several missionaries on the islands, and it will mainly rest with them to determine the future position and sphere of labour of Mr. Michelsen.

Before closing their report, the Committee would specially direct the attention of the Synod to the liberal legacy bequeathed to the mission funds of this Church by the late lamented Mr Borrie, who lost his life while heroically seeking to rescue others who were in danger of perishing from the floods that devastated the Taieri Plains in the early part of last year, Mr Borrie, with exceeding thoughtfulness, had secured a policy of life insurance for £500, and by will had bequeathed this sum for the furtherance of this Church's efforts in the mission fields. Agreeably to the wishes of the surviving relatives, the Committee have resolved that the amount be funded, and the interest employed in aid of the object for which the legacy had been made. Mr Borrie, in his thoughtful and liberal consideration of the interests and progress of the Saviour's Kingdom, has set an example which the Committee trust will not be without influence on others, and that this legacy may prove the beginning of like donations in aid of the Missions of this Church, they would fondly hope.

Wm. Bannerman, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON MRSSION REPORT.—Adopt the report, approve of the diligence of the Committee, and record their thanks to the Committee and its convener. Express their regret at the resignation of Mr Cowie of the superintendency of our Chinese mission, and the withdrawal of Paul Ah Chin from this Church's mission field. The Synod record their sympathy with Mr. Cowie, and their appreciation of the conscientiousness which dictated the course which he has pursued. They authorise the Committee to obtain, as suggested by them, the services of one of our younger ministers, or of an advanced student, to be sent to China for a period of two or three years, more or less, to be trained by the missionaries there, and to make such provision in the way of annual allowance for him, and defraying other necessary expenses, as the circumstances may require. They also authorise the Committee to avail themselves of such occasional services as missionaries coming on furlough may be able to supply, or as God in His providence may otherwise throw in their way. The Synod, whilst humbly recognising the hand of the Great Head which has deprived them in the death of Bartholomew of their only resident agent among the natives at the Heads, yet in all the circumstances resolve to take no step in the meantime to make any appointment there, but trust that the work undertaken by another Church may be so blessed as to render further effort by the Church in that quarter unnecessary. The Synod authorise the Committee to appoint a suitable agent to labour among the Maoris in other districts, if such can be found. The Synod express their sympathy with Mr Milne, in the danger to which he has been exposed, their thankfulness for his and Mrs Milne's preservation, and their satisfaction that he has been able to carry forward the work of Scripture translation. They authorise the Committee to defray the expenses of printing the new volume, and also sanction the creation of a new fund to meet such expenses in future. Further, the Synod authorise the

sending of Mr Michelson at once to the New Hebrides to receive such training, and do such work, as the Mission Synod may appoint. The Synod further record their conviction that the appointment of pious and suitable unordained agents to cooperate with ordained missionaries would be most helpful to the cause of missions, and well fitted to the necessities of the Church in her present circumstances. The Synod further express their sympathy with the relatives of the late lamented Mr Borrie, and hope that the example set by him in bequeathing £500 to the Mission Funds of this Church may be extensively followed, and express their approval of the mode in which it is proposed to apply this legacy.

Report of Psalmody Committee for 1878.

This year, your Committee has no elaborate Report to lay on your table We beg, however, to submit the following. As the season most suitable for: such operations approached, arrangements were entered into whereby it was contemplated that five classes would be conducted weekly by Mr. Reid on the same terms as usual, viz.—five shillings for a quarter of twelve weeks, giving to each class twelve lessons. These classes were to be at Waitahuna and Manuka Creek, and three within the bounds of the Tokomairiro parish. But in reference to Tokomairiro, the arrangement fell through; the other two were carried on for six months, and along with them, Mr. Reid organised two other classes at Kaitangata and Inch Clutha. At these the attendance-averaged from 35 to 40 each, and they also were kept on for two quarters.

Besides those just specified, there were three classes organised and kept up for a term of six months in Puerua, Warepa, and Kaihiku, by a young man, Mr. Robert Ayson, belonging to the Warepa congregation, who obtained his knowledge of music in Mr. Reid's classes during the two previous years. He possesses excellent musical abilities, and taught with considerable acceptance and success. Classes were also conducted by Mr. Johnston in some parts of the Tokomairiro congregation. The whole cost of such classes could not be less than from £160 to £170.

It is an encouraging fact that wherever these classes have been prosecuted with any measure of success, there has been a desire on the part of the people to have them continued or renewed. And your Committee begs to recommend that this important part of divine worship, and of family education, be urged upon the attention of presbyteries and congregations, and that especially for the sake of the young people. It is not enough that there be good singing in congregations, but that the people themselves be the real singers. The Committee desires also to direct the attention of this Synod to the question of precentorship, as perhaps indispensable for the efficient performance of praise in a congregation. This is a matter which, in the opinion of your Committee, deserves the consideration of this Court, with the view of devising some measures to secure efficient persons for the conducting of praise in public worship.

John Waters, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT ON PSALMODY.—It was agreed to adopt the Report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; regret that the efforts of the Committee have not been seconded by the Church generally, and deem it unnecessary to continue the Committee.

Report of the Committee on Church Erection and Property, 1877.

The Committee beg to report that they received the requisite information relative to the following applications for grants-in-aid of Church Building which the Synod had sanctioned, and find they are entitled to the following amounts respectively, viz.:—

The Committee received applications from Otepopo to take into account—in reckoning the amount of the grant to which they were entitled—forty sittings provided within the Vestry, which is so situated that it can be made available when necessary for the accommodation of hearers during public service. As Regulation 4 stipulates that the amount shall be determined by the number of "proper sittings provided within the Church," the Committee did not feel warranted in any case to include the sitting accommodation provided within a vestry without the direction of the Synod. They therefore submit this application from Otepopo for the Synod's decision.

The amount of the grants in aid of Churches already voted by the Synod will exhaust the revenue of the Fund for at least four years to come. The attention of the Committee has been drawn by the Treasurer to the propriety of the Synod's sanctioning no further grants at present, on account of the disappointment to which it may lead. The Synod, however, did not deem it necessary to act on this suggestion when submitted by the Treasurer last year. The Committee beg to recommend to the consideration of the Synod the propriety of making a grant from the Ecclesiastical Fund (in accordance with the Regulation passed last year) to enable the grants in aid of churches already sanctioned to be paid more speedily.

The Committee beg to suggest to the Synod the propriety of recommending the Presbyteries and Sessions

to take steps to purchase sites for Churches and Manses in the various districts as they are surveyed, where these are likely to be required, and to direct attention to the provision made for such cases in the regulations. The Committee further recommend that a complete list of all sections already obtained for such purposes, or that may be secured in future, be furnished to the Treasurer of the Church.

The Committee are of opinion that the Synod should repeat the recommendation to Deacons' Courts to place their Title Deeds, as far as practicable, in the custody of the Synod's Treasurer.

JAMES COPLAND, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON CHURCH ERECTION AND PROPERTT.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, especially to the convener; recommend Presbyteries and Sessions to take steps to purchase sites for churches and manses in the various districts as they are surveyed, where they are likely to be required, and to forward to the Treasurer of the Church lists of all sections already obtained for such purposes, or that may be secured in future; recommend Deacons' Courts to place their title deeds, as far as practicable, in the custody of the Synod's Treasurer; instruct the Committee in interpreting Regulation 4, to regard vestry accommodation as included under church sittings, and further resolve that after payment of all claims upon Ecclesiastical Fund for manses, and the payment of such votes as may be passed for Theological College purposes, the surplus shall be available to meet grants sanctioned for church building purposes.

Temperance Report for 1877.

Your Committee are happy to report, from returns made to queries issued by them, that there is every reason to believe that intemperance, on the whole, is on the decrease within the bounds of the Synod.

It is satisfactory to learn that in almost all our parishes, Temperance organisations are in operation—these in the majority of cases, assuming the form of Good Templar Lodges.

The number of licensed houses seems to be stationary.

Whilst one half of the ministers have not preached a special sermon on the subject as recommended by last Synod, yet the brethren at large seem to be alive to the necessity of endeavouring to stem the evil in every practicable way, and the great majority of them have adopted the principle of total abstinence.

The Committee have received numerous suggestions in the returns, as to the most effective way of remedying the evil; such as a workable Permissive Bill, Temperance Public-houses, Bands of Hope, &c.

Your Committee exceedingly regret that the efforts of Temperance legislators, during the last session, to obtain effective legislation have been, thwarted. It is feared that there is little reason to expect any improvement in this direction until this is made a hustings question.

That vigorous efforts are necessary, must be evident to all, when we consider that in this Colony, with a population of 400,000, the annual expenditure on intoxicating drinks is fully £2,000,000, or £5 per head; that out of 252 inmates now placed in the Dunedin Lunatic Asylum, more than 50 per cent are brought there through intemperance; that three-fourths of those lodged in our gaol are brought in from the same cause; that out of 260 children in the Industrial School, nearly all have been committed to that institution, directly or indirectly, through strong drink; the Committee would therefore strongly recommend, for the repression of this crying evil, that earnest efforts be made by all ministers and members of the Church—

- To obtain the general adoption of the practice of abstinence from strong drinks as beverages.
- To secure salutary legislation, such as a good Local Option Bill.
- To promote Temperance Public Houses.
- The appointment of a corresponding member in every Presbytery.

D. Ross, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON TEMPERANCE REPORT.—The Synod approve of the report, and record their thanks to the Committee, especially to the convener. Express its satisfaction at learning that intemperance appears to be on the decrease within the bounds; regret the great amount of drunkenness prevailing in the colony, with its resulting evils in lunacy, crime, and poverty; and while approving of all well-directed means for reducing this great evil, direct the attention of all ministers, office-bearers, and members of the Church to the recommendations in the close of the report; instruct ministers to preach on the subject of temperance at least once in the course of the year, and agree to the appointment of a corresponding member of Committee from the several Presbyteries.

Report of the Theological Hall Committee.

Your Committee report that in accordance with the instructions of the last Synod, they have purchased a residence and two sections for Professor Salmond in Leith street, near the new University Buildings, at a cost of £1,900. On the recommendation of a sub-committee, consisting of Messrs It. A. Lawson and John Reid, £120

additional were expended on outhouses and necessary improvements. They believe that a further outlay of £30 will meet the cost of fencing.

They report that the Lang Scholarship held by Cameron has expired by effluxion of time. They have pleasure in stating that throughout his undergraduate course, he took a very honourable place in all his classes. Your Committee, on the recommendation of the Examining Committee, awarded a Scholarship to Wright, of the annual value of £30, and another to Hutson, of the annual value of £25. The former is provided by the Presbytery of Dunedin, and the latter by the Presbytery of Oamaru—each tenable for three years.

Prof. Salmond and Rev. M. Watt, tutor, discharged their duties with the utmost diligence. The course of lectures on the Inspiration of the Scriptures by Professor Salmond was well attended throughout, and highly appreciated. They trust that these lectures, which have rendered good service to religion, will be resumed next winter.

The Committee learn from a memo, from the General Treasurer, that the current annual expenditure in connection with the Theological College is at present some £50 in excess of the ordinary revenue, without taking into account possible contingencies. The purchase of the residence, and the improvements which were necessary, have left the Committee burdened with a debt of £600, on which they are paying at the rate of 8 per cent. In order to remove this debt, the Committee are unanimous in applying to the Synod for a vote from the Ecclesiastical Fund of £600, in aid of the Theological Hall. The Committee recommend, with a view of increasing the capital of the Lang Scholarship, which now stands at £244 10s. 2d., that the said Scholarship be not offered to competition for three years. They are sanguine of a favourable consideration of the application, on the ground that the residence is to all intents and purposes a manse, and that the site is sufficient for accommodation for students, in accordance with the design of the Synod. The property is invested in the name of the Church Board of Property.

The Committee agreed to ask the Synod to recommend the Presbyteries of Clutha and Southland to follow the example of those of Dunedin and Oamaru, and provide each a Scholarship for the undergraduate course in the University.

Wm. Johnstone, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF THEOLOGICAL HALL COMMITTEE.—Adopt the report, and thank the Committee and its convener. Express its gratification that a residence has been obtained for the Professor suitable in all respects, with sufficient ground for lecture rooms and dormitories for students when these become necessary. Authorise a vote from the Ecclesiastical Fund for £600 as a grant in aid of the Theological Hall, in accordance with Regulation 2, passed in 1876. Record thanks to Professor Salmond for the valuable course of lectures he delivered last winter. Further express the strong hope that the Presbyteries of Clutha and Southland may see their way to contribute two scholarships for competition by students entering on their undergraduate course with a view to the ministry of our Church. And further sanction the proposal anent the Lang Scholarship Fund.

Report of Finance Committee, 1877.

SUSTENTATION FUND.

This fund for 1877 aggregates, with £68 13s 8d as donations, and a credit balance of 9d from 1876 £8759 13 5 The equal dividend of £216 15s 4d and pro- portionate amounts for shorter terms, absorbs 8402 19 11 Returned to four Ministers, in terms of Regulation No. 2 356 10 6 Balance forward 0 3 0 8759 13 5

This is a very small increase over 1876, of £39 19s 5d.

GENERAL MISSION FUND.

Balance 922 3 1 General contributions from the Churches 582 5 0 Interest on debentures and deposits 37 10 0 There was a credit balance to the New Hebrides Mission from 1876 of 5 5 0 Special contributions for New Hebrides Mission, £51 17s 1d, and for Chinese Mission, £9 6s 10d; including £30, collected by Rev. L. Maekie for a boat for Mr. Milne 61 3 11 686 3 11 £1608 7 0 Disbursements— To the Rev. Mr. Watt, travelling expenses 10 0 0 Mr. Traill, Stewart's Island 37 11 1 Mills, Dick & Co., printing, £1 5s; Synod expenses £5 6 5 0 53 16 1 Maori Mission— To the Rev. A. Blake 20 0 0 Bartholomew's salary, 6 mos. 10 0 0 30 0 0 Chinese Mission— To the Rev. H. Cowie, salary for 6 months 170 0 0 additional allowance 50 0 0 Paul Ah Chin's salary for 3 months 17 0 0 267 10 0

Brought forward 351 6 1 New Hebrides Mission— To cash remitted to Sydney for a Na- tive Teacher 5 5 0 the Rev. C. S. Boss 20 0 0 Mr. Milne's salary for 1877 200 0 0 contribution Widows' Fund, on ac- count of Mr. Milne 5 0 0 cash remitted to Auckland for a boat 30 0 0 Exchange on draft 0 6 10 260 11 10 Balance forward 996 9 1 £1608 7 0

NOTE.—The contributions this year show a decrease of £42 16s. 9d.

The late Mr. E. Borrie, the melancholy circumstances of whose death are still fresh in our memories, left a very handsome legacy of £500 to the General Mission Fund, which has been invested in Dunedin Corporation and Harbour Board debentures.

DAY SPRING FUND.

Balance 293 11 4 Contributions from 21 Sabbath Schools 199 8 3 Donation from Mrs. M'Nicol, Goodwood (produce of apple tree) 1 0 0 £493 19 7 Disbursements— By cash paid on account of vessel— Mr. Inglis, £30; Mr. Watt, £100 130 0 0 Remitted Wellington, £30; exchange, 2s 2d 30 2 2 Remitted Dr. Steele, Sydney 133 9 2 293 11 4 Synod expenses 5 0 0 Balance forward 195 8 3 £493 19 7

CHURCH EXTENSION.

Balances, £502 9s 3d; contributions, £704 15s 7d; donation (Miss Muir) £9 16s 10d 1217 1 8 Disbursements— To cash, Rev. Win. Bannerman's supply, £81; do, C. S. Ross, £36 120 0 0 supply to Waiareka, £208 10s; Alexandra, £58 6s 8d; Elbow, £13; Stewart's Island, £50 2s 2d; Wai-hola, £156; Riverton, £147 9s 9d; Catlin's River, £56; Anderson's Bay, £42; Lawrence, £28; Mataura, £56; Queenstown, £17; East Taicri, £10; VVaitaki, £10 852 8 7 Synod expenses, postages, &c. 10 0 0 982 8 7 Balance £234 13 1 There is an increase of £138 7s 11d over the contribution of 1876.

MINISTERS' PASSAGES.

Balance, £404 0s 9d; Contributions, £7 7s 411 7 9 To cash in proportion of Synod expenses 5 0 0 Balance £406 7 9

COLLEGE FUND.

Balance at 30th September, 1876 1469 14 7 Rents 781 18 0 Interest on debentures and deposits 68 16 0 850 14 0 2320 8 7 Disbursements— To cash to Professor Salmond 550 0 0 house rent, £105; rates, £14 7s 6d; insurance, £4 10s; book case, £5 15s 129 12 6 Rev. M. Watt (including £60 due last year), £ 110; solicitors, £17 1s 2d; Sundry expenses, £6 12s 133 13 2 towards purchase of Professor's house, £1300; alterations, &c. £110 10s 1d 1410 10 1 Commission 42 10 8 2266 6 5 54 2 2

Brought forward 54 2 2 This was the state of the funds on the 30th September last, at which date, in terms of the Ordinance, the books must be audited. The Treasurer has furnished a supplementary account to the 31st December last, as follows:—Rents 142 19 0 197 1 2 Disbursements— To cash to Professor Salmond, salary to 30th September 150 0 0 cash to Rev. Mr. Watt, £50; Commission, £7 2s 11d 57 2 11 Reith & Wilkie, £8 10s; solicitors, £12 10s 6d; interest on balance of purchase money of Professor's house, £24 for 6 months 45 6 6 252 9 5 Debit balance £55 8 3

Three months' salary is still due to Professor Salmond; the real debit balance is therefore £205 8s 3d.

The General Treasurer has drawn the attention of your Committee to the fact that the expenditure of this Fund is now in excess of revenue; and your Committee submits the statement to the Synod with the view of receiving directions thereanent.

The gross rental for the year, which will be stationary for several years, amounts to 781 18 0 The expenditure now authorised is:— Salaries: Professor Salmond, £600; Rev. M. Watt, £100 700 0 0 Interest on £600, balance of money due on Professor's house, £18; insurance, £6; assessment, £8 62 0 0 Commission, £39; janitor, £5; repairs of house, say £25, exclusive of other contingencies 69 0 0 831 0 0 Which leaves a debit balance to be provided for, of £50 18 0

SCHOLARSHIP FUND.

By balance, 19s 6d; contributions—Oamaru Presbytery, £30; Dunedin do, £17 10s 48 9 6 Disbursements— To cash Mr. Hutson, £30; Mr Wright, £30; sundry expenses, £1 15s 61 15 0 Debit balance £13 5 6

STUDENTS' FUND.

Balance, £254 10s 2d; interest on debentures, £15 269 10 2 To cash paid for scholarship to Mr Cameron 25 0 0 Credit balance £244 10 2 The Stuart Prize Fund has £111 7s 1d to its credit.

AGED AND INFIRM MINISTERS' FUND.

By balance 1204 3 4 collections from congregations, £164 18s 4d; contributions from ministers, £7910s 244 8 4 entry money (Mr. Boyd), £11; interest on loans, £106 117 0 0 £1565 11 8

There being no calls upon this fund, the whole amount stands to credit. £1325 is now lent on mortgage, and the balance will be lent or invested as soon as an opportunity offers.

WIDOWS AND ORPHANS.

Balance 2222 1 1 Subscriptions and entry money 242 5 0 Interest on debentures, £89: interest on loans, £82 10s 171 10 0 413 15 0 2635 16 1 To cash paid Mrs. Aires, £75; and to Mrs. Urie, £60 135 0 0 Credit balance £2500 16 1

SABBATH SCHOOL FUND.

Balance 36 9 8 By cash, Rev. Mr. Gow 86 13 10 123 3 6 To draft remitted to the Religious Tract Society, £50; exchange, 13s 6d 50 13 6 Credit balance £72 10 0

SYNOD EXPENSES FUND.

By cash by collection (Synod meeting), £5 2s 11d; contributions, £114 18s 120 0 11 assessments proportionately on various funds:—Manse Reserve Fund, £50; Education Fund, £10; Ecclesiastical Fund, £30; Mission Fund, £5; Day Spring Fund, £5; Church Extension Fund, £5; Passage Expenses Fund, £5 110 0 0 230 0 11 To cash paid to the Rev. Wm. Bannerman 50 0 0 Printing, £51 4s: books and stationery, £14 9s 6d 65 13 6 Various Committees, £10; sending Synod reports, postage, and telegrams, £7 6s 2d 17 6 2 Clerical assistance, £50; guarantee pre- mium, £20 70 0 0 Other expenses, £16 18s 10d; debit balance, January, 1876, £5 15s 8d 22 14 6 225 14 2 Credit balance £4 6 9

THE FACTOR'S ACCOUNT WITH THE OTAGO CHURCH BOARD OF PROPEETY.

By balance, £2745; rents, £3468 8s 2d; interest, £212 642582 compensation for road line, £30; valuation for building, £182 17s 4d 212174 Carry forward 663856

Brought forward 6638 5 6 To cash paid surveyor, £110 12s; solicitors, £87 2s; plans of property, £13 14s 211 8 0 Valuator, £5 5s; Crown grant fee, £2 2s; assessments, £11 17s 8d 19 4 1 Valuation for building, Mr. North, £75; Factor's salary, £40 115 0 0 Miscellaneous expenses 38 18 4 Commission on rents, interest, and new leases 214 14 5 Transferred to Ecclesiastical Fund, £2176 0s 1d; Education Fund, £1085 3264 0 1 3863 5 6 Balance (being amount received from time to time for land £2775 0 0

ECCLESIASTICAL FUND.

By balance, £605 8s 2d; two-thirds nett receipts general fund, £2176 0s 1d 2781 8 3 To cash paid, grants to congregations, as follows:—Clinton, £50; Oamaru, £50; Lawrence, £100; Mosgiel, £200; Mataura, £267; Long Bush, £50; Inch Clutha, £100; Green Island, £50; Clinton, £141; Blueskin, £377 3s 6d; Waikouaiti, £250; West Taieri, £100; Switzers, £50; Waiholo, £50; Caver-sham, £100; Hampden, £50; Inver-cargill, £200; Cromwell, £59 9s 4d 2242 12 10 Synod expenses 30 0 0 2272 12 10 Credit balance £508 15 5

EDUCATION FUND.

By balance £3806 15s 2d, one-third nett receipts of General Fund, £1088 4894 15 2 interest on debentures, £76; do. on loans, £229 305 0 0 5199 15 2 To cash paid, Professor M'Gregor's salary, £600; Synod expenses and commission, £25 5s 625 5 0 Credit balance £4574 10 2

THE MANSE RESERVE FUND, ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1877.

By balance, £653 16s 3d, less amount of loan to St. Andrew's Church, £500 153 16 5 rents, £2185 10s 1d; interest on loan to St. Andrew's Church, at 5 per cent., £25 2210 10 1 To cash paid surveyor, £15 13s 6d; solicitors, £42 18s 8d; Synod expenses, £50 108 12 2 Grants to congregations:—Knox Church, £1000; Oamaru, £500; North Dune-din, £250; Arrowtown, £150 1900 0 0 Commissions, £112 10s 2d; stationery, 11s 113 1 2 Temporary advance, formation of right-of-way, to be refunded by tenants 79 0 0 2200 13 4 Credit balance 163 13 0 A supplementary account to 31st December last is furnished by the Treasurer, as follows:— By rents and interest, £1173 10s 6d; refunded by tenants, £79 1252 10 6 1416 3 6 To cash paid, grants to churches:—Oamaru, £500; Knox Church, £500; North Dunedin, £125; Port Molyneux, £100; Arrow, £75 1300 0 0 Synod expenses, £50; solicitors, £8 4s 10d 58 4 10 Commission, £73 17s 10d 73 17 10 1432 2 8 Debit balance 0 15 19 2

GENERAL STATEMENT.

The total contributions by the several Congregations of the Church for the year 1877, as reported to the General Treasurer, and as detailed in the General Statement, amounted to £24,506 14s. 2d., being £2991 9s. 9d. less than was contributed in 1876. The falling off is mainly in the Building Fund. In 1876, Knox Church, North Dunedin, Oamaru, Palmerston, Balclutha, and Invercargill (second charge), all returned largo sums; the decrease in this item alone is £2552 11s. 8d. There is a decrease in five other items. Ordinary collections, £453 1s. 6d.; Seat Bents, £124 18s. 3d.; Missions, £89 2s. 2d.; Day Spring Fund, £50 15s. 11d.; Miscellaneous, £133 7s. 7d. In four of the schemes of the Church, there is an increase of £546 13s. 6d. Namely, Sustentation Fund,

£40 6s. 1d. Church Extension, £103 5s. 7d.; Aged and Infirm Minister's Fund, £52 16s. 10d.; and, in special collections, £350 5s.

Though there has been a considerable falling off in a few of the schemes of the Church, your Committee see no cause for alarm. The past year has been an eventful one in many respects. The calls for various charities have been many and urgent. The Church Membership is increasing, and, with the increase of Members, your Committee would express the hope that there will be a large increase of zeal and earnestness in the work of the Church, and tending towards a better organisation in its business department.

Your Committee desires to record its thanks to Miss Muir and others who have kindly contributed to the Sustentation and other funds.

In conclusion, your Committee also desires to bear testimony to the business-like and careful manner in which the several accounts of the Church have been presented by the General Treasurer.

N. Y. A. Wales, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF FINANCE COMMITTEE.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the convener. Express their satisfaction with the manner in which the report has been prepared, as well as with the state of accounts forwarded by the General Treasurer, and record their thanks to him for the accuracy and fidelity with which he has fulfilled the duties entrusted to him. Further, the Synod direct the attention of Deacon's Court to the propriety of greater diligence in filling up the required returns and making the collections enjoined by the Synod.

Sustentation Fund Report, 1878.

It is now ten years since the givings to the Sustentation Fund have been regularly and fully tabulated. It appears to your Committee, therefore, desirable to take a review of the working of the fund during these ten years, for the purpose of showing as clearly as possible the present position of the Church in reference to it. The contributions of the different congregations since 1867 have been added up and averaged. The average equal dividend for the ten years is £202 12s 5d. Of the 41 congregations 30 are aid-receiving. This surely is a heavier strain than the fund ever was intended to bear. It is plainly manifest that the fund has been almost, if not altogether, stationary. The average dividend for the time is £11 less than the equal dividend for 1867, and the equal dividend of 1876 is only £2 more than that of 1867. In 1867 the aid-receiving congregations were only double of the aid-giving; in 1876, treble. There are only three more aid-giving congregations now than there were ten years ago. It might fairly have been expected that congregations commencing with about .£200 in 1867 should before now have been aid-giving. Instead of this six such have rather fallen beneath their first sum than come up to the equal dividend. No fewer than 10 congregations of late years have become quite stereotyped in their givings, varying by a few pounds more or less each year. Other 7 were no nearer the equal dividend in 1876 than at their first giving. The aid-giving congregations themselves, with one or two exceptions, exhibit little or no progress. Were it not for the aid given by two or three of our largest congregations the equal dividend would be little more than £190. The only redeeming feature that comes out in the general review is this: that the givings for 1876 are in most cases a little above the average givings for the previous years.

Your Committee are forced, from these facts, to the conclusion that a large number of congregations are not appreciating the value of this fund, that it is useless further to continue making appeals of a general kind on the matter, as circulars have again and again been sent without any apparent result, but that some such regulation as has been so successful in the Free Church since 1867 should be adopted for stimulating the zeal and liberality of congregations.

Your Committee would therefore recommend the adoption of the following regulations in the management of the fund:—

- That the whole of the Sustentation Fund be in the first instance applied to give a salary of £200 to each minister.
- That after such partition the surplus shall be allocated to those ministers whose congregations have subscribed not less than £175 yearly to the fund. These regulations to take effect from 1st January, 1878.

When the Free Church, in 1867, adopted a regulation similar in principle, the response was immediate; instead of creeping upwards at a rate of about £1,000 yearly, it at once took a stride of £ 10,000 for the first year, and has been steadily and rapidly increasing ever since.

Your Committee further submit to the Synod the propriety of empowering them to issue, annually, to all the congregations a blank schedule to be filled up, whereby to obtain the fullest possible statistics of the Church. Such annual information would be materially helpful in working out the Sustentation Fund Scheme and in estimating its condition.

In making an effort to carry out the instructions of the Synod your Committee held a conference early in the

year, at which the desirability of raising the equal dividend to £250 was heartily supported. Those present pledged themselves to increase their own subscriptions, and use their influence to secure the increase of the fund, and suggested to your Committee the propriety of sending deputations to as many congregations as possible. Your Committee prepared a scheme by which all the congregations, at least in the Dunedin Presbytery, would have been visited, but from the difficulty of finding a sufficient number of suitable persons to act as deputations, and of arranging times at once suitable to congregations and deputies, and also from a feeling of doubt, entertained by some members of the Committee as to the practical utility of the arrangement, while a few of the congregations were visited, the scheme could not be carried out in its entirety.

In pursuance of the instructions given by the Synod, the Committee on finding that there was an unanimous approbation of the idea of instituting a *Missionary Record*, that fully 5,000 of a circulation was guaranteed from the commencement, and that it could therefore be published at a very low price, resolved to proceed without delay, and requested Professor Salmond to assume the duties of Editor. The Committee have reason to believe that it has met with much acceptance, and is fitted still further to promote the cause of unity in the Church, to minister to its edification, second its work, and create an interest in the progress of the Redeemer's Kingdom. It is calculated even at the present circulation the publication will yield an annual nett profit of at least £50; but as the expenses of production have to be met quarterly, the Committee have to request the Synod to authorise the Treasurer to pay the printer's bills quarterly. They may add, however, that this would be unnecessary if congregations would pay for their copies either quarterly or in advance.

The equal dividend for the year ending 31st December, 1877, is £216 15s 4d.

James Reid, *Clerk of Committee*.

Pro. REV. Lindsay Mackie, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF SUSTENTATION FUND.—Adopt the report; approve of the zeal and diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the convener. Express its gratitude to God for the amount of success which has hitherto attended this fund, yet regret the fact that the equal dividend has not reached the £250 as desired. To attain the accomplishment of this end, the Synod adopt the regulations suggested by the Committee, namely: (1) That the whole of the Sustentation Fund be in the first instance applied to give a salary of £200 to each minister; (2) That after such partition, the surplus shall be equally allotted to those ministers whose congregations have subscribed not less than £175 yearly to the fund. Further empower the Committee to issue schedules to obtain congregational statistics.

Graphic border

Overtures

On Functions of Church Extension Committee.

From Presbytery of Clutha.

Whereas the Church Extension Committee has to a very large extent occupied itself in supplying vacant sanctioned charges: whereas these charges are properly under the care of the Presbytery of the bounds, and stand connected with the Sustentation Fund Committee; and whereas there are many outlying districts not sufficiently populated to be formed into regular parishes, with a regularly ordained minister over them, and which are the proper sphere of the operation of the Church Extension Committee. It is hereby overtured by the Presbytery of Clutha to the Synod of Otago and Southland, to take the foregoing premises into consideration with the view of arrangements being made for the supply of outlying districts by the Church Extension Committee, and for vacant charges being supplied by the Presbytery of the bounds in conjunction with the Sustentation Fund Committee.

on Religious Education of the Children of the Church.

From certain members of Synod.

Whereas the children born within the pale of the visible Church and dedicated to God in baptism ought to be instructed in the doctrines of the Gospel, and to be acquainted with Holy Scripture, parents and churches should use all endeavours to carry out a course of instruction for them appropriate to the nature of the relation by divine arrangement to the Kingdom of Christ. And whereas experience has demonstrated that systematic and kindly instruction in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and Shorter Catechism, is the most effectual means under God of establishing children in the principles of our religion, and preserving the purity, peace, and unity of our Church. It is therefore hereby humbly overtured to the very reverend the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland by the above, affectionately and earnestly recommended the ministers and sessions of the churches under their care to assemble the children from time to time on Sabbath days in the church, and also on week days in convenient centres as often as they may deem necessary during the

year, for catechetical instruction in the Word of God and Shorter Catechism, and for explaining to them the nature and obligations of their baptism rite and the relation they sustain to the Church

On Fast Dats.

From Presbytery of Dunedin.

Whereas there are within the bounds of the Church very considerable differences of opinion as regards the religious advantages of Sacramental Fast Days, leading to their partial or entire neglect in some parishes, and whereas some Kirk Sessions, though satisfied that it is their function to authorize the administration of the Lord's Supper and make the necessary arrangements in connection therewith, yet from the long use and wont of Fast-days in connection with this Sacred Ordinance, they feel a delicacy in discontinuing them, though well assured that in their circumstances they do not in any perceptible degree tend to the edification of the brotherhood—It is therefore humbly overtured by the Presbytery of Dunedin to the Venerable the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland, indicted to meet in the month of January, 1878, that they would direct the Kirk Sessions within the bounds in the matter of Sacramental Fast Days, or that they do otherwise for this object what to their wisdom may seem best.

on Theological Education.

From Presbytery of Dunedin.

Whereas it is of the highest importance that the Church shall raise up a ministry from within itself, and cease to be dependent on foreign sources; whereas great difficulty is experienced in procuring a sufficient number of students for the ministry, and whereas our existing arrangements for Theological Education are capable of being improved, and such as they are, are imperfectly utilised—It is humbly overtured by the Presbytery of Dunedin to the Venerable the Synod, indicted to meet in the month of January, 1878, that they should take the whole subject into their serious consideration, and devise such measures there anent as may tend to promote the glory of God and the good of the Church.

Interim Act.

Regulations made under "The Presbyterian Church of Otago Lands Act, 1866."

WHEREAS the trustees, acting under "The Presbyterian Church of Otago Lands Act, 1866," have been incorporated under the name of "The Otago Presbyterian Church Board of Property;" and whereas the Synod of Otago and Southland are desirous of making and passing for the guidance of the said Board the regulations following. Now we, the said Synod duly convened and assembled within the First Church, Dunedin, this sixteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight, the Reverend James Clark being our Moderator, do, by virtue and in pursuance of the powers and authorities vested in us by the said Act, and of every other authority (if any) enabling us in this behalf, hereby make, pass, and adopt the following regulations (as an Interim Act), that is to say:—

- It shall be lawful for the said Board to pay out of the Educational Fund referred to in the said Act to any Professor of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy, or such other Professor as shall be duly appointed by the said Board to a chair in the Otago University with the concurrence of this Synod, as provided by section twelve of the said Act, a sum of £600 yearly, or such other sum as the Synod may from time to time determine by way of salary and incidental expenses, so long as such Professors shall continue to occupy such chair.
- The salary already authorised to be paid out of the said Educational Fund to the Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in the said University or College, shall, upon the appointment of the Professor referred to in the preceding regulation, be payable to the Professor of Logic and Mental Science in the said University.

In testimony of all which I have hereunto signed these presents as Moderator, by the authority and in presence of the said Synod, this sixteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight.

James Clark, *Moderator*.

Committees, 1878.

- CHURCH EXTENSION.—Dr. Stuart, convener; Messrs. Will, Mackie, Gow, Watt, Johnstone, Russell, Salmond, Sutherland, and Copland, ministers; and Messrs. John Borrie, Glendining, Norrie, Torrance, Begg, and T. Coull, elders.
- MISSIONS.—Presbytery of Clutha: Rev. W. Bannerman, convener.

- TEMPERANCE.—Presbytery of Southland: Rev. D. Ross, convener; Messrs. Copland, Allan, and Christie, corresponding members.
- STATE OF RELIGION.—Presbytery of Oamaru: Rev. J. Ryley, convener; Messrs. Mackie, Stobo, and Waters, corresponding members.
- SUSTENTATION FUND.—Rev. L. Mackie, convener; Messrs. Will, Finlayson, Russell, C. Ross, Sutherland, and Professor Salmond, ministers; Captain Thomson, Messrs. Begg, James Reid, Rennie, Wales, Somerville, A. Scoular, A. J. Burns, and J. Duncan, elders.
- FINANCE.—Mr. N.Y. A. Wales, convener; Dr. Copland, Messrs. Finlayson, Russell, Will, Sutherland, ministers; Messrs. W. D. Stewart, Glendining, A. C. Begg, John Reid, A. Rennie, John Reith, and J. Douglas, elders.
- THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE.—Mr. E. B. Cargill and Rev. Wm. Johnstone, joint conveners; Dr. Stuart, Messrs. Will, Mackie, Gow, Copland, and Greig, ministers; and Messrs. Hepburn, Lawson, Norrie, and J. Reid, elders.
- SABBATH SCHOOLS.—Revs. J. Gow and J. M. Sutherland, joint conveners; Messrs. Blake, Watt, Russell, Mackie, Kirkland, and Dr. Copland, ministers; and Messrs. J. Duncan, John Borrie, J. Reith, J. Adams, and Capt. Thomson, elders.
- SANCTIONING CHARGES.—Messrs. Will (convener), Connor, Kirkland, Christie, Clark, Todd, Stobo, Waters, and Chisholm, ministers; and Messrs. J. Duncan, John Borrie, J. Reith, J. Adam, and Capt. Thomson, elders.
- CHURCH ERECTION AND PROPERTY.—Dr. Copland, convener; Professor Salmond, Messrs. Mackie, Russell, and C. S. Ross, ministers; and Messrs. W. D. Stewart, Glendining, and Begg, elders; corresponding members: Messrs. Watson and J. S. Brown.
- AGED AND INFIRM MINISTERS' FUND.—Mr. Rennie, convener; Messrs. Russell, Johnstone, Todd, Kirkland, and Dr. Stuart, ministers; and Messrs. Adam, Shaw, J. Hill, J. Allan, R. Mackay, and G. Reid, elders.

N.B.—All papers intended to be laid before the Synod are required to be transmitted to the Synod Clerk not later than ten days before the meeting of Synod, and all Schedules to be returned to Convener of Committees not later than the 22nd day of December, that their reports may be in the hands of the Clerk of Synod in terms of this resolution.

Professor Salmond's Proposals Anent Theological Training.

- That the whole period of study required of students, before being taken on trial for license, shall be *four years*.
- That the first session shall be devoted to the study of Greek and Latin; and that in the event of there being no Greek class at the University, the Church shall provide the means of instruction in Greek to students of the first year studying for the ministry.
- That the second year shall be devoted to the study of Logic and Psychology, and to Exercises of the New Testament.
- That the third and fourth years shall be devoted to the study of Theology, and should embrace *four sessions*—one of *five* months and one of *three* months each year.
- That the course of study should mainly embrace Exegesis of Old and New Testament, Apologetics, Systematic and Practical Theology.
- That students for the ministry, in order that they may devote themselves uninterruptedly to study, should be boarded at the cost of the Church during the *third* and *fourth* years of their course.
- The students after receiving license shall place their services at the disposal of the Church Extension Committee for one year, and shall not be at liberty sooner to accept a call.
- That a Committee be appointed to open negotiations with the Northern Church to ascertain whether a common system of Theological training cannot be devised.

DUNTKDIN, N.Z.:

COULLS & CULLING, Printers and Stationers, Rattray street.

Statement of Contributions of Congregations In Connection With The Presbyterian Church of Otago.

For the Year ending 31st December, 1877.

Congregation. Name of Minister. Sustentation Fund. Church Extension Ministers' Passages. Missions. Dayspring Fund Scholarship Fund Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund Ordinary Collections Special Collections

It was reported from the Presbytery of Dunedin that Kaikorai Congregation has become vacant by the resignation of Rev A. Blake; and St Andrew's, Dunedin, through the translation of Rev. J. Grow to Opotiki. It was reported from the Presbytery of Clutha that Rev. A. G. Boyd had resigned the pastoral charge of Alexandra and Clyde; that Rev. B. Drake had resigned the pastoral charge of Cromwell; and that Rev. Hugh Cowie had been inducted into the pastoral charge of Lawrence. It was reported from the Presbytery of Southland that Rev. R. Ewen had been ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of Limestone Plains and Waiau; that Rev. J. Cameron has been ordained and inducted into the pastoral charge of Riverton; and that Rev. J. M. Thomson had resigned the pastoral charge of Winton.

The following were appointed a Committee on Bills
Committee on Bills, &c.

and Overtures, viz:—The Moderator, the Clerk of Synod, Clerks of Presbyteries, Messrs. J. M. Sutherland, David Borrie, John Ryley, and R. Ewan, ministers; and Messrs. A. Chisholm, John Johnston, Robert Jackson, and Thomas Carswell, elders; the Moderator, convener.

It was agreed that the Committee on Bills and Overtures
Committee on Order of Business.

be appointed a Committee to arrange order of Business.

The following were appointed a Committee to revise
Committee on Revision of Records.

records of Presbyteries and Standing Committees, viz.:—Messrs. A. B. Todd, Steven, Kirkland, Watt, Alexander, Chisholm, ministers; and Captain Thomson, and Messrs. E. B. Cargill, and A. C. Begg, elders; Mr Chisholm, convener.

It was agreed that the hours of meeting shall be as
Hours of meeting.

follows, viz.:—Forenoon sederunt continue from 11 to 3 o'clock; and the evening sederunt from 6.30 to 10.30.

It was agreed that the rule as to length of speeches,

Length of speeches.

hitherto followed, be adopted.

Dr. Stuart, and Messrs. Rennie and Duncan, were appointed a House Committee.

The following were appointed a Committee to report
Committee on Synod Expenses.

on Synod expenses, viz.:—Dr Stuart, Messrs. Russell, Allan, Paterson, Todd, ministers; and Messrs. Rennie, Duncan, and Johnstone, elders; Dr Stuart, convener.

It was agreed that Rev Wm. Gillies be associated

Rev. W. Gillies associated.

with the Synod.

Rev. J. W. Inglis laid on the table commission from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, appointing him their representative to this Synod. The same having been read, it was agreed to welcome Mr. Inglis, and associate him with the Synod.

It was arranged that Mr Inglis address the Synod, before the close of forenoon sederunt, to-morrow.

Mr Will gave notice that when the Interim Act is

Notice of Motions on Interim Act.

taken up, he would move that English Literature and Rhetoric be assigned to the new chair proposed to be instituted.

Mr Bannerman gave notice that he would move: That with the view of furthering the interests of education throughout the bounds, and of securing more fully the original purpose of the Educational Fund belonging to the Church, the Synod delay the institution of a new chair, and that the necessary steps be taken towards obtaining an amendment of the Presbyterian Church Lands Act. 1866, to the effect that the Synod may be relieved from applying the said Fund towards the establishment and support of a second chair in the University of Otago, and be empowered to devote said Fund for the payment of Bursaries, so far as it will allow, to pupils, of either sex, of the High and district schools of the Otago and Southland Education District, who shall enter the University of Otago, having passed the matriculation examination of said University: and further, that power be obtained, in the event of the chair presently endowed by this Synod becoming vacant, and the University Council not acceding to its continuance, that the portion of the Fund now applied towards its support may be employed to increase the number of Bursaries, and to give a bonus to the teachers whose pupils shall be the successful winners of the Bursaries.

Mr Ryley gave notice that he would move: That the regulation passed as an Interim Act of Synod on the 16th day of January, 1878, be now finally passed and adopted by the Synod, with the alteration that the words

contained in the second line of the first regulation, viz., "or such other professor," be omitted.

Devotional exercises

The Moderator, and Messrs. Clark and Allan were appointed to arrange for conducting devotional exercises-during the first hour of forenoon sederunt of to-morrow.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Devotional exercises.

Session II.

First Church, Dunedin, 15th January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Devotional exercises

The first hour of this sederunt was spent in devotional exercises, conducted by the Moderator, Messrs. Davidson, Christie, Cowie, Finlayson, ministers; and Messrs. McNichol, and Fitzgerald, elders.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

The Clerk gave in report of Committee on Bills and

Report of Committee on Bills.

Overtures, also on Order of Business, which was adopted.

Applications for admission into this Church, by Mr

Application for admission.

Lothian, probationer, and Mr Summers, minister, having been read, it was agreed to refer the applications to a Committee to consider and report. Committee to consist of Dr Stuart, and Messrs. Ryley and Paterson, ministers, and Messrs. Fitzgerald and Runciman, elders; Dr Stuart, convener.

It was agreed to take up report on Church Extension

Report on Church Extension.

when the report was read by Dr Stuart, convener of Committee. After deliberation, a deliverance was adopted, (see *Appendix*.)

Mr Inglis, of Ballarat, being present, addressed the

Rej. J. W. Inglis addresses the Synod.

Synod as representing the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, giving details of the progress of that Church, and expressing the cordial feelings cherished by the Victorian Church towards this and other sister Presbyterian Churches. Mr Inglis having been heard, the following deliverance was adopted on the motion of Dr Stuart:—The Synod having heard with pleasure the statement of Mr Inglis, the deputy of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, thank him for his address; rejoice in the extensive operations carried on by the Church he represents in preaching the gospel in so many parishes, and giving so much attention to the religious instruction of the young, by Sunday Schools and Bible Classes; express the Synod's satisfaction at the liberal provision made for the support of Gospel Ordinances, and for the comfort of her aged and infirm ministers, and to lessen the sorrows of the widows and orphans of her ministers; further reciprocate the fraternal feelings expressed for this Church; and the hope of a more frequent intercourse between the Churches by the interchange of Deputies.

The Synod adjourned, to meet in this place this evening

Adjournment.

at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session III.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

Report on State of Religion.

Report of Committee on State of Religion and Sabbath Observance having been called for, was given in by Mr Ryley, Convener, and read. After deliberation a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Report on Sabbath Schools.

The Synod having called for the Report of Committee on Sabbath Schools, the same was given in by Mr

Sutherland, Convener. After deliberation a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Grants from Aged and In-firm Ministers' Fund.

Applications from Messrs Thomson and M'Naughton for a grant from Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund were referred to the Committee on said Fund.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Session IV.

First Church, Dunedin, 14th January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Interim Act.

It was agreed, in terms of resolution of last Synod, to take up Interim Act sent down to ministers and kirk sessions; and the appearance of sessions having been called for, compeared—Mr Will, on behalf of East Taieri session; Mr Johnston, on behalf of Port Chalmers session; Mr Bethune, on behalf of session of First Church, Invercargill; Mr W. D. Stewart, on behalf of the session of Knox Church; Mr Todd, on behalf of the session of St Paul's, Oamaru; and Mr Bannerman, on behalf of the session of Clutha, and reported the alterations suggested by the respective sessions, supporting the same.

Resolutions of Church Board of Property, anent the object of Interim Act, also of University Council and Professorial Board, were read.

Motions on Interim Act.

A vote having been taken as to the order of procedure, it was agreed, by a majority of 29 to 13, that Mr Ryley's motion take precedence of Mr Will's motion. "Whereupon Mr Ryley moved the resolution of which notice was given at first sederunt, and was seconded by Mr A. C. Begg; as also did Mr Will, seconded by Mr Johnstone; and Mr Bannerman, seconded by Mr Mackie.

It was agreed by a majority of 22 to 20 that the further

Adjournment of discussion.

discussion on the Interim Act be resumed at the evening sederunt.

Adjourned, to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session V.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read.

The Synod having resumed consideration of motions

Discussion on Interim Act. Further Amendment.

on Interim Act, it was moved by Mr Kirkland, seconded by Mr Finlayson, that the Synod rescind the Interim Act, with a view of conferring with the Council of the University anent the chairs presently allocated to Professors of Moral Philosophy and English Literature. A vote having been taken between the two last amendments, Mr Bannerman's was carried by a majority of 32 to 21. A vote was then taken between the amendment carried and that of Mr Will, when the former was carried by a majority of 26 to 24. A final vote having been taken between the amendment carried and the original motion, the latter was carried by a majority of 31 to 11. Reasons of dissent (see

Reasons of dissent given in. Committee appointed to answer.

Appendix), signed by himself and others, were given in by Mr Will, and the following Committee were appointed to answer them, viz., Messrs Ryley, Chisholm, and Waters, ministers, and Messrs A. C. Begg, and J. Duncan, elders. Mr Ryley, convener.

Overture on Education from the Presbytery of Dunedin

Overture on Education.

having been called for, was read, and its adoption moved by Mr Will, seconded by Mr Mackie. It was agreed to adjourn the discussion of the overture to the forenoon sederunt of to-morrow.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow, at 11 a.m.

Adjournment.

Closed with prayer.

Session VI.

First Church, Dunedin, 17th January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Education Overture resumed.

The Synod having resumed consideration of the overture on Education, it was moved by Mr Fitzgerald, seconded *pro forma* by Mr Watt, that the overture be not adopted. It was moved by Mr Bannerman, seconded by Mr Borrie, and agreed to, that the discussion on the overture be adjourned, that a committee be appointed to prepare resolutions on the subject of the overture, and the following committee appointed, viz., the Moderator, Dr Stuart, Messrs Will, Bannerman, Kirkland, ministers; and Messrs Fitzgerald, Reid, and Chisholm, elders—the Moderator convener.

Rev Mr Treadwell associated.

The Rev. Mr. Treadwell, of Wanganui, being present, was introduced to the Synod by Dr Stuart, welcomed by the Moderator, and associated with the Synod.

Admission of Messrs Summers and Lothian.

Report of Committee on applications for admission into this Church, recommending the admission of Mr Summers as an ordained minister, and Mr Lothian as a probationer, having been read and considered, it was agreed to adopt the report, and, in terms of its recommendation, admit Mr Summers as a minister of this Church, and Mr Lothian as a probationer.

Report of Committee on Church Erection.

Report of Committee on Church Erection and Property having been called for, was given in and read by Mr A. C. Begg, in lieu of Dr Copland, convener. After deliberation, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Applications for Grants.

Applications for grants for building purposes having been read, it was agreed to refer the same to Committee on Church Erection and Property, Committee to report to a future sederunt.

Memorial from St Andrew's.

Memorial from Deacons' Court, St Andrew's, praying for remission of debt of £400 due to the Synod, was referred to the same committee to be reported upon.

Report on Temperance.

Report on Temperance having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Ross, convener of Committee. After consideration, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Adjourned, to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session VII.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Minutes read

Mr Watt gave notice that he would move that the

Notice of motion anent University Charter.

Synod view with satisfaction the steps recently taken by the Council of the University of Otago to secure for that institution an independent charter, and earnestly hope that the action of the Council may be crowned with success.

Mr Treadwell laid on the table commission from the

Mr Treadwell addresses the Synod.

General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand, appointing him their deputy to this Synod. The commission having been read, Mr Treadwell addressed the Synod. On the motion of Dr Stuart, seconded by Mr Bannerman, it was resolved that the thanks of the Synod be conveyed to Mr Treadwell by the Moderator, and that he be requested to convey to the Church he has so well represented the expression of this Church's fraternal regards, and its desire for its success in the work of the Lord.

The report of Committee on Missions having been

Report on Missions.

called for,

Report on Sustentation Fund.

was given in and read by Mr Bannerman, convener. After consideration, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Report of Sustentation Fund having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Mackie, convener. A deliverance was proposed by Mr Watt. (See *Appendix*.) It was agreed to adjourn the further discussion on the report till the evening sederunt of Tuesday.

It was resolved to record the thanks of the Synod to

Thanks to retiring Moderator, and the Moderator.

the retiring Moderator for his excellent sermon at the opening of the Synod, and also to the Moderator for his excellent opening address.

On the motion of Mr Ryley, seconded by Mr

Clerk instructed in reference to Interim Act.

Waters, the Clerk was instructed to acknowledge receipt of communication from University Council, to inform the Chancellor that the same had been taken into consideration, and that the Synod had made selection of a chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy; to request the Council to make the necessary adjustment of subjects, and to ascertain when the Council would receive deputation from Synod, to lay before it Interim Act anent new chair adopted by the Synod; also to prepare Interim Act for transmission to the Church Board of Property. Deputation to consist of the Moderator, Clerk of Synod, Messrs. Mackie, Ryley, Chisholm, ministers; and Messrs. A. C. Begg, J. Duncan, and J. Rennie, elders.

Adjourned, to meet in this place on Monday, 20th inst., at 1 p.m. Closed with prayer.

Session VIII.

First Church, Dunedin, 20th January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Answers to Reasons of Dissent.

Answers to reasons of dissent from resolution adopted anent Interim Act, were given in and read by Mr Ryley, convener of committee. (See *Appendix*.)

Popotunoa Case.

The Synod having called for reference from Clutha Presbytery in Popotunoa case, compeared Messrs Chisholm and Borrie to state the reference, stating to the effect that the Presbytery have found a state of dissatisfaction in the parish of Popotunoa, endangering the usefulness of the minister, and had used all means to bring about a state of reconciliation between the minister, Mr Connor, and people without success and had in consequence, in terms of the practice of this Church, referred the case to the Synod. Parties having been heard were removed. Thereupon on the motion of Mr Will, it was agreed to sustain the reference. Papers in the case having been read, Mr Connor was heard, and the further consideration of the case adjourned to forenoon sederunt of to-morrow.

Adjourned, to meet in this place this evening at 7.30. Closed with prayer.

Session IX.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodim die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Public Meeting of Synod.

This being the Annual Public Meeting of Synod, the Synod was addressed by rev. J. G. Paterson, Mr E. B. Cargill, and Revs. Messrs Inglis and Treadwell. On the motion of Mr Bannerman, seconded by Dr Stuart, it was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the several speakers.

It was agreed to adjourn, to meet in this place to-morrow at 10 a.m.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow at 10 a.m. Closed with prayer.

Session X.

First Church, Dunedin, 21st January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Mr Bannerman gave notice that he would move that

Notices of motion.

Rev. J. Ryley be elected Moderator of next Synod—also that a committee of Synod be appointed to act in conjunction with the Church Board of Property in conserving the rights of this Church in connection with the property belonging to it; also that he would move—That whereas it has been publicly reported that certain members of the Board of Church Property of this Church have declared that the Bill introduced at last meeting of Parliament by the present Attorney-General, dealing with the right of this Synod is the very Bill the Board has all along wanted, a committee be appointed to confer with the Board with the view of ascertaining whether it has given any ground for such a statement being made.

The Synod having resumed consideration of Popotunoa

Popotunoa ease.

case, it was moved by Mr Baunerman, seconded by Dr Stuart, and agreed to—That a Committee of Synod be appointed to confer with Mr Connor, Committee to consist of Messrs Will, Johnstone, Christie, Paterson, Chisholm, Clark, Mackie, and Dr Stuart, ministers; and Messrs Runciman, Bennie, Fitzgerald, Bethune, and J. Elder Brown, elders; Mr Will, Convener.

Return to remit on motions anent constitution of

Return to remit on constitution of Committees.

committees sent down to Presbytery by last Synod having been called for, were given in, viz.: two in favour of Mr Waters's motion, from Oamaru and Clutha Presbyteries, and one from Presbytery of Dunedin, disapproving of both motions. The report having been read, it was agreed that they be kept *in retentis*.

Report on Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund.

Report of Committee on Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund having been called for, was given in by Mr Rennie, convener, and read. After deliberation, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

In reference to Mr McNaughton's application, it was agreed that the Treasurer be authorized to return to Mr McNaughton the amount paid by him into the Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund, and such sum over and above ten annual payments made by him towards the Widow and Orphan Fund.

Report on Sanctioning of Charges.

Report of Committee on Sanctioning of Charges having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Will, convener. After deliberation, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Adjournment

Adjourned to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session XI.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodim die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Letter from Chancellor of the University of Otago, acknowledging receipt of communication from Synod anent the institution of a chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy was read, and ordered to be conveyed to the convener of the deputation appointed to wait upon the Council.

Report of Finance Committee.

Report of Committee on Finance having been called for, was given in by Mr Wales, the convener. After deliberation, the following deliverance was adopted.

The Synod having resumed consideration of the report on the Sustentation Fund, a deliverance was adopted. See *Appendix*.)

Report of Committee on Grants.

Report of Committee on applications for grants in aid of Church Building purposes was adopted as follows and the following application sanctioned, viz.—From Waikouaiti and North Taieri; West Taieri, on condition of the Presbytery of Dunedin sanctioning the site and plans;

Taieri Beach, on the same condition; Andersons Bay. It was agreed not to sanction the application from St. Paul's, Invercargill. It was agreed to grant application from Queenstown for grant for second Manse to the amount of £300, hut decline, as not provided for by regulations, application for grant for new site. It was agreed to grant request from Alexandra for immediate payment of £150, being part of grant already made to

Alexandra.

It was agreed that the applications from Deacons' Court of St. Andrew's for remission of debt of £400, due to the Synod, be not granted.

Mr Ryley gave notice that he would move that
Notices of Motion.

the Synod request and authorise the following gentlemen—viz., Principal Rainy, Professors Calderwood, Cairns, and Hodgson, Principal Rainy, convener—to act as Commissioners to select a Professor of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy, and resolve that the Professor chosen by said Commissioners shall be appointed and is hereby declared appointed by the Synod. Further, the Synod respectfully requests the concurrence if the Church Board of Property in the appointment of the Commissioners above named, and in the appointment of the Professor selected by said Commissioners. And further, the Synod instructs the Clerk to forward copy of this resolution to the Church Board of Property, and appoint a Committee to wait on said Board in order to receive their reply at their earliest convenience; also to raw up and transmit letter of instructions for the information and guidance of said Commissioners in selecting, Professor; the Committee to consist of the Moderator, the Clerk, Messrs Mackie, Chisholm, Clark, ministers; Messrs A. C. Begg, and A. Rennie, and the mover.

Mr Boss gave notice that he would move that an Interim Act, authorising grants for purchase of site for Manses requiring to be rebuilt.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Cosed with prayer.

Session XII.

First Church, Dunedin, 22nd January, 1879

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator the chair.

Minutes read.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

Thanks to Grand Lodge of Templars.

On the motion of Mr Christie, it was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the Grand Lodge of Good Templars for the present of four pamphlets on the subject of Temperance.

Notice of Motion.

Mr Allan gave notice that he would move that Mr Watt be elected Moderator of next Synod. Overture on Ministerial Income from Oamaru Presbytery having been called for, was read; and having been supported by Mr Steven, it was agreed to adopt the overture, and instruct the Sustentation Fund Committee to obtain information in terms of the overture, and report the same to the Synod.

Rule on Sustentation Fund.

It was moved and seconded that Regulation 2 on Sustentation Fund be rescinded, and in lieu thereof it be enacted that no congregation contributing less than £200 per annum to the Sustentation Fund shall be entitled to give more than £20 of supplement to its minister, and in the event of a greater supplement being given by any such congregation, such congregation shall not be entitled to a full dividend, but only to a sum equal to the amount contributed. It was also moved and seconded that the present rule be maintained. A vote having been taken, there voted for the motion, 24; and for the amendment, 3. The motion was declared carried accordingly.

Report of Committee on Mr Connor's case.

Report of Committee appointed to confer with Mr Connor having been called for, was given in and read by Mr Will, convener; also letter from Mr Connor, resigning the charge of Popotunoa on the terms of the Committee's report. It was agreed to accept of Mr Connor's resignation of the charge of Popotunoa in terms of the report, and of Mr Connor's letter of resignation, and instruct the Presbytery of Clutha to take the necessary steps to declare the charge of Popotunoa vacant. See *Appendix*.

Appointment of Commission on Boundaries.

Extract minute of conference between Dunedin and Clutha Presbyteries, held by leave of the Synod, recommending the appointment of a Commission of Synod to report on boundaries of Presbyteries and congregations having been read, it was agreed, on the motion of Dr Stuart, seconded by Mr Chisholm, to appoint the following Commission to report on boundaries of Prerbyteries and congregations, viz.:—The Moderator, Dr Stuart, Messrs. Will, Kirkland, Sutherland, Clark, Steven, M'Cosh Smith, Chisholm, Allan, Bannerman, Borrie, Davidson, Paterson, D. Boss, and Ewan, ministers; and Messrs. Rennie, Chisholm, Begg, J. E. Brown, E. B. Cargill, and Bethune, elders.

Dr Copland gave notice that when the Synod took up
Notice of Motion.

report on Theological College, he would move: That the Synod request and authorise the Church Board of Property to raise on the security of the College Bund a sum of money not exceeding £5000, and authorise the Committee to proceed with the erection of a permanent building as a Theological College, with library and dormitories, and to expend such sums as are necessary for furnishing the building, and to spend a sum not exceeding £500 for additions to the library; and that an Interim Act be passed by the Synod for the endowment out of the Ecclesiastical Fund of the Professorship of Theology.

The Synod having called for motion, of which Mr
Motion anent University Charter.

Watt had given notice, anent Charter to the University of Otago, the same was moved, seconded, and agreed to. It was agreed to transmit extract minute of this resolution to the Colonial Secretary and the University Council.

The following were appointed a Committee to arrange
Committee on Committees.

the Standing Committees, viz.:—Messrs. Todd, Chisholm, Cameron, Finlayson, Paterson, and Dr Stuart, ministers; and Messrs. Reid, Fitzgerald, and Captain Thomson, elders; Mr Todd, convener.

Mr Bannerman moved resolution anent Committee of
Committee on Eights of Synod.

Synod, to watch over rights of Synod. The same was agreed to, and the following Committee was appointed, viz.:—The Moderator, the Clerk of Synod, Messrs-Will, Todd, Stobo, ministers; and Messrs. Fitzgerald, Begg, and Rennie, elders; the Clerk of Synod, convener.

Mr Bannerman's motion anent Trustees was withdrawn.

Adjourned, to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session XIII.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodem die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and adopted.

Minutes read.

Deputation to University Council.

The Moderator, in name of the deputation appointed to meet with the University Council anent the erection of a second chair in the University of Otago, reported that they had waited by appointment on the Council this day at 5 o'clock, and that the Clerk had received a formal reply from the Council. The Clerk having read reply forwarded, by the Council (see *Appendix*), it was moved by Dr Copland: That the Synod rescind regulations passed on the 16th inst., and pass in its stead a new Interim Act. The motion having been seconded by Mr Bannerman, Mr Will moved, seconded by Dr Stuart: That the document received from the University Council, declining to accept the chair proposed by the Synod, lie on the table till next meeting of Synod. After discussion and modification of the original Act proposed, Mr Will withdrew, with leave of the Synod, his amendment. The Act, as amended, was declared carried, (see *Appendix*.) Thereupon the Moderator signed the Interim Act agreed to in presence of the Synod, and the Clerk was instructed to issue it, with the necessary instructions to ministers and kirk sessions, in terms of the Otago Presbyterian Church Lands Act, 1866.

Notice of motion was given by Mr Bannerman that he would move: That a meeting of Synod be held in *hunc effectum*, to take into consideration for final adoption, the Interim Act, on the second Tuesday of May next, at 12 o'clock.

Adjourned, to meet in this place to-morrow at 11 a.m. Closed with prayer:

Session XIV.

First Church, Dunedin, 23rd January, 1879.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

The minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

The Clerk was instructed to inform the Church Board of Property that the Regulations of date 16th January, 1879, transmitted to the Board have been rescinded.

First Church Glebe.

Mr Ryley reported that the Committee appointed to arrange as to First Church Glebe, between the Church Board of Property and the Deacons' Court of First Church, had proposed to both parties that the Deacons' Court

should he paid the sum of £500 in lieu of all claims, and that the committee had failed to effect an arrangement on those terms. It was agreed to adopt the report, approve of the diligence of the committee, and record the thanks of the Synod to the committee, and especially to the convener—regret the committee had failed to effect an agreement, and discharge the committee.

Report of Committee on Revision of Records was

Report of Committee on Revision of Records.

given in and read by Mr Chisholm, convener. It was agreed that the report be adopted, and the Moderator instructed to certify the several records as examined to date, with the exception of the record of Committee on Church Erection and Property, which the Clerk is instructed to certify.

In terms of notice of motion, Mr Bannerman moved

Interim Act.

—That the Synod meet for the final adoption of the Interim Act on the second Tuesday in May. Seconded by Mr A. C. Begg.

The Rev. Mr Finlayson moved—That the Interim Act be taken into consideration for final adoption on Thursday, 15th January next. Mr Will seconded.

The amendment was agreed to by 16 votes to 11.

The Rev. Mr Ryley, withdrew his nomination for Nomination of Moderator.

next year's Moderatorship in favour of Mr Watt.

Report of Theological College Committee having

Report of Theological College Committee.

been called for, was given in and read by Mr Johnstone, joint convener. After consideration, a deliverance was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

Report of Committee on the arrangement of Standing

Report of Committees on Standing

Committees, given in by Mr Todd, convener. The report was adopted. (See *Appendix*.)

The Commission on boundaries of Presbyteries and

The Sanctioning of new charges.

Congregations were authorised to sanction new charges with the concurrence of (he Presbytery of the bounds, and the Sustentation Bund Committee.

The Moderator, and Mr Clark, of Palroerston, were

Deputies Appointed.

appointed deputies to the next meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand.

The following collections were appointed to be made

Collection appointed

in the course of the year, viz.: for Church Extension, in March; Ministers' Passage Money in July; for Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund in September, and for Missions, where no association has been formed, in November.

Record of Thanks.

It was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to Messrs Ryley, and D. Boss, on retiring from the convener-ship of the Committees on State of Religion and Temperance respectively.

Returns to remit on Curriculum having been reported upon, it was agreed that they lie on the table till next meeting of Synod.

Overture from Oamaru Presbytery.

Overture from Oamaru Presbytery on Ministerial Supply was fallen from.

Amendment of Church Lands Act.

The Committee appointed to prepare Amendment of Church Lands Act, 1866, in terms of resolution of last Synod, gave in an Amendment Bill. It was agreed to send back the same with instructions to the committee to have the Act further amended to the effect that a sum be made payable to the members of the Church Board of Property to be divided pro rata their attendance, and that the Board be required to lay on the table of the Synod an annual report of their proceedings.

Captain Thompson and Mr Fitzgerald were added to the House Committee.

Adjourned, to meet in this place this evening at 6.30. Closed with prayer.

Session XV.

First Church, Dunedin, *eodum die*.

The Synod met and was constituted. The Moderator in the chair.

Minutes of last meeting were read and approved.

The House Committee gave in report on Synod Expenses which was adopted.

Standing Orders,

The following standing order was adopted and the *Practice* of the Church so far amended, viz.: That when an amendment has been proposed to a motion, the motion carried shall be put before the house for acceptance, and a vote taken thereon.

Dr Copland having proposed the motion of which he

Dr. Copland's motion anent Theological College.

had given notice anent endowing and erecting a Theological College, it was agreed that it be remitted to the Theological 'College Committee.

On the motion of Mr Sutherland, seconded by

Patients' and Prisoners' Aid Society.

Dr Stuart, it was agreed—That the Patients' and Prisoners' Aid Society be recommended to the hearty support of this Church, and that in his advocacy of the claims of that Association, Mr Torrance, the Agent, be welcomed by the congregations he may visit during the year.

The following resolution in connection with the overture

Overture on Education.

on Education was brought up from the committee appointed at a previous meeting, and adopted, viz:

The Synod having its attention drawn to the subject of national education, resolve to avail itself of all constitutitional means for moving Parliament to sanction the use of the Lord's Prayer, and the reading of the Scriptures under a time-table and conscience clause in the schools.

That this Synod regret the present tendency in certain quarters to destroy the national system of education now happily established (by the introduction of denominational education) which the adoption of the alteration proposed by the Synod would conserve.

Appoint a *Committee* to carry out this resolution.

The following Committee were appointed, viz.: the Moderator, Dr Stuart, Messrs Will, Mackie,

Committe appointed.

Sutherland, Todd, Clark, Bannerman, Chisholm, Stobo. Davidson, ministers; and Messrs Fitzgerald, J. Reid, E. B. Cargill, A. C. Begg. J. W. Thomson, Glen-dinning H. Clark, J. Adam, J. Somerville, Watson—the Moderator convener. Dunedin members to form Acting Committee.

It was agreed that a public meeting be held in the month of June next to commemorate the

Commemoration of 25th Anniversary.

twenty-fifth anniversary of the Constitution of this Church, and the arrival of Messrs Will and Banner-man in this colony. The following committee, with power to add to their number, was appointed to make the necessary arrangements, viz.: The Moderator, Dr Stuart, Messrs Mackie, Chisholm, Kirkland, Todd, and Johnstone, ministers; Captain Thomson, Messrs Fiizgerald, Rennie, Reid, H. Clark, J. Hill, A. C, Begg, E. B. Cargill, B. A. Lawson, J. Adam, G. Hepburn, Wm. Smith, (Clutha) Wm. Somerville, Adam, Johnstone, (Kaihiku) W. H. Reynolds, Watson, (Invercargill)—the Moderator, and Mr Fitzgerald, joint conveners.

Thanks to Press, &c.

It was agreed to record the thanks of the Synod to the Press and the Reporters, for the space given to the proceedings of the Synod, and to the families in Dunedin who have extended their hospitality to the members of Synod.

Next meeting

It was agreed that on rising, the Synod adjourn, to meet in this place on the second Tuesday of January next.

The minutes of this meeting having been read and appoved, and the Moderator having addressed the Synod, after devotional exercises the Synod adjourned, to meet in this place on the second Tuesday of January next.

Closed with prayer.

Graphic border with head and wings

Appendix

Containing Reports Submitted to the Synod

By The Various Committees. &c.

Appendix.

Reports.

Report of the Church Extension Committee for 1879,

Your Committee have to report that during the past year they have supplied, in whole or in part, the following parishes and stations:—

I. Parishes

- Lawrence.
- Riverton.
- Alexandra, Clyde, and Blacks.
- Cromwell.
- Winton.
- Limestone Plains.
- Kaikorai.

II. Stations.

- Catlin's River.
- Upper Waitaki,
- Tapanui Outfield.
- Ravensbourne or West Harbour.
- Saddle-hill, Brighton, and Kuri Bush.
- Mount Cargill.
- Stewart's Island.

In the course of the year the following parishes obtained ministers:—Limestone Plains—Mr Robert Ewen, M.A. Riverton—Mr James Cameron M.A. Lawrence—Rev. Hugh Cowie.

The charges presently vacant in the Church are:—

- St Andrew's, Dunedin.
- Kaikorai.
- Winton.
- Cromwell.
- Alexandra, Clyde, and Blacks.

The ministers at the disposal of the Committee are the Revs. A. Blake M.A., James Niven, and A. G. Boyd. They were fortunate in obtaining the sendees also of the Rev. Mr Summers; Mr John Lothian, probationer; and Mr Blackie, a divinity student, who has very creditably completed his theological course in our own Divinity Hall.

Your Committee are happy to announce that our constant friends, the Colonial Committee of the Free Church, appointed in October last. Mr Sutherland, a licentiate of the Free Presbytery of Edinburgh, and Mr Graham, a home missionary of great experience, to labour in this field. The Mission Committee of the Irish Presbyterian Church, to whom application was made, in accordance with the instructions of last Synod, responded also with great promptitude to our call, and have commissioned the Rev. Mr Gordon, a minister of experience, to proceed to Otago. These labourers may be expected early in the year.

Your Committee regret that the Rev. Messrs. Boyd, of Alexandra, Thomson, of Winton, and Drake, of Cromwell, have been obliged to resign their ministerial charges on the score of health. While Mr Boyd has so completely recovered that he has been in full work for many months, they are sorry to report that Mr Thomson continues very feeble. Mr Drake, though advanced in years, is still wonderfully hale, and able for considerable service. The Rev. Mr Arnot has cheerfully placed himself at the disposal of the Committee to the extent of his ability.

The home missionaries, your Committee are glad to state, are doing good work in their several fields—Mr Morris, in Catlin's River; Mr Gilbert, in the Upper Waitaki; Mr Anderson, in the Tapanui Outfield; Mr Traill, in Stewart's Island; and Mr Stewart, at Saddle Hill and Brighton. The friends in Catlin's River district are Greeting a manse for the accommodation of Mr Morris, while those of the Upper Waitaki have presented a horse and saddle to Mr Gilbert. The Committee consider that it would be of advantage if grants could be made towards the erection of temporary cottage manses in connection with our preaching stations; and they would recommend that the Synod take the necessary steps in the framing and adopting of a regulation for this purpose.

Your Committee are painfully conscious of the extent of country within our borders which is to this day without the preached gospel, and which they could enter upon, provided they had ampler funds and more labourers. They venture to say that the parishes which enjoy a settled ministry do not extend to them the liberal support to which Home Missions are entitled.

The Committee rejoice that two of the rapidly growing suburbs of Dunedin have now regular ordinances. During the year the First Church has built a church at St Kilda, and what is better still, maintains religious service through their missionary, Mr Wood. There are other suburbs, however, which are yet without ordinances, and which should receive immediate attention.

It is with pleasure your Committee report that there is every prospect of the Church being supplied with ministers from her own ranks. Several of our students, who went to Edinburgh for their theological studies, before the establishment of our own Hall, are known to have expressed their purpose to return to their own country. It is also known that a number are now prosecuting their undergraduate course at the Otago University with a view to our ministry. We have thus in this respect therefore, much reason to thank God and take courage.

In concluding this report, your Committee would respectfully submit to the consideration of the Synod, whether the time has not come when the following parishes might be formed with advantage into a separate Presbytery, viz.:—Queenstown, Cromwell, Alexandra, Clyde, Naseby, and Teviot. The remoteness of these parishes renders it very difficult and inconvenient for their ministers to attend Presbytery meetings, or to take part in Presbyterian work; and it is believed that if such a new Presbytery were formed by the Synod, as above suggested, it would both facilitate the work of your Committee and conduce to the more efficient working of the Church in the remoter parts of the country.

D. M. Stuart. *Convener.*

DELIVERANCE ON CHURCH EXTENSION REPORT.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; express satisfaction at the prospect of an increase of labourers from the Home Churches, and at the favourable report of the several agents employed by the Committee; regret that so many districts are still without the privilege of a stated ministry; rejoice to learn that there is a prospect of the ministry of this Church being recruited from the young of the Church; encourage the erection of cottage manses in stations and districts, in accordance with the Regulations anent the erection of manses; record the thanks of the Synod to the Hon. R. Campbell for his kindness in giving grant of site for church for the congregation at present worshipping at Duntroon. Further, instruct the several Presbyteries to co-operate with the Church Extension Committee in opening up new stations, and securing suitable accommodation for the agents employed by the Committee.

Report of Committee on State of Religion and Sabbath Observance, 1879.

In accordance with instructions of last Synod, a Pastoral Address, prepared by Professor Salmond, was read from the pulpit and circulated throughout the Church. The Address dealt chiefly with the subject of Sabbath observance. It was written in a clear, forcible style, and could not fail to impress the minds of those who read it calmly and carefully with the paramount importance of the matter of which it treated. There is reason to believe that this effort of the Synod to bring prominently and pointedly before the congregations of the Church a question of such vital moment has been appreciated by many, and been productive of good results. In the month of November last your Committee issued a set of queries which embraced seven subjects, all bearing directly on the state of religion, From the answers given to these queries by ministers and Kirk Sessions, the Committee are enabled to furnish the Synod with the following information.

The increase in the membership of the Church during the past year though small, shows that steady progress has been made. This year the number stands at 7675, being an advance over last year of 392. The increase would, no doubt, have been much greater but for circumstances over which the Church has no control. Many families have removed from settled districts, taking their certificates of membership with them, and have gone to lake up land on the deferred payment system where there is no church and no minister. These are not counted in the number given. If preachers were available to fill the many spheres of labour which are ready for occupation throughout the country, the communion roll of the Church would speedily assume much larger dimensions.

From many quarters complaints have reached the Committee of a reluctance on the part of young people, especially young men, to join the fellowship of the Church. Various reasons are assigned for this backwardness. Some attribute the fault to the parents. They do not, in many cases, encourage their children by counsel and example. Neglecting the duty and privilege of confessing Christ at His table themselves, their conduct has a deterring influence upon their children. Defective family training, the inconsistency of professing Christians, want of a real interest in the matters of religion, and the practical indifference which at present prevails have all been adduced as explanatory of the hesitancy on the part of young men, in the centres of population, to come to the front in the Saviour's army. The Committee would seek to impress upon the Synod the importance of

getting the young early enlisted in Christ's service, as on them will depend the strength and efficiency of the Church in the future.

With very few-exceptions, the reports as to attendance on the public means of grace are of a most encouraging character. It must be gratifying to the friends of religion to know that the house of God is still attended by multitudes, and that the Bible and its ordinances still maintain their hold upon the heart and affections of men.

While indications of a reaction from the lively and healthy spiritual condition which prevailed two or three years ago are manifest in many places, yet there is much in the circumstances of our Church to call forth gratitude and praise. The visit of Dr. Somerville to Dunedin in May last, did much good in the way of stirring up believers, and not a few will look back upon it as a time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. If no other result follows, the bringing of Christians of various branches of the one Church together in the service of God, and making them realise, as many at those meetings did realise, their unity in Christ, Dr. Somerville has laid us under a lasting obligation.

Family worship in some form is observed pretty extensively by the membership of the Church. In some cases, however, an aid to family devotion is a felt want.

Prayer meetings are generally held, but in many instances are not so well attended as they ought. This, to a very great extent, is owing to a low state of religious feeling. There is much need for a revival throughout the Church from the pulpit down to the pew.

The replies in answer to the query, "Do you find that the excessive amusements of the present day act injuriously on the interests of religion?" are decided and emphatic in the affirmative. One minister who is in a position to judge, declares "they are the very bane of our spiritual life. While we would not for a moment condemn any innocent amusement or lawful pleasure, yet we have no hesitation in saying that many of the amusements indulged in in these Colonies are most pernicious in their influence, and have a powerful tendency to draw men's minds away from the duties of religion and the concerns of their souls. Multitudes live in such a whirl of excitement, and are so intoxicated with pleasure that they are quite oblivious to everything beyond the region of sense. Young men especially ought to be warned of the danger to which they are exposed from this direction. Things that are right and proper in their own place become a snare and a curse when carried to an extreme.

With regard to Sabbath observance, your Committee have but little to say in the present report, as no query was issued under this head. It was thought better to leave this department for another year, especially as the Pastoral Address was mainly taken up with it. Every member of Synod must, however, be alive to the danger in which we stand of having the country deluged with Sabbath desecration. The Railway Department in many ways is encroaching upon the rest and sanctity of the Lord's Day, and if Christians are not on their guard, very soon passenger traffic will be as common as goods traffic now is. The Government are the culpable parties. If we allow this inestimable boon, this heavenly blessing to a working world, this earnest of good things to come, to be ruthlessly torn from us by the greedy, grasping hand of avarice and gain, Ichabod, may be written not only on the Church, but on the nation; for the well-being of the nation as much as the prosperity of the Church, is bound up with the faithful keeping of the Lord's Day. Let us then join hand in hand, and put shoulder to shoulder, and be determined that the treasure which has been committed to our trust shall descend to our children and our successors unimpaired.

Your Committee would make the following recommendations for the adoption of the Synod, viz:—

- That two deputations be appointed to visit two of the Presbyteries this year, and hold evangelistic services in as many of the congregations within the bounds as possible, and also to arrange for a conference on the state of religion with those Presbyteries.
- That on the first Sabbath in March ministers be instructed to preach on Sabbath Observance.
- That as usual the first Sabbath of November be set apart as a day of special prayer and religious service for the young.

John Ryley, *Convener*

DELIVERANCE ON THE REPORT ON STATE OF RELIGION AND SABBATH OBSERVANCE.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; and record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee and especially to the Convener; express gratitude to God that in spite of many families having removed from settled districts taking their certificates with them to districts where no settled congregations exist, a steady increase in the membership continues; that attendance on the public means of grace is of so encouraging a character, and that there are not wanting indications of a healthy spiritual condition throughout the Church. Regret the reluctance on the part of our young people to join the membership of the Church and recommend to the Church the consideration of the matter, and further adopt the recommendation of the Committee anent evangelistic deputations, Sabbath observance, and a day of special prayer and religious services for the young.

Report of Synod's Committee on Sabbath Schools, 1879,

Your Committee have much pleasure in submitting their Report for the year 1878. The information desiderated by the Synod has been obtained in the usual way. Schedules of Queries were forwarded to all the congregations of the Church, and replies received, except from the following:—

Presbytery of Dunedin: First Church and St. Andrews.

Presbytery of Southland: Invercargill 1st. Winton, Lower Mataura.

Presbytery of Oamaru: Naseby.

Presbytery of Clutha: Alexandra.

Looking back upon our career, it is with pleasure that we note the following facts. In December, 1871, the Presbytery of Dunedin resolved to transmit an overture to the Synod, praying the Synod "to encourage and direct the important department Of the Church's work—the education of the young." In the overture, Sabbath Schools were characterized by Mr. Johnstone as "excellent and suitable means of aiding in the religious education of the young." Action was taken, and a Committee appointed. With a view of instituting a comparison between our present position and the position we occupied in 1873, when the first report on the Sabbath Schools of the Church was submitted, your Committee would transfer the following statistics from the Synodical proceedings of that year:—

To show at a glance how the Sabbath school system, while preserving its original form and general character, has been growing like the trunks of trees by continual additions from within and without, the Committee subjoin the following facts collated from the statistics recently obtained:—

Note. Of the 536 teachers 80 are not members of the Church.

It is for the Synod to say, after taking a conjoint view of the whole case, whether the additions made to the number of Schools or to the staff of Teachers—or the accessions to the rank and file of the scholars, be in keeping with the increase of population and the general progress of the country. Your Committee feel, in placing these tables side by side, that, as in the meeting of long-parted friends, a slight embarrassment is apt ensue, and it is not all an unmixed pleasure.

LIBRARIES.—The Committee would again strongly recommend the establishment of a Congregational Library for Sunday reading in connection with every parish. During the past year, existing libraries, in several districts have been sweetened and freshened by new volumes.

The following facts have been recently obtained:—

SERVICES FOR THE YOUNG.—A promising indication of the growth of interest in the youth of the Church has shown itself during the past year, in the special provision which has been made for the religious training by means of sermons, special services, and addresses, monthly and bi-monthly—catechetical meetings, week-day gather-rings in the public schools, and additional Bible classes. Your Committee have reason to believe that this movement in the right direction has resulted from the special attention called to the subject by last Synod, and from the supposed tendencies of recent Educational legislation.

- In the Presbytery of Dunedin there are seven Bible classes.
- In the Presbytery of Clutha there are eight classes.
- In the Presbytery of Southland there are five classes.
- In the Presbytery of Oamaru there are three classes.

Catechetical examinations are held, and Biblical instruction given during the week, by some members of the

- Presbytery of Dunedin in six Schools, one hour weekly.
- Presbytery of Oamaru in one Schools, one hour weekly.
- Presbytery of Clutha in three Schools, one hour weekly.

In addition to the above, a return from Dunedin Presbytery represents a Lady as conducting a Saturday class.

We often hear the complaint that our churches are unsuitable for school purposes, and claims are advanced for appropriate buildings. Are none of our wealthy members ambitious to obtain the certificate "He loveth our nation and hath built us a Synagogue?"

CHILDREN'S CHURCH.—An Elder writes: "We have a Children's Church in the forenoon of the Lord's Day, when there is no service in the township. It is conducted by members of the Congregation, seven of whom act as monitors. Our average attendance is 60. The work gives great encouragement to those engaged in it, and I believe will prove to be a great blessing."

PERIODICALS IN CIRCULATION.—There are no data from v high we can learn the number distributed during the year. The following are largely in use: Otago Good News, Missionary Record of our own and of the Free Church, Children's Friend and Messenger, Words of Grace, Band of Hope, British Workman, &c.

In addition to the Suggestions for the guidance of Teachers, reiterated in previous reports, the Committee

would respectfully submit the following, for which they specially desire the recommendation of the Synod, in order that the Sabbath School system may be more thoroughly grounded and efficiently developed.

- (a) That in every case there should be a thorough classification of the scholars in accordance with age or secular knowledge. (b) That the school be divided into five standards, and that an examination on the lessons of the past session be conducted prior to graduation. (c) That a Bible class, if possible, be formed for the prosecution of the studies of those who have the left highest standard.
- (a) That a Scheme of Lessons, suited to the capacity of our youth, be prepared by a small Committee of our Church, selected from the various Presbyteries, (b) That the scheme be published regularly in our monthly periodicals, and printed in separate forms and distributed among the congregations. (c) That the co-operation of parents in the preparation of these Lessons at home be urgently solicited, and (d) every encouragement given and stimulus presented to the meetings of Teachers, Note. Considering the unconnected nature of subjects frequently taught, the Committee are strongly of opinion that in present circumstances there should be, upon a large scale, recourse to the use of approved Catechisms in our schools, and of the Shorter Catechism especially in the higher Forms.
- That, whenever practicable, competitive examinations be held for the pupils of the advanced classes upon the work of the quarter preceding.
- (a) That the Reference Bible be solely used in the higher standards, and its use taught and inculcated. (b) That maps and diagrams illustrative of Scripture be available, (c) That revision of Lessons be an essential feature in our schools.
- That the utmost regularity of attendance on the part of both Teachers and scholars is indispensably [necessary to *real* teaching.
- (a) That the juvenile contributions, for months consecutively, be in support of missionary operations chosen by the pupils themselves. (b) That moneys collected by the children be henceforth acknowledged in Sabbath School reports.
- That the roll be diligently kept, and cards of regular attendance presented.
- That Sessions be requested to interest themselves efficiently in the work of Sabbath Schools, and that deputations from them should periodically visit, and thus help to keep prominently before the minds of the pupils that the Sabbath School is an integral part of the Church's organisation.
- That, say once a year, there be a Conference of each Presbytery with the Sabbath School Teachers within its bounds, when the difficulties and discouragements under which some labour might be elicited and discussed, and the successes which cheer others on in the sowing of the good seed in faith might be made known.

The Committee would humbly commend the very important cause with-which they are entrusted to the wisdom and care of the Synod, and of all rue friends of our Zion. And at a time like the present when the Legislature, without manifesting indifference or hostility to religion, has acted upon the opinion that the only legitimate sphere of State action in the matter of Education is secular instruction, your Committee would endeavour by every means in their power to impress the more qualified of our church members with a sense of their deep obligations to devote a portion of their time in tending the lambs of Christ's flock. In present circumstances, it is sheer infatuation to expect that the ministry can overtake, all the work which is to be done. If they can accomplish, in addition to their other duties, the work connected with the Senior and Bible classes, they will find their hands full. The ability of the Church to cope with the difficulty which has arisen depends to a large extent upon the activity of her private members acting as teachers of the youthful community. Wherever a Bible class does not exist, its non-existence is owing to the fact that the minister's hands are surcharged with work upon the Lord's Day. Let our educated members ponder the difficulty, and come to the help of the Lord. Let them realise that the Church needs them, and calls upon them in the Master's name to obey the Divine injunction, "Go ye and teach all nations." The Committee would urge upon the generous and big-hearted Teachers in our public schools, who gloried in the Educational system which has been superseded, not to relinquish their hold upon the children, but to bring their abundant skill and success to the Senior and Bible Classes, and help in giving our advanced pupils a relish for religious truths. It becomes every disciple to be a teacher to Christianize and save immortal souls.

John M. Sutherland, *Convener pro tempora*.

P.S.—Supplementary data received 15th January, 1879:— Schools. Scholars. J Teachers. Teachers i not Members Volumes in Libraries. Bible Classes. First Church, Dunedin 3 608 64 14 1145 2 First Church, Invercrgill 3 479 37 9 600 1 Mount Ida 1 90 10 3 280 Ravensbourne 2 136 17 Making a grand total of 91 6891 664 106 9745 26 in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland.

J. M. S. Convener, pro. tem.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON SABRATH SCHOOLS.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record their thanks to the Committee and especially to the joint Conveners; also to

those who are engaged in this important department of the Church's work; in particular express their satisfaction with the information tabulated in the report, and enjoins upon all kirk sessions to interest themselves efficiently in this department of the Church's work, and commend the whole matter of the Church's relation to the young to the continued attention and care of the inferior courts of the Church; recommend the institution of Bible Classes to the members; request the Committee to further consider Schemes of Lessons for Sabbath Schools; and further recommend that at family worship on Sabbath morning, special prayer be made for the young of the Church, and for the teachers and scholars in all her Sabbath Schools and senior classes.

Report of Mission Committee, 1879.

Your Committee have much satisfaction in reporting to the Synod the favourable accounts of the progress of the Ngunese Mission in the New Hebrides Islands, have been received from your Missionaries under whom it is conducted. After many years of labour on the part of Mr and Mrs. Milne, fruit has begun to manifest itself. A time of reaping has commenced. Not only is deeper interest being taken in the work and message of your Missionaries, but not a few have given indication of their willingness to renounce their heathen practices, and adopt the faith and practice of Christianity. It is as yet the day of small things, and your Committee trust that as the dawn gives earnest of the bright noon day, the present movement in favour of the truth as it is in Jesus, may prove the earnest of a wide-spread and heart adoption of the religion of Christ throughout the slands occupied by the agents of this Church.

Your Committee, taking into consideration the long service of Mr. and Mrs. Milne, have invited them to take a furlough, and visit New Zealand or the Home Country. It is possible that they may prefer to spend their furlough here, but should they select otherwise, arrangements will be made that they spend some portion of it within the bounds of the Synod. During their absence from Nguna their place will be supplied by Mr. Michelsen, who, as a second Missionary from this Church, has been heartily welcomed by the Mission Synod, and has fully answered the expectations entertained by the Committee in connection with him. Appointed by the Mission Synod to take up his residence in Nguna with the view of his acquiring with the help of Mr Milne the language spoken there, and which is common to several of the adjacent islands, Mr Michelson has so far succeeded in this acquisition that in less than four months he has been able to address the natives in their own tongue. On the return of Mr Milne from his furlough, Mr Michelsen will require to come to Otago with a view to ordination, the Mission Synod preferring that he should receive this at our hands, rather than at their own.

Your Committee, having been in communication with Mr McGregor, of the Amoy Mission, and Dr Stewart of the Canton Mission, have received with much satisfaction the expression of their hearty approval of the scheme suggested by the Committee, in their last report, of sending a suitable young man, to prepare himself for the work of a missionary among the Chinese resident here, a scheme which, since last Synod, has been adopted and carried into effect by the Wesleyan Conference of Australia. Your Committee regret that they have been less successful than the Wesleyan Conference, no one having offered himself for the work. But as during the past year four excellent young men have presented themselves for training for Mission work, the Committee trust that, guided by the Master of the vineyard, one or other of them may be led to undertake this special work. The Committee, in the absence of a stated missionary, have endeavoured to carry out the proposal made to last Synod to instruct the Chinese in English, but hitherto they have failed to find proper agents. They have, however, the prospect of one of their ministers being engaged, temporarily or permanently, in the work of instructing our Chinese immigrants after the manner followed in some parts of America.

The Committee regret to inform the Synod that the British Government has declined to annex or assume the protectorate of the New Hebrides group of islands. They would record their thanks to Mr E. B. Cargill for the efforts made by him in favour of this annexation when addressing the Colonial Institute, on the occasion of his late visit to Britain.

The question of aiding the young men offering themselves for training for mission work has, from time to time, occupied the attention of the Committee. They have found it surrounded with many difficulties which, to some extent, cannot fail to be remedied by the successful institution of the Mission Bursary, proposed by Mr Copeland of Fatuna, and brought by him under the notice of the several congregations during his visit to this land. During his residence here Mr Copeland's services towards the Mission cause amongst us have been very willing and very valuable, and in the opinion of the Committee, deserve a substantial recognition on the part of the Synod. The Committee would recommend that the Synod sanction the vote of a sum of (£100) one hundred pounds for this object.

The Committee are desirous that the Synod should renew its recommendation that missionary associations be formed in every congregation, and that full opportunity be given to all the young of the Church, through Sabbath Schools or otherwise, of contributing in support of the Day spring.. They would suggest to the several ministers to afford such opportunity; and from time to time seek to interest the children of their respective congregations in the mission vessel so essential to the conduct of the Mission. And finally, the Committee

request the prayers of the Church on behalf of the work entrusted to them, and the missionaries who have gone forth from this Church to proclaim the glad tidings of the gospel—the only means effectual for recovering from idolatry and sin, and bringing mankind to the knowledge and service of the one true God—the God of holiness and of love.

WM. BANNERMAN, *Convener*

DELIVERANCE ON MISSION REPORT.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record their thanks to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; express satisfaction at the favourable report of the progress of the work in the field occupied by the missionaries of this Church, and at the cordial reception accorded to Mr Michelsen, recently sent by the Synod to the New Hebrides, and the success which has attended the study of the Ngunese language; approve of the Committee's invitation to Mr Milne to rest from his labours for a time, and express the hope that he may accept of it; regret that the British Government has declined to annex or assume the protectorate of the New Hebrides group, and authorise the Committee to act in conjunction with the other Churches interested in the mission in any future action that may be taken to secure this object; rejoice at the effort made to secure a mission bursary and the success attending that effort; record the thanks of the Synod to the Rev. J. Copeland, and authorise the Committee to acknowledge these services in terms of the report; renew the recommendation for the formation of associations where they have not been established, and encourage the children throughout the Church to contribute towards the support of the Day-spring; instruct the Committee to continue their efforts to re-establish the mission to the Chinese who have come to Otago; sanction the application of the interest of the mission bursary fund, for one year, or such portion of it as may be deemed necessary, for the encouragement of the young men who have offered themselves for mission work.

Report of the Committee on Church Erection and Property.

The Committee beg to report that the particulars relative to grants in aid of Church Building sanctioned by the Synod have been considered, and the amounts fixed by the Committee, in accordance with the Regulations, are as follows:—

In accordance with resolution of Synod, directing interpretation of Regulation 4, "To regard Vestry accommodation as included under Church sittings," the Committee amended grants already passed, as follows:—

- 1. Otepopo, amount formerly passed £1050, increase £120, in all £1170
- 2. Kaitangata amount formerly passed 608 increase £140 in all £740
- 3. Inch-Clutha amount formerly passed 632 increase £138 in all £770
- 4. Palmerston amount formerly passed 1311 increase £132 in all £1443

The Committee considered the plans and specifications for removal and alteration of Manse at Switzers—remitted to it by the Synod—also, estimate of expense, and sanctioned the grant of £300 out of the Ecclesiastical Fund which was applied for.

The attention of the Synod has been repeatedly called to the fact that the amount of the grants for Churches already sanctioned would exhaust the income of the fund for several years to come. The long delay thus occasioned in the payment of the grants has been keenly felt by many congregations. During the past year, through the heavy losses caused by disastrous floods, some of the congregations have been placed under special difficulty in struggling with the burden of debt. Under these circumstances, the Committee agreed to recommend to the Synod, as they now do, to request and authorise the Church Board of Property of Otago to borrow, on the security of the Manse Reserve Fund, a sum of money not exceeding Fifteen Thousand Pounds (£15,000), with the view of paying without delay the grants that have been, or may be, sanctioned by the Synod.

They further agree to recommend that the balance of the grants sanctioned by the Synod in 1876 be paid without deduction; that one year's interest, at 8 per cent., be deducted from those sanctioned in 1877; two years' interest from those sanctioned in 1878; and three years' interest from those that may be sanctioned in 1879.

In the event of the proposal being earned out, they recommend that the rules now in force be observed in all cases, unless the Synod see fit to except Balclutha, requiring that the congregation shall raise the amount necessary for paying off its debt before receiving payment in full of the grant voted by the Synod. They would also suggest that the payments of the grants be made by the Treasurer under the direction of this Committee.

The Committee believe that Presbyteries and Sessions have felt difficulty in securing sites for Churches and Manses when they were) likely to be required, owing to the delay in receiving the money from this fund. As this difficulty will be removed if the Committee's proposal is carried out, the Committee suggest the attention of Presbyteries and Sessions be again directed to this matter.

The Committee learn that the lists of sections secured for Church purposes in the hands of the Treasurer are still incomplete, and recommend that these should be completed as early as possible.

The recommendation of Synod to place title-deeds under the custody-of the Treasurer has been followed by

some, but the security thus afforded should induce others to avail themselves of this provision.

James Copland, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON CHURCH ERECTION AND PROPERTY.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; agree to the borrowing of such sums as suggested in the report; request and authorise the Trustees to carry out the recommendation of the report to borrow said sura on the security of the Manse Reserve Fund; sanction the payments of grants in terms of the report; relieve Balclutha from the necessity of paying its quota, in order to obtain the grant sanctioned; authorise the Committee to purchase sites in townships and districts opened for settlement; instruct Deacons' Courts to inform the Treasurer what property belongs to them severally, and recommend them to commit their title deeds to the care of the Treasurer for safe keeping.

Temperance Report for 1878.

The Committee, as usual, have issued a circular, with queries intended to elicit the most recent and accurate information on the subject of Temperance. A copy of this circular has been sent to every minister of the Synod. Judging—from the answers received, they are able to take a hopeful view of the question. In only one parish is there any mention of increase of drunkenness. In a large number there is manifest improvement, while some are reported as stationary. Your Committee are glad to say, that in nearly every parish connected with the Synod there is some temperance organisation doing battle with the giant evil of intemperance. It appears that from every one of our pulpits faithful warning has gone forth against the drinking customs of the age, and in many a special sermon has been devoted to the subject. One of the most notable facts elicited by the inquiries of the Committee is the very large number of our ministers that have seen it their duty, in contending with this giant evil, to adopt the principle of total abstinence. Out of the 41 ministers in charges, no fewer than 31 have declared themselves on the side of abstinence. The fact that so many of those whose talents and energies are consecrated to the interests of religion are, by their example, influence, and pulpit ministrations, leading the van, cannot fail to exorcise a power in forming a healthy public sentiment on the question, and divesting our social customs of one of their greatest blots. Among the measures recommended by the several ministers are, chiefly—example in the way of abstinence, temperance houses, and the reduction of the number of licensed houses. On this last point there is but one opinion. It is generally felt that, while human nature is what it is, and the temptations to drink are meeting people on every side, drinking and drunkenness will go on in spite of all remonstrances. The statement of the *Times* (London) on this matter is particularly worthy of notice:—"It would be impossible to name anything which stands for so much loss of soul, body, and estate, for so much discomfort and everything that is disagreeable, as the public house, necessary as it may be, harmless as it may sometimes be. Even if we accept the best case that can be made for it in principle, the fact is still a huge nuisance and misery. . . . There is not a vice, or a disease, or a disorder, or a calamity of any kind that has not its frequent rise in the public-house. It degrades, ruins, and brutalises a large fraction of the British people."

In connection with this part of the subject, the Committee have observed with great satisfaction the vigorous efforts that are put forth in providing houses of refreshment without drink in other parts of the world, and the great success that has attended these efforts in such places as Liverpool, London, and Glasgow, and would rejoice to see similar houses opened in our own country. There is one step recommended by several of our ministers, which the Committee would be delighted to see inaugurated at this time. It is the forming of an Abstinence Association in connection with our Church for Ministers, Elders, and as many of the members as might feel inclined to join the same. It is felt by many of our ministers that they could work more heartily if the great Temperance Reform was advocated more from a Christian platform. While they are ready to recognise the good that has been accomplished by societies outside the Church, there are many things in their working that debar them from that co-operation they would be able to give to a society more imbued with the spirit of the Gospel.

The words of the Rev. J. H. Wilson, of Edinburgh, fittingly express the mind of such ministers. At the Annual Christian Convention at Glasgow, in October last, he said, it is reported:—"He felt more and more that in dealing with this evil they were shut up more than ever to the Church of Christ. He recognised the importance of many temperance organisations outside the Church, but he believed the Church ought to have within herself all that she needed for the reclamation of the drunkard. In this connection he would only say further that he believed the great hope of our country was temperance work amongst the young."

The Committee have much pleasure in directing attention to the evidence recently taken by a committee of the House of Lords on the subject. And they are sure that the testimony of such eminent authorities as Sir W. Gull and Sir Henry Thompson cannot fail to dispel many of the delusions in the mind of the public as to the value of alcoholic drinks in health or sickness. The statement of Dr Richardson is especially worthy of publicity:—"I came into the minks of total abstinence from a purely selfish point of view. As a scientific man investigating the matter experimentally, I was led by my researches to recognise certain facts which I could not

and dared not ignore, and which told me that the physiological action of alcohol upon man and the lower animals is contrary to that which is natural, that the use of alcohol is opposed to nature, and that its use must inevitably tend, if I continue it, to the shortening of my life, my usefulness, and happiness. These are the three points I have come to in the course of my experiments. I look through the whole range of living creation, I look from the lowest to the highest forms of life, and I find alcohol has no place in anything relating to a living organism. Nature will not be crossed, nor can we with impunity attempt to make new bases for it."

As indicating the line of action which should be pursued for the year the Committee would recommend as follows:—

- That Ministers preach on the subject in December, or some other suitable occasion, during the year.
- That every fitting opportunity for reducing the number of licensed houses should be used.
- That encouragement be given to the opening of Public Houses without strong drink.
- That steps be taken for the passing of a good Permissive Bill.
- That an Abstinence Association in connection with the Church be formed.

D. Ross, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON THE REPORT ON TEMPERANCE.—The Synod approve of the report; record its thanks to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; express satisfaction at hearing that intemperance appears to be on the decrease throughout the country; regret, however, that drunkenness still prevails to such an extent, and its concomitant evils so baneful to the physical, social, and spiritual interests of our fellow men; direct the attention of the ministers, office-bearers, and members of the Church to the recommendations contained in the report, and instruct the Committee to prosecute their labours during the year.

Of Theological College Committee, 1879.

Your Committee have to report that at the Bursary examination held in May last, for students about to enter on their undergraduate course, one candidate, namely, Mr Bruce Todd, offered himself, to whom, on the recommendation of the Examiners, a Bursary valued at £30 was awarded.

Your Committee, in terms of the deliverance adopted at last meeting of Synod, communicated with the Presbyteries of Southland and Clutha, asking them to take steps to provide Bursaries for undergraduate students. Your Committee has much pleasure in reporting that the Presbytery of Southland agreed to provide a Bursary of the annual value of £30. The Presbytery placed this Bursary at the disposal of your Committee for one year, but retained the right to dispose of it afterwards. As the Bursary has been allocated to a student, your Committee trusts that the Presbytery of Southland will leave it in the hands of the present Bursar for the period during which he is entitled to hold a Bursary.

Your Committee feeling the urgent need of much more liberal encouragement to students, in the shape of Bursaries, would respectfully suggest that the Synod take this whole subject into its earnest consideration.

Your Committee would suggest that the Synod authorize the Committee to draw up regulations with reference to the tenure of Bursaries.

Your Committee have to report that Professor Salmond and Mr Watt carried on their classes during the usual winter session. As on previous years. Professor Salmond delivered a course of public lectures, the subject being the Doctrine of the Person of Christ. These lectures were well attended and much appreciated.

WILLIAM JOHNSTON, *Joint-Convener*

DELIVERANCE ON THE THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE COMMITTEE'S REPORT.—Adopt report; thank the Committee, especially the Convener; express gratification that the Committee was able to award the bursary provided by the Southland Presbytery to such a promising student as Mr Bruce Todd; express the hope that greater interest will be taken throughout the Church in inducing students to give themselves to the ministry by providing bursaries; and express gratitude to Professor Salmond for the course of public lectures delivered by him during the year; authorise the Committee to take whatever steps may be deemed effective for bringing the matter of bursaries before the Church, and also to draw up regulations with reference to the tenure of bursaries.

Report of Finance Committee.

The General Statement furnished by the Treasurer shows total contributions from 46 congregations, amounting to £28,312 14s. 1d. being an increase of £3,835 19s. 11d. over the gross receipts of last year.

Of this amount a large increase is shown in the Building Fund, viz., £6,201 10s. 11d., as against £4,268 10s. 4d. contributed in 1877. The difference is mainly accounted for by this amount received from Knox church. Taking this amount into consideration, the Building Fund shows a falling off from last year, but the amounts contributed by the congregations of Otepopo, Waiareka, and "Waikouaiti, show receipts of £1,437 17s. 6d., as against nil of the preceding year, thus showing considerable progress in these districts.

ON ORDINARY COLLECTIONS there is an increase of £650 10s. 3d over those of 1877, but on Special

Collections there is a falling off of £292 5s. 5d. On the other hand, the seat rents have increased by £577 1s. 5d., chiefly in the centres of population.

The GENERAL MISSION FUND is a trifle less than the previous year, but the new Mission Scholarship Fund, initiated by the Rev. J. Copeland, shows, for the first year—Contributions and Donations, £400 5s. 2d. This may possibly account for the partial falling off in the receipts for Missions.

The Day-spring Fund shows a considerable increase, viz., £432 14s. 5d., as against £200 8s. 3d. for the year 1877. The contributions from two congregations include those of 1877.

The CHURCH EXTENSION FUND also shows a slight increase—Hitherto it has been a matter of considerable difficulty to ascertain the exact amount of liabilities of the Fund at the termination of the Synodical year. Your Committee, however, believe that the present year's accounts will show the actual position of the Fund at this date.

Referring to the Sustentation Fund, there is an increase of £367 4s. 6d., but taking into consideration the now charges, it is doubtful whether the increase corresponds with the increased work to be done. The amount of dividend paid this year was £222 12s. 2d., as against £216 15s. 4d. in 1877. Your Committee, however, believe that, taking into consideration the disastrous floods, that, during the last winter, extended over the length and breadth of the land, and the consequent privations attending the same, the contributions, on the whole, have been satisfactory.

The PRESBYTERY SCHOLARSHIP FUND is in debt to the extent of £15 3s. This would not have occurred had the various congregations remitted the sums at which they were assessed, and your Committee earnestly request that all outstanding accounts be at once paid to the General Treasurer, and this Fund placed on a more satisfactory basis.

The AGED AND INFIRM MINISTERS' FUND shows a decrease of £11 15s., which is much to be regretted. Several congregations have made no return for this year. It is, however, satisfactory to notice the steady increase of the Fund. It is within the knowledge of your Committee that, in consequence of ill health, one of the ministers of the Church has been compelled to retire, and will probably claim on the Fund; it is therefore hoped that this Fund may continue to receive the hearty support of the members of the Church.

There is an increase for Seat Rents of £577 1s. 5d., and for Ordinary Collections £650 2s. 5d.

The MISSION LEGACY FUND stands as it did last year, having at its credit a sum of £500.

The PRIZE FUND has not been operated upon beyond an addition of £6—amount of interest received on investment. The sum at credit of this Fund is now £117 7s. 1d.

The contributions to Mr Copeland's Mission Scholarship amount to £100 5s. 2d. After deduction of £37 19s. 6d.—amount of Mr Copeland's travelling, and other expenses—a balance is left of £362 5s. 8d.

The Committee acknowledge with thanks the repeated donations from Miss Mure to the two leading Funds of the Church, and to those friends who have contributed to the Scholarship, and other Funds.

INSURANCE.—Owing to the present unsettled state of Fire Insurance business in this Province, the Treasurer has, with the concurrence of the Finance Committee, applied to some of the principal local offices for tenders for the insurance, during the current year, of the various Church buildings. Offers were made by the several offices applied to, the most favourable being that of the Standard. Your Committee have recommended the Treasurer to accept the latter offer, and it will be found that by so doing, a very considerable saving has been effected. The agent of the Insurance Company was given to understand that, in the event of his tender being accepted, the whole of the Church buildings would be insured with him, and your Committee therefore urge that the various congregations will endeavour to comply with this stipulation. The several congregations should insure through the General Treasurer. He could then see to the renewals, and attend better to the security of the whole property of the Church.

Sustentation Fund.

Receipts, including donations £29 13s 8d, and balance of 3s. £9127 0 2 £9127 0 2 Payments, equal dividends of £222 12s 2d, and amounts for shorter terms 9091 5 8 Mr. Skinner, on acc. dividend, 1877 20 8 10 Synod Expenses 15 0 0 Telegrams 0 4 0 Balance forward 1 8 Increase, £367 4s 6d.

GENERAL MISSIONS

Cr. Balance last year 996 9 1 Contributions and Donations 565 10 3 Interest on debentures and deposits 57 10 0 £1619 9 4 Dr. Traill, Stewart's Island 37 10 0 Rev. J. Copeland, travelling expenses 5 0 0 Mills, Dick, and Co. 23 6 6 Synod Expenses 10 0 0 Amount transferred to New Hebrides Mission 440 2 4 Balance to credit 1103 10 6 £1619 9 4 Decrease, £16s 14s 9d.

DAYSRING FUND.

Cr. Balance 195 8 3 Contributions 432 14 5 £628 2 8 Dr. Draft, Dr Steel 275 14 9 Exchange 0 14 2 Synod

expenses 3 0 0 Balance forward 348 13 9 £628 2 8

CHURCH EXTENSION.

Cr. Balance 234 13 1 Total Contributions by 38 districts 703 7 0 Donation—Miss Mure £9 16 10 Legacy—Lady Hamilton 26 2 0 35 18 10 £973 18 11 Contributed by districts receiving aid. Dr. to Supply—Brighton and Saddle Hill 50 3 3 78 5 0 Tapanui—25 0 0 Waitaki—27 10 0 Kaikorai 160 0 0 193 2 0 Limestone Plains 68 6 6 80 0 0 Maitua 2 2 10 8 0 0 Mount Cargill 6 0 0 28 0 0 Catlin's River 28 4 5 42 15 0 Riverton 121 16 0 116 2 0 Lawrence 3 0 0 40 0 0 Winton 52 0 0 Queenstown 19 16 9 12 0 0 Waiwera 4 6 6 4 0 0 Cromwell 24 0 0 Alexandra 51 5 2 124 0 0 Ravensbourne—28 0 0 Stewart's Island—25 0 0 Waiwera 49 18 3 8 0 Mavvraes 2 8 0 564 19 8 918 10 0 Synod expenses, £5; Convener, £5; 10 3 8 Telegram, 3s 8d Balance forward 45 5 3 £973 18 11 Increase, £24 13s 5d

AGED AND INFIRM MINSITERS' FUND.

Cr. Balance £1565 11 8 Contributions from congregations 153 3 4 Interest on loans 110 11 4 Contributions from 41 ministers 82 0 0 Entrance fee, Mr Cowie 18 0 0 £1929 6 4 Credit balance, £1929 6s 4d.

Widows and Orphans.

Cr. Balance £2500 16 1 Subscriptions and Entry 244 10 0 Interest on debentures 89 0 0 do. on loans 102 9 5 £2936 15 6 Dr. To cash.—Mrs Aires 75 0 0 Mrs Urie 60 0 0 Balance forward 2801 15 6 £2936 15 6 Credit balance, £2801 15s 6d.

Sabbath School Fund.

Cr. Balance 72 10 0 Cash, Rev. J. Gow 18 0 0 £90 10 0 Dr. Cash remitted Mr Tarn. Religious Tract Society 84 0 0 Rev. J. Gow 3 5 6 * Balance forward 3 4 6 £90 10 0 Cr. Balance, £3 4s 6d.

Synod Expenses.

Cr. Balance 4 6 9 Collection Synod Meeting 2 4 9 Contributions 138 0 0 Assessments— Sustainment, £15; Missions, £10 25 0 0 Daysprine, £3; Ch. Extension, £5 8 0 0 Passage Exps., £3; Ecclesiastical, £30 33 0 0 Education. £20; Manse Reserve, £20 40 0 0 £250 11 6
Dr. Synod Clerk 50 0 0 Clerical Assistance 50 0 0 Guarantee 20 0 0 Rev. J. Waters, Assembly Expenses 15 0 0 Rev. D. Boss 15 10 0 Janitor 5 0 0 Printing, Advertising, Hire of Chairs, Stamps, and Sundries 93 6 6 Balance forward 1 15 0 £250 11 6 Cr. Balance, £1 15s.

SCHOLARSHIP FUND.

Dr. Balance 13 5 6 Cash Mr Hutson 30 0 0 Mr Todd 25 0 0 Mr Wright (6 months) 15 0 0 £83 5 6 By Contributions 68 2 6 Balance forward 15 3 0 £83 5 6 Debit Balance, £15 3s.

(LANG'S)STUDENT'S FUND.

Cr. Balance 244 10 2 Interest on Debentures, 12 months, on £250 15 0 0 £259 10 2 Cr. Balance, £259 10s 2d.

NEW HEBRIDES MISSION.

Cr. Receipts from Congregations 11 0 0 Donations (including £1 13s 9d, produce of apple tree, from Mrs M'Nieol, Goodwood) 3 13 9 14 13 0 Transfer from General Mission Fund 440 2 4 £454 16 1
Dr. Remitted Dr. Steel, Sydney 17 0 0 Mr Milne's Salary 200 0 0 Mr Michelson's salary, outfit, tools, &c. 224 9 0 Freight, Insurance, &c. 1 4 6 Exchange 1 2 7 Contribution Widow's Fund, acc. Mr Milne 5 0 0 £448 16 1 Cr. Balance, £6.

MINISTERS' PASSAGES.

By Balance forward 406 7 9 Contributions 9 0 0 £415 7 9 To Synod Expenses 3 0 0 Balance forward 407 17 9 £410 17 9

COLLEGE FUND TO SEPT. 30, 1878.

Cr. Balance 54 2 2 Bents 902 7 0 Grant Ecclesiastical Fund 600 0 0 £1556 9 2 Dr. Professor Salmond's salary (13 months) 650 0 0 Repairs, fencing, &c. 48 7 0 Rates 7 16 3 Interest 12 months, £600 48 0 0 Rev. M. Watt 100 0 0 Janitor 5 0 0 Stewart and Denniston 12 16 6 Reith & Wilkie and 'Times' 9 4 0 Commission on £902 7s 45 2 4 Balance forward— Loan on Mortgage 600 0 0 Cash in Bank 30 3 1 630 3 1 £1556 9 2

MANSE RESERVE FUND, Ending 30th Sept., 1878.

Cr. Balance 163 13 0 Lonn St. Andrew's 500 0 0 663 13 0 Rents and Interest 2679 0 1 Refund advance for formation of right- of-way 79 0 0 £3421 13 1 Dr. Grants to Congregations— Oamaru, £500; Knox, £500 1000 0 0 Arrow, £150; N. Dunedin, £125 275 0 0 Port Molyneux, £312; Otepopo, £200 512 0 0 Palmerston, £250; Greytown, £30 280 0 0 Ravensbourne, £40; Mosgiel, £100 140 0 0 Winton, £60; Gummie's Bush, £20 80 0 0 Tapanui, £25; 2nd Invercargill, £200 225 0 0 Portobello, £50; P. Chalmers, £40 90 0 0 2602 0 0 Proportion Synod Expenses 50 0 0 Stewart & Denniston 8 4 10 Barr & Oliver 2 2 0 'Daily Times' Advertising 0 14 0 61 0 10 Commission— Receipts, £2679 0s 1d at 5 per cent. 133 19 0 New Leases, £233 i 11 13 0 Auction, £389 os at 2½ per cent. 9 14 8 155 6 8 Balance Loan to St. Andrew's 500 0 0 Cash in Bank 103 5 7 603 5 7 £3421 13 1 Cr. Balance, £603 5s 7d.

ECCLESIASTICAL FUND.

Cr. Balance 508 15 5 Two-thirds receipts General Fund 2401 12 8 £2910 8 1
Dr. Grants, as under— North Dunedin 50 0 0 Lawrence, £32 10; Naseby, £50 82 10 0 Teviot, £50: Switzers, £300 350 0 0 College Committee 600 0 0 Wyndham. £1210s; Catlin's River, £85 97 10 0 Synod expenses 30 0 0 Balance forward 1700 8 1 —£2910 8 1 Credit balance, £1700 8s 1d.

EDUCATION FUND.

Cr. Balance 4574 10 2 One-third net receipts 1200 16 4 Interest on Investments 331 7 7 £6106 14 1 Dr. Cash paid Professor M'Gregor (12¼ mo.) 612 10 0 Synod expenses 20 0 0 Commission on £331 7s 7d 16 11 5 Balance forward 5457 12 8 £6106 14 1 Credit balance, £5457 12s 8d.

FACTOR'S ACCOUNT WITH THE OTAGO CHURCH BOARD OF PROPERTY.

Cr. Balance 2775 0 0 Rents 3934 1 11 Interest 200 8 4 Received for buildings 168 18 8 £7078 8 11 Dr. Snrvpvs. £514s 11d: Solicitor.£5810s8d 109 15 7 Assessment, £27 2s 1d; Printing, £2 29 2 1 Auctioneer 27 1 6 Ditch (Caversham) 82 17 0 Carry forward; £248 16 2

Brought forward £248 16 2 Crown Grants and expenses sale 6 17 7 Audit fees, 4 years 16 16 0 Embankment, Silver Stream 119 8 6 W. C. Young deeds Brighton sees. 1 4 8 Stamps, telegrams, and sundries 8 2 3 Factor's salary 40 0 0 Commission on £4303 8s 11d 215 3 5 Do. New leases 44 11 4 Transfers—Ecclesiastical fund 2401 12 8 700 19 11 Do. Education fund 1200 16 4 3602 9 0 Balance forward 2775 0 0 * £7078 8 11 Credit balance, £2775 0s 0d.

N. Y. Wales, *Convener.*

DELIVERANCE ON FINANCE COMMITTEE'S REPORT.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; also to the General Treasurer for the accuracy and satisfactory state of the accounts forwarded by him to the Synod; express satisfaction with the increase on most of the funds of the Church to the amount of £3885 19s 11d; renew the instruction of the Synod to the several Deacons' Courts anent the filling up and the transmitting the required returns not later than the end of the first week of January. Further, remit to the Finance Committee to consider and report as to the best time for closing the accounts, and for the meeting of the Synod.

Sustentation Fund Report, 1879.

Your Committee have to report that the Income of the Sustentation Fund for the year ending 31st, December, 1878, is £9127 0s 2d, being an ncrease on the income of last year of .£367 7s. Od.

Forty-four settled charges have participated in the Fund as follows:—

- Winton, as proportion for six months, £100; Riverton, for four months, £72 10s; Limestone Plains, for five and a half months, £106 16s 8d; Cromwell, for six months, £100; North Dunedin, for twelve months, .£168 17s 6d.
- Six congregations whoso contributions to the Fund for the year amounted to less than £175, according to regulations received each £200, viz., Popotunoa, Tapanui, Teviot, Switzers, Wallace town, Hampden.
- Thirty-three congregations, whose contributions amounted to over £175, received each £222 12s 2d.

The total return from the congregation of Hampden amounted to only £135. In consideration of the whole circumstances of the case, which were laid before the Committee, the Committee considered that that congregation was entitled to participate in the Fund on the footing of self-supporting charges.

The following congregations show an increase in their returns this year as compared with last year:—Blueskin, £15; First Church, £21; Green Island, £2; West Taieri, £11; Clutha, £50; Tokomairiro, £23; Warepa, £2; First Church, Invercargill, £32; Lower Mataura, £35; Oteramika, £24; Oamaru, £26; Otcpopo, £8; Palmerston, £18; Waikouaiti, £2.

The following congregations show a decrease:—Caversham, £3; Knox Church, £13; St Andrew's, £27; North Dunedin, £8; N. E. Harbour, £9; East Taieri, £15; North Taieri, £16; Balclutlia, £15; Inch Clutha, £4;

Teviot, £7; Tapanui, £14; Waitahuna, £1; Switzers, £17; Hmpden, £15; Papakaio, £12.

Your Committee, while regretting that so many congregations show a falling off in their contributions, beg to express their gratification on the whole at the result of the adoption and application of the Regulations of last year with reference to the distribution of the Fund. And they are fully persuaded that a much more favourable result would have appeared but for the sad calamity of the recent floods with which it pleased God to devastate large and important districts of our land.

Your Committee learn with satisfaction of the wide circulation, acceptance, and usefulness of the *Missionary Record*, so ably conducted by Professor Salmond. A proposal was brought before the Committee by the proprietors of the *Evangelist*, that steps should be taken toward the amalgamation of that periodical with the *Missionary Record*. The Committee, after careful consideration of the matter, agreed to refer it simply to the consideration of the Synod.

Lindsay Mackie, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON SUSTESTATION FUND REPORT.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee, and record the thanks of the Synod to the Committee, and especially to the Convener; congratulate the Committee on the increase on the whole, in this important fund of the Church, notwithstanding certain circumstances known to the Synod tending to make this fund less than it otherwise would have been; advise the Committee to continue their diligence with the view of raising the fund to the minimum previously aimed at of £250; sanction the distribution of the fund on the principle laid down by last year's Synod, on which the Committee has acted; express deep regret that the adoption of the principle should have for this year the effect of materially lessening the income of several of our ministers; and direct the Committee to use all available means, by communicating with the various congregations which have not contributed up to £175 to the Sustentation Fund, with the view of removing the unfavourable position in which their ministers are placed; sanction the arrangement of the Committee in reference to Hampden; learn with satisfaction the continued wide circulation and usefulness of the *Missionary Record* in bringing the various schemes of our Church before the people; and appoint the following as a special committee to consider, and, if practicable, carry out the amalgamation of the *Record* with the *Evangelist* referred to in the report.

Report of Committee on Sanctioning of Charges.

The only application for sanction this year comes from the Presbytery of Dunedin on behalf of Ravensbourne in the vicinity of Dunedin. The Committee having considered the application with relative documents, unanimously agreed to recommend that the application be granted, and that Ravensbourne be declared a sanctioned charge.

William Will, *Convener*.

DELIVERANCE ON REPORT OF SANCTIONING OF CHARGES.—Adopt the report; approve of the diligence of the Committee; record thanks of the Synod; and sanction Ravensbourne as a ministerial charge.

Report of Committee Appointed to Confer With Mr Connor,

First Church, Dunedin,

January 21st, 1879, 5 o'clock, p.m.

The Committee of Synod appointed to confer with Mr Connor met, and was constituted with prayer: sederunt—Rev. Mr Will, convener, in the chair, Revs. Dr Stuart, Messrs Johnstone, Paterson, Chisholm, Christie, and Mackie, ministers; and Messrs Fitzgerald, Rennie, Bethune, Runeiman, and Brown, elders.

The Rev. Mr Connor was present.

A lengthened conversation took place on the whole subject, in which Mr Connor freely took part, giving explanation and information. Thereafter, all the members of Committee-present were called on in succession to express their mind as to the course they would recommend Mr Connor to pursue in the circumstances in which he is at present placed, and without exception they gave it as their opinion that Mr Connor ought to resign his position as minister of Popotunoa.

Mr Connor requested that time should be given to him to think over the recommendation of the members of Committee; and it was agreed to meet with Mr Connor to-morrow (Wednesday) morning at 10 o'clock, to receive his answer.

The meeting was closed with prayer.

William Will, *Convener*.

First Church, Dunedin,

Jan. 22nd, 1879.

The Committee of Synod appointed to confer with Mr Connor met, and was constituted with prayer: sederunt—Rev. Mr Will, convener, in the chair, Revs. Dr Stuart, Messrs Paterson, Johnstone, Chisholm, Clark, Christie, Mackie, ministers; Messrs Fitzgerald, Rennie, Runciman, Bethune, elders.

The Rev. Mr Connor was present.

The Convener called on Mr Connor to give his answer to the Committee's recommendation.

Mr Connor agreed to place his resignation in the hands of the Committee for presentation to the Synod, on condition of the terms contained in the following deliverance, unanimously agreed to, and recommended by the Committee for the Synod's adoption:—

That the Synod, in accepting Mr Connor's resignation of the ministerial charge of Popotunoa, declares as follows:—

- That the Synod, while in its judgment it believes that the resignation of Mr Connor is necessary in order to restore harmony in the congregation of Popotunoa, casts no reflection on Mr Connor's personal character, ministerial ability, or pastoral diligence: and trusts that Mr Connor may soon obtain a suitable sphere of labour, in which he may prove himself a useful servant of the Lord Jesus Christ.
- That the Synod regrets that the Presbytery of Clutha, in dealing with Mr Connor, did not act strictly according to the proscribed procedure of our Church in such cases.
- That Mr Connor's connection with the Sustentation Fund shall be continued for a period of two years; and that Mr Connor shall place his services at the disposal of the Church Extension Committee, so long as his claim on this Fund continues.
- That adequate compensation for improvements effected on the Manse property shall be paid to Mr Connor by the congregation of Popotunoa.

The meeting was closed with prayer.

LETTER OF RESIGNATION.

Dunedin,

21st January, 1879.

My Dear Sir,—Taking a conjunct view of all the circumstances of the case in which the Head of the Church has placed me, and in accordance with the terms agreed upon at the Synod's Committee, I herewith respectfully tender my resignation of the pastoral charge of Popotunoa.—I am, my dear sir, yours sincerely,

CHARLES CONNOR.

The Moderator of the Synod's Committee.

Reasons of Dissnet.

From Motion Adopting Regulations Anent

Second Chair In The University of Otago.

We, the undersigned, dissent from and protest against the motion now carried, instituting a second professorship in the University of Otago, to be designated the Chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy, for the following reasons:—

- Because the Synod has already made provision for the teaching of Mental and Moral Science in the University of Otago.
- Because the Trustees, whose concurrence is required by Act of Parliament, are unanimous in their approval of a Chair of English Language and Literature; and further, that the University Council have also unanimously recommended a Chair of English Language and Literature.
- Because we are convinced that the Chair of English Language and Literature would be most in accordance with the purpose for which the fund was originally set aside, and would benefit the largest number.

We, the undersigned, protest against the motion carried, and relieve ourselves of all responsibility in the

matter.

WILLIAM WILL, Minister.

WM. JOHNSTONE.

ALEXANDER B. TODD.

D. M. STUART.

MICHAEL WATT.

JOHN M. SUTHERLAND.

W. S. FITZGERALD.

WM. THOMSON.

JAMES RUNCIMAN.

JOHN STEVEN.

DAVID BORRIE.

JOHVN M'ARA.

ROBERT EWEN.

Answers

To Reasons of Dissent from and Protest against the motion carried by the Synod, instituting a Second Professorship in the University of Otago, to be designated the Chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy.

First Reason.—"Because the Synod has already made provision for the teaching of Mental and Moral Science in the University of Otago."

Answer to First Reason.—The state of the question is here incorrectly represented, inasmuch as—

(1.) The Synod does not interfere with the subject of Mental Science, and although it is true that the teaching of Moral Science has been provided for in the Chair previously instituted by the Synod, it is not true that it is adequately provided for, inasmuch as Mental Science includes Psychology, Ontology, the History of Philosophy, and Logic—subjects for which a two years' course is assigned in the University of Edinburgh.

(2.) A main part of the subject matter of the proposed Chair just instituted has been entirely lost sight of, viz., Political Economy, for which no Chair has as yet been appointed in the University—the great and increasing importance of which has now been forced on the attention of every civilised country in the world. Moreover, when both the subjects of the new Chair—Moral Philosophy and Political Economy—are taught in the same University, they are either taught from the same Chair, or, in a few exceptional cases, each has a separate Chair devoted to itself exclusively.

Second Reason.—"Because the Trustees, whose concurrence is required by Act of Parliament, are unanimous in their approval of a Chair of English Language and Literature; and, further, that the University Council also unanimously recommended a Chair of English Language and Literature."

Answer to Second Reason.—The concurrence of the Trustees is not by Act of Parliament required in the institution of any Chair, but only in the appointment of the Professor who is to fill the Chair when instituted by the Synod, in whom alone the power of institution rests. The recommendations of the University Council and Trustees, while coming too late to exercise the amount of influence which they might otherwise have done—a fact for which these bodies are alone responsible—yet received full and fair consideration, and had due weight assigned to them, in the determination to which the Synod came. The Synod, in duly and respectfully considering the aforesaid recommendations, and having the duty cast upon them of determining, on their own responsibility, the Chair that should be appointed, have followed the only course which they could reasonably have been expected to follow.

Third Reason.—"Because we are convinced that the Chair of English Language and Literature would be most in accordance with the purpose for which the fund was originally set aside, and would benefit the largest number."

Answer to Third Reason.—It would be Wrong not to give the dissentients credit for the sincerity of their convictions, but as they do not state the grounds on which these convictions rest, this reason admits of no reply. On the other hand, the Synod is as strongly convinced that a Chair of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy would be as much in accordance with the purpose for which the fund was originally set aside as a Chair of English Language, Literature, and Rhetoric, because the fund was originally designed for Elementary Schools; but instead of so applying it, the Synod sought for and obtained an Act of Parliament, under which the destination of the fund was changed to the extent of applying it solely to the endowment of a literary Chair or Chairs: So that any closer approach to the original destination than is allowed by such power of endowment is ultra virus of the Synod, and therefore it is irrelevant to suggest that the establishment of any one Chair is closer to such original destination than is another.

University of Otago,

22nd January, 1879.

Sir,—At a meeting of the Council held this day, I brought before them your letter of 18th inst., addressed to me.

The Council also took into their consideration the Regulations, a copy of which the deputation was good enough to leave with the Council.

Having had the advantage of hearing the observations of the two members of the deputation who addressed the Council, believes that it is already possessed of the views of the Synod.

The Council has given to the subject that full and respectful consideration to which it is entitled, and I am desired to convey to you a copy of the resolution which the Council has unanimously agreed to.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. S. CHAPMAN, Chancellor.

The Rev. Wm. Dannerman, Clerk of Synod.

[Copy of Resolution.]

The Council having already appointed a Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Political Economy, at the request of the Trustees, under "The Presbyterian Church of Otago Lands Act, 1866," by whom the Professor was nominated; and, further, being advised by the Professorial Board that the arrangements for teaching these branches are sufficient, consider it inexpedient to appoint a second Professor to teach the same subjects in the University, and they accordingly respectfully decline the proposal now made by the Synod.

Returns on Remit Anent Curriculum.

PRESBYTERY OF CLUTHA.

that the Presbytery do not approve of the proposals sent down anent Theological Students—that the Presbytery recommend that all Students for the Ministry of this Church shall be required to take the Arts curriculum fixed by the University—that the course of Theological study shall extend over three years, and be entered upon after the completion of their Arts course.

PRESBYTERY OF OAMARU.

On the proposal anent Training of Students being considered, it was moved, seconded, and agreed to, that the principle of the proposals be approved, except those referring to the Arts course, which it is recommended to leave as at present, and that No. VII. of the proposals be not made binding.

PRESBYTERY OF SOUTHLAND.

It was proposed and seconded, and carried unanimously, the Literary curriculum be preserved intact, and that the Presbytery recommend action to be taken by the Synod in the direction of shortening the Theological curriculum.

PRESBYTERY OF DUNEDIN.

The Presbytery having taken into consideration the remit of the Synod embracing Professor Salmond's proposals anent the education of Students, it was resolved by a majority, that the Presbytery approve of the limitation of the Theological course to two years, with two sessions in each year, but consider that the present course of three years' study at the University be required of all students before entering on the Theological course; and further are of opinion that as soon as the necessary provision is made, Students shall be boarded at the post of the Church during their Theological course.

Overtures.

On Supply of Ministers.

From Presbytery of Oamaru.

It is humbly overtured by the Presbytery of Oamaru to the Synod of the Presbyterian Church of Otago and Southland, to take this whole subject into consideration as to the best means of getting supply for present wants and providing a constant supply for requirements as they arise.

on Ministerial Income.

From Presbytery of Oamaru.

It is humbly overtured by the Presbytery of Oamaru to the Synod of Otago and Southland, that instructions be given whereby for the future the following information may be furnished, viz.,—1. The Sustentation Fund money received by each minister. 2. The amount of supplement paid. 3. Wherever there is a Manse. 4. The size of glebe, if any.

on Education Act.

From Presbytery of Dunedin.

Whereas, the Education Act now in operation in New Zealand makes no provision for the reading of the Bible within school hours, and is on this account unsatisfactory to a large body of the inhabitants:

Whereas, the attempt has been made in some quarters to represent and to carry out the system as absolutely secular, excluding any reference in the public schools to God or to a future state of existence, .and so weakening the sanctions of morality which the youth of the land should be trained to understand as a necessary part of their education:

Whereas, in consequence of the godless character thus assigned to the present national system, the feeling in favour of a denominational system has been gaining strength, so that the Bill of Mr. Curtis recently before Parliament, was only lost by the narrow majority of six votes in a full House:

Whereas, if such a Bill had passed into law, many who would prefer a national system, in which the Bible was permitted to be read, would avail themselves of the provisions of such an Act in order to secure for their children a sufficient opportunity of becoming acquainted with God's Word, and in consequence the national system would be in danger of being destroyed:

Whereas, a knowledge of the contents of the Bible is necessary for the right understanding of a large part of English literature, and of many of the most important passages of history, as well as for the understanding and confirmation of true morality:

Whereas, in Victoria—where the so-called secular system has been for some time in operation—it has proved unsatisfactory, so that there is a probability of its being soon abandoned.

Whereas, there is no ground for expecting in New Zealand any better result from the present system:

Whereas, provision for the reading of the Bible in the public schools may be made without interfering with the just rights of any by a clause being introduced enacting that the Bible shall be read at a fixed hour (tho right being reserved to parents or guardians to withdraw their children during each lesson, on giving notice in writing of their desire to do so) in all the public schools, excepting those where the Committee having charge shall have passed a resolution (binding only during their term of office), dispensing with such reading:

And whereas, such an arrangement would contribute, in the highest degree, to the intelligence and morality of the rising generation—would satisfy the desire of the great body of the inhabitants—would remove the strongest ground on which a denominational system is demanded by many, and would thus tend to the consolidation and permanence of the national system:

It is humbly overtured by the Presbytery of Dunedin to the Synod of Otago, indicted to meet in January, 1879, to take the premises into its consideration, with the view of adopting such measures for securing the daily reading of the Bible in the public schools as in its wisdom it may deem expedient.

Interim Act.

Regulations made under "The Presbyterian Church of Otago Lands Act, 1860."

Whereas, the Trustees, acting under the "Presbyterian Church of Otago Lands Act 1866," have been incorporated under the name of "The Otago Presbyterian Church Board of Property," and whereas the Synod of Otago and Southland are desirous of making and passing for the guidance of the said Board, the regulations following. Now we, the said Synod, duly convened and assembled within the First Church, Dunedin, this

twenty-second day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine, the Rev. James Copland, M.D., being our Moderator, do by virtue and in pursuance of the powers and authorities vested in us by the said Act, and of every other authority (if any) enabling us in their behalf, hereby make, pass, and adopt the following regulations (as an Interim Act), that is to say—

- The regulations adopted by the Synod on the 16th day of January, 1879, are hereby rescinded, and in lieu thereof, the Synod make, pass, and adopt the following regulation as an Interim Act) that is to say—
- It shall be lawful for the said Board to pay out of the Educational Fund referred to in the said Act to any Professor of Moral Philosophy and Political Economy, or such other Professor as shall be duly appointed by the said Board to a chair in any College or University in the Province of Otago with the concurrence of this Synod, as provided by section twelve of the said Act, a sum of £600 yearly, or such other sum as the Synod may from time to time determine by way of salary and incidental expenses, so long as such Professor shall continue to occupy such chair.
- In the case of a congregation having a manse, requiring on account of special circumstances, to build a new manse on a new site, the cost of said site shall be met on terms of regulation 3, provided that the cost of the original manse site so far as met by grant of Synod, shall be deducted from the amount of £100 for a country site and £200 for a town site.

In testimony of all which I have hereunto signed these presents as Moderator, by the authority and in the presence of the said Synod, this twenty-second day of January, 1879.

James Copland, *Moderator*.

Committees, 1879.

- CHURCH EXTENSION.—Dr Stuart, Convener; Messrs Will, Mackie, Watt, Johnstone, Russell, Salmond, Sutherland, and Copland, ministers; and Messrs John Borrie, Torrance, Begg, T. Coull, and Captain Thomson, elders.
- MISSIONS.—Presbytery of Clutha; Rev. W. Bannerman, Convener; Messrs C. S. Ross, J. H. Cameron, and Alexander, corresponding members.
- TEMPERANCE.—Presbytery of Southland; Rev. J. Paterson, convener; Messrs Russell, Allan, and Christie, corresponding members.
- STATE OF RELIGION.—Presbytery of Oamaru; Rev. J. Clark, convener; Messrs Mackie, Stobo, and Waters, corresponding members.
- SUSTENTATION FUND.—Rev. L. Mackie and Mr A. C. Begg, joint-conveners; Messrs Will, Finlayson, Russell, C. Ross, Sutherland, and Professor Salmond. ministers; Captain Thomson, Messrs James Reid, Rennie, Wales, Somerville, A. Scoular, J. Duncan, and W. Fitzgerald, elders.
- FINANCE.—Mr N. Y. A. Wales, convener; Dr Copland, Messrs Finlayson, Russell, Will, Sutherland, ministers; Messrs W. D. Stewart, Glendinning, A. C. Begg, John Reid, A. Rennie, and J. Douglas, elders.
- THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE.—Mr E. B. Cargill and Rev. William Johnstone, joint-conveners; Dr Stuart, Messrs Will, Mackie, Copland, Greig, Todd, and Borrie, ministers; and Messrs Hop-burn, Lawson, and John Reid, elders.
- SABBATH SCHOOLS.—Rev. J. M. Sutherland, convener; Messrs Watt, Russell, Mackie, Kirkiand, Christie, Clark, Stobo, Waters, and Chisholm, ministers; and Messrs J. Duncan, John Borrie, J. Adam, Captain Thomson, W. Fitzgerald, and J. Reid, elders.
- SANCTIONING CHARGES.—Revs. W. Will, convener; Kirkiand, Christie, Clark, Stobo, Waters, and Chisholm, ministers; and Messrs J. Duncan, John Borrie, and J. Adam, elders.
- CHURCH ERECTION AND PROPERTY.—Dr Copland, convener; Professor Salmond. Messrs Mackie, Russell, C. S. Ross, Dr Stuart, Allan, and Christie, ministers; and Messrs W. D. Stewart, Glendinning, Begg, W. Fitzgerald, and J. Reid, elders.
- AGED AND INFIRM MINISTERS' FUND.—Mr Rennie, convener; Messrs Russell, Johnstone, Todd, Ryley, Kirkiand, and Dr. Stuart, ministers; and Messrs Adam, Shaw, J. Hill, J. Allan, R. Mackay, and G. Reid, elders.

Statement of Contributions of Congregations in Connection With the Presbyterian Church of Otago

For the Year ending 31st December, 1878.

Congregations. Name of Minister. Sustentation Fund. Church Extension Ministers' Passages. Missions. Mission Scholarship. Day spring Fund. Scholarship Fund. Aged and Infirm Ministers' Fund. Ordinary Collections. Special Collections. Building Fund. Seat Rents. Miscellaneous. Totals. Remarks. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s.

d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. a. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. d. £ s. £ s. d Anderson's Bay C. S. Ross 202 11 2 3 0
 0 2 0 0 14 6 0 1 10 0 2 0 0 79 4 8 11 9 6 59 12 0 375 13 4 Blueskin & Morton A. Finlayson 175 8 0 3 0 6 3 6 5
 11 10 0 3 6 0 1 0 0 2 10 7 49 10 9 166 13 2 1 10 417 15 9 Dunedin Presbytery. Caversham J. N. Russell 203 0 0
 1 10 0 1 5 0 8 19 6 4 0 0 1 0 0 1 15 0 106 10 2 3 12 6 44 5 375 17 8 Dnnedin—First Church L. Mackie 512 11 6
 6 19 11 90 12 0 a83 16 9 16 0 0 675 16 9 90 12 1 55 0 0 385 5 0 1916 14 0 (a) 2 years. Knox Church Dr Stuart
 558 18 6 32 8 9 64 5 6 46 17 0 48 18 0 9 0 0 35 13 8 797 7 4 191 18 7 2040 7 6 865 2 6 4690 17 4 St Andrew's
 Vacant 180 10 0 3 10 0 16 9 0 7 0 0 3 0 0 289 19 10 6 6 6 148 17 0 655 12 4 North Dr Copland 168 17 6 14 19
 3 3 0 0 4 16 0 317 0 0 16 2 0 100 0 0 160 0 0 784 14 9 Green Island M. Watt 202 8 6 6 0 0 17 4 3 4 0 6 1 10 0 5
 0 0 90 12 11 77 12 7 462 12 6 101 5 0 66 0 1034 6 5 Kaikorai Vacant 160 0 0 4 10 10 9 15 0 12 4 4 3 0 0 2 10
 192 0 2 N. K. Harbour & Portobello A. Greig 183 14 6 3 8 5 8 12 4 11 10 0 5 2 6 1 10 0 3 10 10 40 15 1 11 9 6
 25 15 0 295 8 2 Port Chalmers W. Johnston 224 1 3 5 0 0 17 0 0 20 0 0 16 5 11 b1 10 0 4 6 11 147 12 10 13 7
 80 16 3 523 6 9 (b) 1877. Taieri, East W. Will 292 7 0 6 17 0 32 16 0 27 0 0 14 0 0 4 10 0 91 0 9 41 11 0 96 0 0
 12 9 618 10 9 West Jas. Kirkland 288 3 6 10 6 0 26 3 11 16 0 6 11 18 2 6 0 a 120 7 1 55 13 6 44 4 0 578 16 8
 North, Mosgiel J. M. Sutherland 205 0 0 2 10 0 16 0 0 1 10 0 2 10 0 85 10 7 60 7 0 105 0 0 28 9 506 16 7
 Balclutha T. M'A ra 215 13 0 3 0 0 13 1 0 3 10 0 137 12 0 10 0 0 606 7 6 75 14 0 1064 17 6 Clutha Presbytery.
 Clutha W. Bannerman 207 11 0 3 10 0 c4 10 0 12 0 0 9 0 0 36 0 0 28 0 0 300 11 0 (c) Returned in error. Should
 be Aged Minister' Fund. Inch Clutha J.M. Allan 214 3 6 5 2 0 14 18 6 4 15 0 83 19 10 571 0 0 51 15 0 50 13
 996 6 10 Lawrence H. Cowie 195 0 0 3 0 0 2 10 0 5 8 0 3 10 0 108 16 3 12 17 0 65 0 0 32 14 6 428 15 9
 Cromwell Vacant d77 10 0 77 10 0 (d) 6 months. Popotunoa C. Connor 150 0 0 24 10 4 7 3 181 13 4 Iapanui A.
 Bett 165 11 0 14 2 6 31 19 8 18 19 6 68 0 0 19 6 0 92 19 410 17 9 Teviot R. Telford 158 10 0 1 0 0 2 10 0 3 6 9
 2 0 0 20 0 0 6 0 0 7 0 0 200 5 9 Tokomairiro J. Chisholm 280 17 0 6 11 9 51 7 6 3 0 0 e54 6 6 5 5 0 165 10 0 14
 18 4 152 11 6 8 0 742 8 4 (e) 2years. Waiholo D. Borrie 228 18 0 49 18 3 33 0 6 5 7 0 2 0 4 5 12 6 36 1 2 2 10
 0 18 0 0 20 13 6 10 2 412 3 3 Waitahuna J. Skinner 195 1 6 1 10 0 12 9 2 3 4 6 2 3 9 4 0 0 70 7 8 4 1 0 39 15 6
 8 15 341 8 5 Warepa J. Waters 180 5 0 4 6 6 2 0 0 15 2 0 24 6 0 47 1110 3 7 6 8 4 6 6 0 291 3 4 Alexandra
 Vacant 51 5 2 5 4 6 56 9 8 Southland Presbyery Invercargill A. IE. Stobo 271 2 6 7 2 5 12 "7 7 21 5 11 31 17 6
 13 6 6 274 5 0 8 2 4 194 10 0 105 0 938 19 10 2nd Church J. Paterson 200 0 0 0 2 6 18 6 10 234 0 0 34 4 5 171
 0 0 662 13 9 Limestone Plains J. Ewen f 81 19 10 68 6 6 12 0 6 5 10 0 17 1 5 184 18 5 (f) 5½ months. Mutauro
 J. Davidson 178 0 0 2 2 10 2 7 4 3 2 0 53 0 3 15 8 6 200 0 0 25 13 3 23 13 503 7 2 Lower J. Henry 175 0 0 3 10
 0 36 12 9 3 2 0 218 4 9 Oteramika & Long-Bush T. Alexander 175 10 0 2 4 3 5 4 6 9 10 0 4 10 4 2 10 6 1 2 3
 24 3 7 13 10 9 27 0 0 15 0 280 6 2 Queenstown D. Ross 200 0 0 19 16 9 2 10 0 100 0 0 25 0 347 6 9 Riverton J.
 Cameron g70 15 6 121 16 0 2 14 6 12 11 6 2 14 4 2 9 6 71 14 5 8 1 0 51 16 6 22 19 6 5 0 372 12 9 (g) 4
 mouths. Switzers R. C. Morrison 150 0 0 5 0 0 100 0 0 255 0 0 Wallacetown A. Stevens 150 6 0 2 11 0 0 16 0 2
 10 0 24 7 6 7 8 6 37 7 6 225 6 6 Winton Vacant h75 0 0 75 0 0 (h) 6 months. Hampden J. Baird 135 9 0 1 1 0 2
 12 6 1 0 0 2 0 0 40 0 0 20 12 0 18 13 6 221 8 0 Oamaru Presbty Mount Ida J. M'Cosh Smith 190 0 0 2 0 0 1 14
 6 4 12 6 4 0 0 2 0 0 3 0 0 130 0 0 337 7 0 Oamaru A. B. Todd 273 4 9 8 7 10 35 2 0 21 2 7 15 0 0 7 0 0 10 0 7
 343 10 10 43 1 0 360 0 0 84 19 8 1201 9 3 (i) Nut. teachers—New Hebrides, Swatoir, and New Guinea.
 Otepono, Kakanui J. Rvley 250 19 6 5 0 0 31 12 6 40 9 5 12 0 0 5 0 0 167 11 7 i 87 17 4 323 15 0 87 19 8 49
 12 9 1061 17 9 Palmerhton J. dark 237 1 0 9 5 0 2 11 6 10 0 0 5 0 0 6 2 10 127 3 8 13 15 0 25 13 3 117 2 0 553
 14 3 Papakaio J. Steven 211 10 0 4 0 6 15 5 0 4 10 0 3 17 5 3 0 0 5 8 7 82 8 1 47 10 6 23 2 0 400 12 7 Waiareka
 J. M. Cameron 200 0 0 6 13 6 3 0 0 80 0 0 900 0 0 1189 13 6 Waikouaiti J. Christie 204 13 6 3 7 0 8 1 8 4 5 0
 10 12 6 3 0 0 4 12 7 120 14 7 214 2 6 54 9 0 38 0 4 665 18 8 Catlin's River 28 4 5 28 4 5 Not settled charges.
 Mount Carrill 6 0 0 0 10 0 6 10 0 Brighton & Saddlehill 50 3 3 50 3 3 Sundries 12 0 3 12 0 3 Donations 29 13
 8 35 18 10 5 0 0 8 5 0 78 17 6 9126 17 2 739 5 10 9 0 0 565 10 3 400 5 2 432 14 5 68 2 6 153 3 4 5575 10 3
 707 18 0 6201 2 11 3619 4 2 741 0 128342 14 1